

This is one of series of self-teaching textbooks in more than forty languages prepared under the aegis of the American Council of Learned Societies and the Linguistic Society of America. The recordings on cassette are keyed directly to the printed text.

2nd Revised Edition  
© 1997 Spoken Language Services, Inc.

*Published by*  
Spoken Language Services, Inc  
P.O. Box 783  
Ithaca NY 14851

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher.

ISBN 0-87950-005-0

L.C 79-56549

## Preface

Earlier versions of Spoken Albanian were developed and used in the Air Force Language Training Program at Indiana University for a number of years, beginning in 1952. While several Albanian consultants contributed amendments and emendations, the chief authors of those versions were Leonard Newmark and Ismail Haznedari. The consultants for the first version published by Spoken Albanian Services, Inc. were Peter Prifti and Philip Hubbard.

The present book is a thorough revision of those earlier versions, bringing the language into conformity with the language used in present-day Albanian and substituting new settings, new subjects, and whole sections for outdated ones of earlier versions. For the present version, the consultant was Vladimir Dervishi, to whom I owe a great debt of gratitude for his insights about present-day Albania, for his original work in creating several of the Dialogues, Listening Ins, and

Reviews, and for his long hours of valuable contribution to virtually every other part of this book.

This work was made possible by grant number P017A50035 under the International Research and Studies Program of the United States Office of Education.

Leonard Newmark  
La Jolla, California  
June 30, 1996

### **FOREWORD**

#### *Instructions to the Student for Using SPOKEN ALBANIAN*

These materials can be used with a teacher or with tape recordings of the *DIALOGUE* and *LISTENING IN* portions of the Units.

## *Preface*

Learning a language takes time: professional estimates range from 300 to 600 hours of contact with the language to learn to speak one well enough to carry on ordinary conversations in the language comfortably on a random subject, 80 to 100 hours of practice reading in addition in order to read material at an everyday level of complexity. To gain a native speaker's level of ability to speak the language probably requires well over a thousand hours of contact. This book provides materials for approximately 180 hours of self-instruction, which will put you well on your way to a usable everyday knowledge of the language. These materials can be used with a teacher or with tape recordings of the *DIALOGUE* and *LISTENING IN* portions of the Units. Supplemented by contact with Albanian speakers and Albanian reading material, the book can be used as the conversation part of two years worth of college-level instruction in the language. After Unit 1, the average student should expect to spend 6 hours on each Unit; that will provide time for the student to have heard the dialogues approximately 30 times (including original learning and review), to study the *ANALYSIS* sections, listen to the *LISTENING IN* conversations, and do *CONVERSATION* exercises. With a live teacher,

more time may be required as the teacher supplements the book material with related material and encourages the student to make up new variants of the sentences in the book to enlarge the student's creative use of the language.

## *DIALOGUES*

Listen to each *DIALOGUE* section (the beginning of a new section is indicated by a line drawn across the page), while you follow the English version in the book to help you understand what the Albanian means. Repeat again and again until you can speak each line of the section yourself in unison with the Albanian speaker, and mean what you say. Repeat the same process for each section. Don't look at the Albanian version of the dialogue in the book until you have been able to produce it orally just by looking at the English equivalent as a cue. The purpose of this is to train you to depend on your ears rather than your eyes to learn the pronunciation. (Remember that blind people have no great difficulty learning a spoken language, but deaf people have great difficulties: the human being seems to be designed for aural rather than visual learning of language).

After you have thoroughly learned the section by listening, you should look at the written Albanian version and listen again, in order to see how Albanians write the language they speak, and to call your attention to particular details of pronunciation that you may have missed. When you do this, remember that you want to speak the language the way real Albanians speak it, not the way you think it should be spoken from the way it is written: the best model to follow for how to speak a language is a voice, not a book.

### **ANALYSIS**

The purpose of the Analysis sections is to help you understand how the language functions and to draw generalizations and details to your attention that you may have missed. The discussions are not intended to be very technical, although sometimes you may need to look up the meaning of some technical term in a dictionary. If you do find the explanations unhelpful, do not become discouraged: people have learned languages for thousands of years without requiring such help. Your only obligation is to give the material a proper chance to help you understand Albanian. After you have done that, move on, even if you have not fully understood what you have read. The

advantage of a book is that it can be reviewed: if you haven't understood something in a Unit, make a note of it and return to it after you have studied later Units. As you read the explanations, keep referring back to the **DIALOGUES** to see how they apply to material you have already learned and to check whether the generalizations you have made yourself agree with those of the authors.

### **HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION**

The **HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION** and the **PRACTICES** that go along with them focus your attention on pronunciation details. Your accuracy in pronouncing Albanian will depend on your willingness to sound like an Albanian and on your attention to detail. Remember to imitate the Albanian voice or voices you hear, not only in what they are saying but exactly in how they are saying it.

The Practices in these sections allow you to hear one word at a time and to concentrate on a particular sound. Repeat the Practices until you feel you have the sound in control in isolated words. When you return to the Dialogues remember to incorporate that sound in the proper rhythm of connected speech.



## *Preface*

### ***LISTENING IN***

These sections take the material you have already learned and rework it into new conversations. Listen to them several times, until you can understand them instantly, without having to think about what each part means separately.

### ***SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY***

The vocabulary in these sections is designed to allow you to produce new sentences accurately yourself, using as models the sentences you have already learned in the basic dialogues of the Unit. To learn the vocabulary and to provide you with additional flexibility to say the things you want to say, substitute each new item in the supplementary vocabulary for the word (or words) indicated in capitals. Repeat the entire relevant portion of the dialogue, using the new vocabulary item and meaning it!

### ***CONVERSATIONS***

When you can perform all the roles indicated in the CONVERSATIONS without referring back to *DIALOGUES*, you are ready to go on to the next Unit. Occasional review of earlier Units serves better to

reinforce one's memory than complete mastery of all the material presented in each Unit.

### ***REVIEW UNITS***

No one can know what or how much a student **SHOULD** know, **SHOULD** remember, or **SHOULD** generalize at some particular point in learning a language, although we do know that human beings do learn languages from samples of the language whose meaning becomes increasingly clear to them. Consequently, although the Review sections of in this book generally have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge, rather than to test it.

## Table of Contents

<b>Unit 1: Getting Around</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Questions</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>Dialogue</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>S' Negative</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>Dialogue A</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>Analysis A</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	<b>17</b>
<i>The Albanian Language</i>	<b>2</b>	<b>Listening In</b>	<b>19</b>
<i>Word Accent and Phrase Stress</i>	<b>3</b>	<b>Conversations</b>	<b>20</b>
<i>Second Person Forms</i>	<b>3</b>	<b>Unit 2: Meeting People</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>Dialogue B</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>Dialogue</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>Analysis B</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	<b>29</b>
<i>Verbs</i>	<b>5</b>	<i>Practice 1: the sound l</i>	<b>31</b>
<i>Subject Pronouns</i>	<b>5</b>	<i>Practice 2: the sound q</i>	<b>31</b>
<i>Negatives</i>	<b>6</b>	<i>Practice 3: the sound gj</i>	<b>32</b>
<b>Dialogue C</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>Analysis</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>Analysis C</b>	<b>8</b>	<i>The Feminine Definite Suffix -a</i>	<b>32</b>
<i>Definite Suffixes and Noun Gender</i>	<b>8</b>	<i>The Masculine Definite Suffix -i</i>	<b>33</b>
<i>Euphemism</i>	<b>9</b>	<i>Third Person Subject Pronouns</i>	<b>33</b>
<b>Dialogue D</b>	<b>9</b>	<i>Citation Forms of Verbs</i>	<b>35</b>
<b>Analysis D</b>	<b>12</b>	<i>Present Tense Forms for -n Verbs</i>	<b>35</b>
<i>Terms of Address</i>	<b>12</b>	<i>ë'shtë, ka and tho'të</i>	<b>36</b>
<i>urdhëro', urdhëro'ni</i>	<b>12</b>	<i>Verb Subjunctives</i>	<b>37</b>
<i>Exclamation Point</i>	<b>13</b>	<i>Definite Forms of Proper Nouns</i>	<b>38</b>
<b>Dialogue E</b>	<b>13</b>	<i>Words for Countries, Peoples, and Languages</i>	<b>38</b>
<b>Analysis E</b>	<b>15</b>	<i>Possessive Adjectives</i>	<b>39</b>
		<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	<b>39</b>

Listening in	41
Conversations	42
Unit 3: Small Talk	44
Dialogue	44
Pronunciation Help	49
<i>Practice 1: a</i>	49
<i>Practice 2: i</i>	49
<i>Practice 3: e</i>	50
<i>Practice 4: o</i>	50
<i>Practice 5: u</i>	50
Analysis	51
<i>Person and Number</i>	51
<i>Clitics</i>	51
<i>Negative Clitics with Verbs</i>	52
<i>Object Clitics: më, të, na, ju</i>	52
<i>The -s(ë) Definite Suffix (Marginal)</i>	54
<i>The -n(ë) Definite Suffix (Accusative)</i>	54
<i>Classifiers</i>	55
<i>The Present Tense of Vowel-stem Verbs</i>	55
<i>Verbs Translated as "know"</i>	56
Supplementary Vocabulary	56
Listening In	57
Conversations	58
Unit 4: My Family —	60

Dialogue	60
Pronunciation Help	64
<i>Practice 1: r</i>	64
<i>Practice 2: rr</i>	65
<i>Practice 3: y</i>	65
Analysis	66
<i>Noun Cases</i>	66
<i>Nominative Case</i>	66
<i>Nominative Case Functions</i>	67
<i>Accusative Case</i>	67
<i>Accusative Case Functions</i>	68
<i>Marginal Case</i>	69
<i>Albanian Names and Titles</i>	71
<i>The Attributive Clitic</i>	72
<i>Numbers</i>	74
<i>Ordinal Numbers</i>	74
<i>Indefinite Nouns without an Indefinite Article</i>	75
<i>Possessive Adjectives</i>	75
<i>The Verb do</i>	78
Supplementary Vocabulary	78
Listening In	80
Conversations	81
Unit 5: How's the Weather? —	
Dialogue	82

<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	87	<b>Getting the Details Right</b>	103
<i>Practice 1: j</i>	87	<i>Nominative Singular Definite</i>	103
<i>Practice 2: nj</i>	88	<i>Accusative Singular Definite</i>	104
<b>Analysis</b>	89	<i>Dative Singular Definite</i>	104
<i>Plural Stems of Nouns</i>	89	<i>Plural Noun Stems</i>	104
<i>Nominative and Accusative Indefinite Plural</i>	91	<i>Present Tense</i>	105
<i>1st and 2nd Person Object Clitics</i>	91	<i>Second Person Singular Subjunctive</i>	105
<i>3rd sg Direct Object Clitic</i>	92	<i>Attributive Clitic</i>	106
<i>Pronoun Objects</i>	92	<i>Nouns after Prepositions</i>	106
<i>Attributive Clitics</i>	93	<i>Pronominal Clitics</i>	106
<i>Adjective Stem Forms</i>	93	<i>Object Pronoun</i>	107
<i>Adverbs</i>	94	<b>Conversation Outlines</b>	107
<i>The Aspectual Clitic po</i>	95	<b>Unit 7: Getting A Room —</b>	110
<i>The -t Definite Suffix (Marginal Singular Masculine)</i>	96	<b>Dialogue</b>	110
<i>Marginal Case Functions</i>	96	<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	115
<i>The Present Tense Forms of the Verb vjen 'come'</i>	97	<i>Practice 1: ll</i>	115
<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	97	<i>Practice 2: th</i>	115
<b>Listening In</b>	98	<i>Practice 3: dh</i>	116
<b>Conversations</b>	99	<b>Analysis</b>	116
<b>Unit 6: First Review</b>	100	<i>Citation Forms</i>	116
<b>Comprehension Test</b>	100	<i>Feminine Stems Ending in Unstressed e</i>	117
<b>Conversations and Questions</b>	101	<i>Command Forms</i>	118
		<i>Comparative Forms of Adjectives and Adverbs</i>	119

<i>Adjectives used as Nouns</i>	119	<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	143
<i>Dropping of -ē before Vowel Suffixes</i>	120	<b>Listening In</b>	144
<i>The "Future Tense"</i>	120	<b>Unit 9: Getting Cleaned Up —</b>	
<i>The Present Forms of the Verb i'ki 'leave, go away'</i>		<b>Dialogue</b>	146
	121	<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	152
<i>Subjunctive Forms of ē'shtē and ka</i>	121	<i>Practice 1</i>	153
<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	121	<i>Practice 2</i>	153
<b>Listening In</b>	122	<i>Practice 3: u'a, i'e, y'e</i>	154
<b>Unit 8: Let's Eat</b>	124	<b>Analysis</b>	154
<b>Dialogue</b>	124	<i>Present Tense Forms of Consonant-stem Verbs</i>	
<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	130	154	
<i>Practice 1: h</i>	130	<i>Regular Stems</i>	154
<i>Practice 2: sh</i>	131	<i>Stems Whose CF Ends in s/t</i>	155
<i>Practice 3: xh</i>	131	<i>Consonant Stems with Varying Stem Vowel</i>	156
<i>Practice 4: ç</i>	131	<i>Citation Forms for Unpredictable 1st sg Verbs</i>	
<i>Practice 5: Consonant Combinations</i>	132	157	
<b>Analysis</b>	132	<i>Command Forms of Consonant Stems</i>	157
<i>Reflexive Verb Forms</i>	132	<i>Object Clitics in Commands</i>	158
<i>Reflexive Present Tense Verb Forms</i>	133	<i>Singular Command Forms Ending in -r</i>	159
<i>Uses of Reflexive Verb Forms</i>	134	<i>Reflexive Command Forms</i>	159
<i>Masculine Noun Stems with -r or -n Extension</i>		<i>Participles</i>	160
138		<i>Structure of Participles</i>	161
<i>Marginal Indefinite Case</i>	139	<i>Days of the Week</i>	162
<i>Adjective Stem Forms</i>	141	<i>Marginal Case after Adverbial Prepositions</i>	163

<i>Transitive Verbs as Causatives</i>	163	<b>Unit 11: Going Visiting</b>	186
<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	163	<b>Dialogue</b>	186
<b>Listening In</b>	164	<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	191
<b>Unit 10: Seeing The City</b>	166	<i>Voiceless Stop</i>	191
<b>Dialogue</b>	166	<i>Intonation</i>	192
<b>Pronunciation Help</b>	173	<b>Analysis</b>	193
<i>Practice 1: c</i>	173	<i>Object Clitics</i>	193
<i>Practice 2: x</i>	173	<i>Subjunctive Clitic + the Direct Object Clitic e</i>	196
<i>Practice 3: zh</i>	174	<i>Use of Object Clitics</i>	196
<b>Analysis</b>	174	<i>Position of Indirect Object Clitics</i>	198
<i>Subjunctive Present Tense Forms</i>	174	<i>dot</i>	198
<i>Subjunctive Present Tense 3rd sg Forms</i>	174	<i>Albania, Albanian, and Albanians</i>	198
<i>The Present Tense of Verbs</i>	176	<i>Uses of Definite and Indefinite Noun Forms</i>	199
<i>The Plural Definite Suffix -t</i>	177	<i>Cases with Prepositions</i>	200
<i>Kinship Terms with Attributive Clitics</i>	178	<i>Present Tense of do 'want'</i>	202
<i>Present Tense Forms of vete</i>	178	<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	202
<i>Present Tense Forms of shoh and njoh</i>	179	<b>Listening In</b>	203
<i>Present Tense Forms of tha'të</i>	179	<b>Unit 12: Second Review</b>	205
<i>Present Forms of e'ci and i'ki</i>	179	<b>Comprehension Test</b>	205
<i>Verbs of Going</i>	180	<b>Getting The Details Right</b>	208
<i>Who in Albanian</i>	180	<i>Present Tense Forms</i>	208
<i>Albanian Names</i>	181	<i>Reflexive Forms</i>	208
<b>Supplementary Vocabulary</b>	183	<i>Case Forms after Prepositions</i>	209
<b>Listening In</b>	184	<i>Singular Command Forms</i>	210

<i>Nominative Plural Definite</i>	210	<i>Stem of the Present Subjunctive</i>	238
<b>Unit 13: Holiday in Tirana</b>	211	<i>Stem Consonant Differences</i>	239
<b>Dialogue</b>	211	<i>Stems With CF Ending in -t/-s</i>	239
<b>Analysis</b>	217	<i>Stems With CF Ending in k/q, g/gj</i>	239
<i>The Imperfect Tense</i>	217	<i>Special Forms</i>	240
<i>Imperfect 3rd Person Singular</i>	218	<i>The 1st and 2nd Person Pronouns</i>	240
<i>The Past Definite</i>	219	<i>Reflexive Commands after mos</i>	241
<i>Structure of Past Definite Tense Forms</i>	220	<i>The Particle du'ke</i>	241
<i>Irregular Participle and Past Definite Forms</i>	224	<b>Listening In</b>	242
<i>Reflexive Past Definite</i>	224	<b>Unit 15: Let's go Shopping</b>	244
<i>Perfect Tenses</i>	225	<b>Dialogue</b>	244
<i>Accusative Case with Units of Time</i>	226	<b>Analysis</b>	250
<i>Nouns Ending in -o</i>	226	<i>Plural Present Tense Suffix Forms</i>	250
<i>Case Forms of People's Names</i>	227	<i>Ablative Case Uses of the Marginal Indefinite</i>	251
<b>Listening In</b>	227	<i>The Imperfect 1st sg and 3rd sg</i>	251
<b>Unit 14: The Wedding</b>	229	<i>Special Command Forms</i>	252
<b>Dialogue</b>	229	<i>Verbs with CF Ending in dh</i>	253
<b>Analysis</b>	235	<i>që and se</i>	253
<i>More About Reflexive Functions</i>	235	<b>Listening In</b>	255
<i>Stem Forms Derived from the Citation Form</i>	237	<b>Unit 16: The Soccer Game</b>	256
<i>Stem Vowel Differences</i>	237	<b>Dialogue</b>	256
<i>-e-, -i-, -ie-, or -je-</i>	238	<b>Analysis</b>	262
<i>Reflexive forms of Verbs with u(a), y(e) Stem Vowels</i>	238	<i>3rd Person Indirect Objects</i>	262
		<i>Multiple Senses of Words</i>	263

<i>Verbs with CF Ending in Stressed ě'</i>	263	<i>Nouns in Direct Address</i>	284
<i>Vallě</i>	264	<i>Reflexive Participles</i>	285
<i>Mos</i>	264	<b>Listening In</b>	287
<i>Subjunctive Tenses</i>	265	<b>Unit 18: Third Review</b>	289
<i>Uses of Subjunctive Tenses</i>	265	<b>Comprehension Test</b>	289
<i>Subjunctives after <i>mund</i></i>	266	<b>Unit 19: Get Up and Go</b>	292
<i>Subjunctives after <i>duhet</i></i>	266	<b>Dialogue</b>	292
<i>Subjunctives after Adverbs or Adjectives</i>	267	<b>Analysis</b>	299
<i>Subjunctives after Verbs</i>	267	<i>hi'pi, e'ci, i'ki</i>	299
<i>Subjunctives after Interrogative Words</i>	268	<i>Past Definite Forms with -r</i>	299
<i>Object Clauses</i>	269	<i>Subjunctive Tenses after <i>dua</i></i>	301
<b>Listening In</b>	269	<i>Past Definite Meaning "Just Now"</i>	301
<b>Unit 17: Honor and Revenge</b>	271	<i>The Attributive Clitic <i>tě</i> or <i>e</i></i>	302
<b>Dialogue</b>	271	<b>Listening In</b>	303
<b>Analysis</b>	277	<b>Unit 20: Where are We?</b>	305
<i>Gerunds</i>	277	<b>Dialogue</b>	305
<i>Formation of Gerunds</i>	277	<b>Analysis</b>	312
<i>The Gerund Suffix -je</i>	278	<i>Marginal Prepositions</i>	312
<i>The Gerund Suffix -i'm</i>	279	<i>The Suffix -shēm</i>	313
<i>Use of Adjectives as Nouns</i>	280	<i>Nouns</i>	313
<i>njě...tjetěr</i>	280	<i>Words for Trees and Fruits</i>	314
<i>The Marginal Plural Suffix -ve</i>	281	<i>Expressing <i>be</i> somewhere</i>	314
<i>Possessive Adjectives</i>	282	<i>Expressing "How..." and "What (a)..."</i>	314
<i>Words for 'or'</i>	284	<i>Uses of <i>duke</i> + Participle</i>	315



<i>Use of Subjunctive to Express Purpose</i>	315	<i>Standard Literary Albanian</i>	353
<i>Attenuated Suggestions and Commands</i>	316	<i>Imperfect Tense</i>	354
<i>Third Person Pointers and Pronouns</i>	317	<i>Imperfect Tense Forms of ë'shtë 'is', ka 'has', and</i>	
<b>Listening In</b>	319	<i>tho'të 'says'</i>	355
<b>Unit 21: Helping Out</b>	321	<i>Alternate Imperfect Tense Forms</i>	355
<b>Dialogue</b>	321	<i>The Uses of the Marginal Case Forms</i>	356
<b>Analysis</b>	326	<i>Marginal Case after Prepositions</i>	356
<i>Command Forms</i>	326	<i>Marginal Case after Attributive Clitics</i>	357
<i>Reflexive Command Forms</i>	329	<i>Marginal Case for Indirect Objects</i>	357
<i>Command Forms with Object Clitics</i>	330	<i>The Ablative Plural Suffix -sh</i>	359
<i>Optative Person Suffixes</i>	330	<b>Listening In</b>	361
<b>Listening In</b>	333	<b>Unit 24: Fourth Review</b>	363
<b>Unit 22: Down on the Farm</b>	335	<b>Comprehension Test</b>	363
<b>Dialogue</b>	335	<b>Unit 25: Birthplace of a Nation</b>	367
<b>Analysis</b>	341	<b>Dialogue</b>	367
<i>The Plural Suffix -ra</i>	341	<b>Analysis</b>	374
<i>Complex Object Clitics</i>	342	<i>Culture Notes</i>	374
<i>Subjunctive Cliticë plus Object Clitic</i>	343	<i>Reflexive Imperfect Tense</i>	374
<i>Direct and Indirect Objects with Command Forms</i>	344	<i>Reflexive vs. Active Forms</i>	375
	344	<i>Subjunctive Tenses after Phrasal Expressions with</i>	
<i>Ways of Saying "give me"</i>	345	<i>kam</i>	378
<b>Listening In</b>	346	<i>Say 'who'?</i>	378
<b>Unit 23: Back Roads</b>	348	<i>Numbers</i>	378
<b>Dialogue</b>	348	<i>Dates</i>	380
<b>Analysis</b>	353		

Listening In	381
Unit 26: Look at the People	383
Dialogue	383
Analysis	390
Formative Elements	390
General Formative Elements	392
The Formative Suffix -e	392
The Formative Suffix -ë	393
Stressed Formative Suffixes	393
The Formative Suffix -o'	393
Formative Suffixes for Classifiers	394
The Suffix -xhi'	395
Surprise Forms	396
Subjunctive Verbs after Other Verbs	398
Listening In	398
Unit 27: Going To the Theater	400
Dialogue	400
Analysis	406
Participles after <i>du'het</i> or <i>do</i>	406
Participles after <i>pa</i>	407
Time Expressions	407
Adjective Stems with Case Suffixes	409
Kinship Nouns with Attributive Clitics	411
If Clauses	413
Subjunctive Imperfect Tense after <i>do</i>	414

Surprise Form of <i>du'het</i>	415
Listening In	416
Unit 28: Let's Watch the Parade	418
Dialogue	418
Analysis	423
The Attributive Clitics <i>i, e, të, së</i>	423
Compounding of Stems	424
The Formative Element -ës, -i, -	425
The Formative Element -i'sht	426
The Formative Element -e'së, -a, -a	426
The Formative Element -ësi', -a	427
Making Proposals and Exhortations	428
Listening In	429
Unit 29: Finding out About Albania	431
Dialogue	431
Analysis	436
The Albanian Infinitive with <i>për</i>	436
Infinitive with <i>me</i>	437
Adjective before Noun	438
Kinship Terms	438
Interrogative <i>cil-</i> and Relative <i>i cël-</i>	441
Word-order: Topic and Focus.	442
Listening In	444
Unit 30: Fifth Review	446
Comprehension Test	446

Unit 30: Fifth Review  
Comprehension Test

446  
446

# Unit 1

## Getting Around

### Dialogue A 1.

*Agim Bardhi and his friend Arben Arbani are Americans of Albanian origin who have come to make a two-week visit to Albania. At the bus station, they meet Agim's uncle, Skënder Bardhi, his aunt Tana Bardhi, their son Ylli Bardhi, and their daughter Liri. Skënder greets the two visitors.*

	Skënderi
tungjatjeta	hello or good-bye
Tungjatjeta!	Hello.
si	how
je'ni	[you all] are
Si jeni?	How are you?
	Agimi
mirë	well
falemnderit	[I] thank
Mirë, falemnderit.	Fine thanks.

po	but
ju	you all
Po ju, si jeni?	And how are you?
	Skënderi
jo	no, not
aq	so much, such, so
Jo aq mirë.	Not so well.

---

*The two cousins greet each other informally.*

	Ylli
ditë	day
dita	the day
Mirëdita.	Hello. ("Good day.")
je	[thou] art, [you] are
Si je?	How are you?

	<i>Agjmi</i>	
çka		neither well nor badly,
	<i>so-so</i>	
Çka.		So so.
ti		thou, you
Po ti, si je?		And how are you?
	<i>Ylli</i>	
keq		badly, bad
Jo aq keq.		Not too bad.

**Analysis A 1.****1.A. The Albanian Language**

Albanian is an Indo-European language, thus related genetically to Germanic languages like English and German, Romance languages like French and Italian, Slavic languages like Russian and Polish, Indic languages like Hindi and Urdu, as well as to Greek, Armenian, Persian, and many other languages from Europe to South Asia. It is spoken by some 6,000,000 people, principally in Albania and southern Yugoslavia, but also by scattered

settlements in Greece, southern Italy, Turkey, the United States, and other countries.

The language historically consisted of two principal varieties: Gheg dialects, spoken mainly in northern Albania; and Tosk dialects, spoken mainly in southern Albania. The speech of Albanian-speakers in other areas reflects either the Gheg or Tosk origins of the people who settled those areas.

After the Second World War, increasingly successful efforts were made by government in Albania to adopt a single standard written variety of the language, called Standard Literary Albanian, and strong official and social pressure was exerted to induce everyone to speak in a way that conformed to that standard. The Albanian represented in this book also generally conforms to that standard and is a thoroughly acceptable form of spoken Albanian. However, it is clear that the speech of even well-educated individual Albanian speakers exhibits regional and social differences that depart from the standard in pronunciation, vocabulary, and grammar. It is also the case that "incorrect spelling" does not carry the same kind of social stigma that it has for many other languages, since standardization of the language has

come very late in the history of the people who speak Albanian. Regional variation in pronunciation and spelling continues to be strong, despite political and educational efforts to eliminate it. In that sense, there is no one "correct" form of spoken Albanian, and the learner is advised to be open to and tolerant of variation.

#### *1.B. Word Accent and Phrase Stress*

In most Albanian phrases, as in most English ones, the last word of the phrase gets the main emphasis, which we may call the "phrase stress," signaled by a quick rise or quick lowering of voice pitch on that word or by actually saying that word somewhat more loudly or clearly. The main exceptions to this rule come when the speaker wants to focus attention on a different word in the phrase, for example, in order to contrast that word with some other word or just to indicate that the word contains new information for the listener. When a sentence contains several phrases, the last one again usually gets more stress than the others, subject to the same exceptions.

In a word of more than one syllable, the most prominent syllable is normally the last syllable in the stem. In the build-ups to the sentences in the dialogues a stress mark (') is placed after the vowel of the most prominent syllable in the word or phrase in order to aid the student who is studying without the help of an Albanian model. In normal Albanian writing and printing, these accents are not used.

#### *1.C. Second Person Forms*

Present-day English does not ordinarily make a distinction between second person singular (in older English *thou* or *thee*) and second person plural (*you all*); for both, most English speakers now simply say *you*. But Albanian, like many other languages, does make such a distinction. As in many other European languages, second person singular forms are used to address a single listener, second person plural to address more than one person. In formal situations, a speaker may show deference to a single listener by using a second person plural form, although inconsistency in such use is not unusual, even within a single sentence.

From now on, second person forms will be marked as singular "you/sg" or plural "you/pl".

### Dialogue B 1.

Do You Understand?

a	<i>Skënderi</i>	whether (question particle)
dini		{you/pl} know
shqip		in Albanian
A dini shqip?		Do you speak ("know") Albanian?
s'di	<i>Arbëni</i>	{I} don't know
shumë		much, many
S'di shumë.		I don't know much.
vetëm		only
pak		little, slightly
Vetëm pak.		Only a little.
kupto'ni	<i>Skënderi</i>	{you/pl} understand
më kupto'ni		{you/pl} understand me

A më kuptoni?

po  
kuptoj  
ju kuptoj  
Po, ju kuptoj.

lu'tem  
të lu'tem  
  
flis'ni  
ngada'lë'  
më ngada'lë'  
Të lutem, flisni pak më ngadalë!

Do you understand me?

*Arbëni*  
yes  
[I] understand  
[I] understand you/pl  
Yes, I understand you.  
  
*Arbëni*  
[I] implore  
[I] implore you/sg,  
please  
speak! {you/pl}  
slowly  
more slowly  
Please speak a little slower.  
(formal)

---

di	<i>Ylli</i>	{you/sg} know
A di shqip?		Do you speak Albanian?
shu'më	<i>Agimi</i>	very
Shumë pak.		Very little.

	<i>Ylli</i>
kupto'n	[you/sg] understand
Më kupton?	Do you understand me?
	<i>Agimi</i>
të kuptoj	[I] understand you/sg
s'të kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg
Jo, s'të kuptoj.	No, I don't understand you.
fol	speak! [you/sg]
Të lutem, fol pak më ngadalë!	Please speak slower.

## Analysis B 1.

## I.A. Verbs

The words below are all verb forms. In Albanian all verb forms consist of a stem plus one or more endings or *suffixes*. Notice that some verb forms have no ending, represented here as zero (-Ø). Each of the endings has a bundle of functions or meanings, two of which are the person and number of the subject of the verb. In

English the pronouns *I, you, he, she, it, we, and they* are used to indicate the subject of a verb, but in Albanian the ending on the verb itself indicates that subject:

kuptoj	[I] understand	=kupto'-+j
kupto'n	[you/sg] understand	=kupto'-+n
kupto'ni	[you/pl] understand	=kupto'-+ni
di	[you/sg] know	=di-+Ø
dini	[you/pl] know	=di-+ni
je	[you/sg] are	=je-+Ø
jeni	[you/pl] are	=je-+ni

To indicate the person and number denoted by the suffix on the verb, the **Meaning Hints** in the build-ups give the English pronoun between square brackets, as in the examples above.

## I.B. Subject Pronouns.

If the subject is emphasized or contrasted, a full pronoun may be used. You have already encountered *ti* 'you/sg' and *ju* 'you/pl' in contrastive use in:

Po ti, si je?      And how are you?



Po ju, si jeni? And how are you?

### 1.C. Negatives.

Jo is a negative word that corresponds both to English 'no' and 'not'. With verbs a prefixed s' expresses the negative: s'të kuptoj 'I don't understand you/sg'.

### Dialogue C 1.

Agim and Arben go out to see the town. They ask for directions to some useful places.

	Arbëni	
ku	where	
është	[it] is	
postë	post office	
postë	the post office	
Ku është posta, të lutem?	Where is the post office, please?	
	Polici	
police	policeman	
polici	the policeman	
shko	go! [you/sg]	

shko'ni  
e majtë  
e majta  
nga e majta  
Shkoni nga e majta!

go! [you/pl]  
left-hand  
the left-hand one  
toward the left  
Go to the left.

### Arbëni

ka  
ba'njo  
afër  
A ka banjo afër?

there is, there are  
bathroom, toilet  
near, nearby  
Is there a bathroom nearby?

### Polici

mbrapa  
mbrapa postës  
Po, ka një mbrapa postës.

behind  
behind the post office  
Yes, there's one behind the post office.

---

They ask about a movie theater.

### Agimi

ndonjë  
kinema'  
këtu'  
A ka ndonjë kinema këtu afër?

some, any  
cinema, movie theater  
here  
Is there a movie theater nearby?

	<i>Polici</i>
s'ka	there isn't, there aren't
Jo, këtu s'ka,	No, there isn't one here,
por	but
nga	in the region of:
	toward, from
e djathta	the right-hand one
nga e djathta	toward the right
por shkoni nga e djathta.	but go to the right.

*They follow directions and come to a large building.*

	<i>Agimi</i>
kjo	this (feminine)
kinema'ja	the cinema, the movie theater
Kjo është kinemaja?	Is this the movie theater?
	<i>Polici</i>
ky	this (masculine)
pallat	large multi-storied building; palace
pallati	the building/palace
kulturë	culture
pallati i kulturës	palace of culture

Jo jo. Ky është pallati i kulturës.  
 drejt  
 Shkoni drejt.  
 atje  
 a'ne  
 në anën  
 në anën e majtë  
 Kinemaja është atje, në anën e majtë.  
 spital  
 spitali  
 afër spitalit  
 Shumë afër spitalit.

No no. This is the civic center.  
 straight  
 Go straight ahead.  
 there  
 side  
 on the side  
 on the left side  
 The movie theater is there, on the left.  
 hospital  
 the hospital  
 near the hospital  
 Right near the hospital.

*After the movie, Agim is confused about where they are.*

	<i>Agimi</i>
ndodhet	is located
hote'i	hotel
hote'li	the hotel
Ku ndodhet hoteli?	Where is the hotel?
	<i>Arbëni</i>
e djathtë	right-hand

Në anën e djathtë.

To the right.

## Analysis C 1.

I.A. *Definite Suffixes and Noun Gender.*

Albanian does not have a separate definite article corresponding to English *the*. Instead, when a noun refers to someone or something that can be expected to be identifiable by the hearer or reader, it has a definite suffix -i, -u, -a or -ja. The form of that suffix reflects the grammatical gender of the noun, that is, whether it is classified in the language as masculine or feminine. Noun stems that take -i or -u (after g, k, h, and some vowels) as the definite suffix are classified as masculine. Those that take -a or -ja are classified as feminine. These terms distinguish between two groups which are grammatically different in the language, and do not directly reflect the sex of the noun, as they do in English. As a matter of fact, words which do refer to females ("mother," "girl," "woman") are almost all feminine, while most words that refer to males are mas-

culine; but for most words, the meaning of the word does not suffice to tell you its grammatical gender. Thus, *hotel* 'hotel' and *kamerier* 'waiter' are both masculine but *postë* 'post office' and *ho'xhë* 'Moslem clergyman' are both feminine.

When the referent is a feminine noun, *kjo* is used to mean "this", except when that noun itself designates a male.

Similarly, for a masculine noun referent, *ky* is the form used for "this", except for a few masculine nouns that designate women's names.

<b>Kjo është kafeneja?</b>	Is this the coffee house?
<b>Ky është hoxha.</b>	This is the priest.
<b>Ky është pallati i kulturës.</b>	This is the civic center.

Almost all noun stems that end in consonants are masculine. Most feminine noun stems end in a vowel. Later we will see some masculine stems that also end in vowels.

The masculine nouns you have encountered so far are:

<b>pallat</b>	palace	<b>lek</b>	lek
<b>hotel</b>	hotel	<b>spita</b>	hospital

Agim	Agim	Arben	Arben
Skënder	Skënder	police	police

You will have noticed that personal names take definite suffixes. For example, a definite suffix appears on the name that identifies a speaker in the Dialogues: Agim, Arben, Skënder.

In later units you will see many other instances in which the use of Albanian definite and indefinite forms does not correspond to the use of the articles *the* and *a* in English.

Feminine nouns include:

dite	day	kinema	cinema, movie theater
sine	side	kulturre	culture
kafene	coffee house	poste	post office
pasticer	confectionery		

### 1.B. Euphemism.

The word *ba'njo* 'bathroom' is actually a more polite word than the English word *toilet* and is therefore translated as "restroom" in the sentence. Earlier

euphemisms *nevojto're* 'place of need', *hale* and *qene* for the same place are no longer used in polite company, like *toilet*, *john*, or *crapper* in English.

The *pallati i kultu'rës* 'palace of culture' is the building in a town which serves a variety of purposes: it has an auditorium for various kinds of theatrical and musical performances and has meeting rooms for conferences of all kinds.

### Dialogue D 1.

What Do You Want?

*The Bardhi family enter their favorite restaurant, where the waiter knows them and comes over to greet them.*

	<i>Kamerieri</i>
kamerieri	the waiter
mirëmbërëma	good evening
Mirëmbërëma.	Good evening.
zo'një	madam, lady
Zo'nja Bardhi	Mrs. Bardhi
Mirëmbërëma, zonja Bardhi.	Good evening, Mrs. Bardhi.

urdhëro'	command! [you/sg].
	please
urdhëro'ni	command! [you/pl].
	please
Urdhëroni!	Please, this way. (showing them a table)
dëshiro'ni	[you/sg] desire
ç'dëshiro'ni	what [you/pl] desire
të pini	that [you/pl] drink
C'dëshironi të pini, ju lutem?	What would you all like to drink, please?
kafë	coffee
e	and
raki'	raki (anise-flavored brandy)
Kemi kafë e raki.	We have coffee and brandy.
	Ylli
unë	I
du'a	[I] want, [I] like
birrë	beer
Unë dua birrë.	I'd like beer.
	Kamerie'ri
S'ka.	There isn't any.

	Ylli
çaj	tea
o	either, or
qumësht	milk
A ka çaj o qumësht?	Is there any tea or milk?
	Kamerie'ri
S'ka.	There isn't any.
	Ylli
atëherë	then
si'llmë	bring me! (command)
Atëherë, sillmë kafë.	Then bring me coffee!

---

*The waiter brings the drinks.*

	Kamerie'ri
Urdhëroni.	Here you are.
dëshiro'n	[you/sg] desire
zot'i	Mr.
C'dëshiron, zot'i Ylli?	What would you like, Ylli?
ke'mi	[we] have
mish	meat
me	with
qe'pë	onion, onions
dhe	and, also
pata'te	potato, potatoes

Kemi mish me qepë e me patate.  
 pa  
 Dua mish, por pa qepë, të lutem.  
 zonjushë  
 Po ti, zonjushë.  
 supë  
 Supë dhe mish me qepë.  
 doni  
 C'doni të pini?  
 ke  
 ke'ni  
 vetrë  
 A keni verë?  
 vjen  
 më vje'n  
 më vjen ke'q

We have meat with onions and with potatoes.  
 without  
 I want meat, but without onions, please.  
 Miss  
 And you, Miss.  
 soup  
 Soup and meat with onions.  
 [you/pl] want  
 What do you want to drink?  
 [you/sg] have  
 [you/pl] have  
 wine  
 Do you have wine?  
 [it] comes  
 [it] comes to me  
 I'm sorry ("it comes

Ylli

Kamerie'ri

Lir'ia

Kamerie'ri

Zonja Bardhi

Kamerie'ri

s'ke'mi  
 Më vjen keq, s'kemi.  
 sill  
 më si'll  
 pak  
 ujë  
 Më sill pak ujë, të lutem.  
 Urdhëroni?  
 Pak ujë, të lutem.  
 ju  
 Po ju, Zoti Bardhi?  
 një  
 kafe sa'de  
 Vetëm një kafe sade.  
 badly to me,")  
 we don't have  
 I'm sorry, we don't.  
 Zonja Bardhi  
 bring! (command)  
 bring to me! (command)  
 a little, some  
 water  
 Bring me some water, please.  
 Kamerie'ri  
 What was that again?  
 Zonja Bardhi  
 A little water, please.  
 Kamerie'ri  
 you/pl  
 And you Mr. Bardhi.  
 Skënderi  
 one, a  
 strong coffee without  
 sugar  
 Just a cup of strong black coffee.

After the meal they look for a place to have dessert.

	<i>Liri</i>	
nga		toward where?, from where?
pasticeri'		confectionery
pasticeria		the confectionery
Nga është pasticeria?		Which way is the confectionery?
	<i>Ylli</i>	
kafene'		coffee house
kafeneja		the coffee house
Nga kafeneja.		In the direction of the coffee house.

### Analysis D 1.

#### 1.A. Terms of Address

Albanians commonly address each other by title to show respect. During the period of Communist dominance (roughly 1945-89) in Albania, the terms *shok* '(male) comrade' and *shoqe* '(female) comrade', were the

officially preferred forms for formal address, used either with the title alone or with the person's first name following. In the latter case a definite form of the title, followed by the indefinite form of the name, was used: *shoku Agim* 'Comrade Agim', *shoqja Liri* 'Comrade Liri'.

Before that period and increasingly afterward, people might be addressed by the terms *zotni* or *zotëri* 'sir', *zotnjë* 'madam', and *zonjushë* 'miss', or by *zoti* 'Mr.', *zotja* 'Mrs.', and *zonjusha* 'Miss' followed by the person's first name or last name; thus Ylli Bardhi might be addressed as *Ylli*, *Zoti Ylli* (to show deference), *Zoti Bardhi* (to show formal deference), or as *zotni* or *zotëri* (indicating a high degree of formality).

#### 1.B. *urdhëro*, *urdhëroni*

These words have a variety of functions, associated with announcing one's readiness to be of service. If you are a host, a waiter, a clerk in a store, etc., you use them to ask your guest or customer to "please come in". You also use them to call polite attention to the fact that you are giving someone something (as the waiter does as he

delivers one's food). You may use them to answer when someone calls your name. Finally, it is a common way to ask someone to repeat a request that you did not understand.

### 1.C. Exclamation Point.

An exclamation point (!) is used in the English equivalents for two purposes. One corresponds to the English usage of putting it after a sentence which has strong emotional content. It is also used to show that a verb is imperative; that is, to show that this is the form used in giving commands.

<b>fol</b>	Speak! [you/sg]
<b>shko'ni</b>	go! [you/pl]
<b>më sPll</b>	bring me! [you/sg]

### Dialogue E 1.

How Much Is It?

	<b>Ylli</b>
sa	how much
kushto'n	[it] costs
paketë'	packet, pack
ciga're	cigarette, cigarettes
Sa kushton një paketë	How much is a pack of
cigaresh?	cigarettes?
	<b>Kameri'ri</b>
një	one
dy	two
tre	three
katër	four
pe'së	five
gja'shtë	six
shtatë	seven
te'të	eight
nëntë	nine
dhjetë	ten
pe'sëqind	five hundred
lek	lek (unit of Albanian money)
le'kë	leks
Pesëqind lekë.	Five hundred leks.



do  
shkre'pëse  
A do shkre'pëse?

[you/sg] want/need  
box of matches  
Do you need matches?  
Agimi

kam  
çakmak  
Jo, kam çakmak.  
natë  
e mirë  
Natën e mirë.

[I] have  
lighter  
No, I have a lighter.  
night  
good  
Good night.

*Agim buys cigarettes at a sidewalk kiosk (kinkaleri).*

kushtojnë  
dhjetë  
Sa kushtojnë dhjetë paketa  
cigaresh?

Agimi  
[they] cost  
ten  
How much do ten packs of  
cigarettes cost?

dyqanxhi'  
dyqanxhi'u  
mijë  
Pesë mijë lekë.

Dyqanxhi'u  
storekeeper  
the storekeeper  
thousand  
Five thousand leks.

Agimi  
jep  
më jep  
tre  
Më jep tre shkre'pëse, të  
lutem.

[you/sg] give  
give me!  
three  
Give me three boxes of  
matches, please.

*He gets them.*

farlem  
nde'rit  
Falemnderit.

[I] pray  
to the honor  
Thank you.

përse!  
s'ka përse!  
S'ka përse.  
pa'fshim  
u pa'fshim

Mirupa'fshim.

Dyqanxhi'u  
for what, why  
don't mention it ('there  
isn't for what')  
You're welcome.  
may we see!  
may we see one  
another!  
Good-bye. ('May we see a  
another well.')

## Analysis E 1.

## I.A. Questions.

Questions in Albanian are of two kinds: (1) those asking for specific information indicated by a question element, such as *si* 'how', *ku* 'where', *nga* 'toward where, from where', *sa* 'how much, how many', and *ç* 'what'; and (2) those which can be appropriately answered simply by *po* 'yes' or *jo* 'no'.

In ordinary questions of the first type, in Albanian the phrase stress may be placed on the introductory word, and the intonation of the phrase may go from a high tone on the phrase-stressed syllable to a mid tone on the last syllable of the phrase; the melody thus produced is similar to one used by a speaker of English in certain utterances with friendly overtones; for example, the question in Albanian *Si je?* may have the same intonation as the parting words to a friend "See you." in English. In the case of the prefix *ç* 'what', which has no vowel, the stress would be on the first vowel of the word to which it is attached. In Albanian, as in English, it is also quite usual to place the phrase stress on the last

word of the phrase, in which case the phrase intonation will sound quite normal to the speaker of English. If you take care to imitate exactly the way an Albanian pronounces, this will cause you no difficulty. Always "sing" the sentence the same way you hear your model doing it:

<i>Si je?</i>	How are you?
<i>Po ti, si je?</i>	And how are you?
<i>Ku është hoteli?</i>	Where's the hotel?
<i>Sa kushton?</i>	How much does it cost?
<i>Ç'doni të pini?</i>	What do you want to drink?
<i>Ç'dëshironi të pini?</i>	What would you like to drink?

Questions of the second type are constructed like statements, except for the rising of the voice throughout the sentence. In English the question *Is this the movie theater?* differs from the statement *This is the movie theater.* both in the order of the words and in the intonation of the sentences. In Albanian the intonation alone is often all that distinguishes the question *Kjo është kinemaja?* from the statement *Kjo është kinemaja.* However, the Albanian speaker may also make sure that his listener understands that it is a yes or no question by

putting the particle *a* 'whether' before the verb.

A <i>më</i> kuptoni?	Do you understand me?
A <i>di</i> shqip?	Do you speak Albanian?
A <i>ka</i> banjo afër?	Is there a bathroom nearby?
A <i>do</i> shkrepe?	Do you need matches?

### 1.B. S' Negative.

<i>ka</i>	it has
<i>s'ka</i>	it hasn't
<i>të</i> kuptoj	[I] understand you/sg
<i>s'të</i> kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg
<i>di</i>	[I] know
<i>s'di</i>	[I] don't know
<i>ke</i> mi	we have
<i>s'ke</i> mi	we don't have

One of the ways to make a verb negative is to put *s'* in front of it. Before a word beginning with *b*, *d*, *g*, *dh*, *gj*, or *v*, the sound represented by *s'* is *z*. Compare the pronunciation of *s'di* 'I don't know' with *s'kemi* 'we don't have'.

### Pronunciation Help 1.

The most important tool you have in learning to pronounce a foreign language is your ability to imitate what you hear. The hints given in these sections on pronunciation are intended only as aids to help you in your imitation attempts. If you can imitate the voice or an Albanian without using these hints, you may feel free to ignore them.

Many of the letters in the Albanian alphabet are used in ways that may be familiar to you from other languages. In these *Hints on Pronunciation* we will point out similarities and differences in the use of these letters and the sounds they are used to designate.

#### *ë*

As a first approximation, think of this letter as representing the vowel sound of *u* in the English word *bun*. For a better approximation, draw in the sides of your lips slightly, not quite as much as for the sound of *eu* in the French word *peur*. Actually, the pronunciation of this vowel, or whether it is pronounced at all, depends on:

- Whether it is stressed: Stressed *ë* is always pronounced.

- 2 Its position in the word: Word-initial *ë* is always pronounced: e.g., *ëshië*. In words of more than one syllable, a word final *ë* is normally not pronounced in connected discourse e.g., *është*. If omitting an *ë* in pronunciation would leave a difficult sequence of consonants, the speaker may not omit it; different speakers differ as to which consonant sequences will be considered difficult.
- 3 The speech variety used by the speaker. Gheg speakers are less likely to pronounce unstressed *ë* than Tosk speakers. Unstressed *ë* is more likely to be pronounced in slow, formal speech than in rapid, informal speech.

In those cases when *ë* is pronounced, its stressed pronunciation ranges from a sound something like English *a* in *bat* or French *a* in *patte* (for southeastern Tosks) to a sound something like French *e* in *venir* (for northern Ghegs), with a median value not far from *u* in *bun*, as noted above. Its unstressed pronunciation is like that of English *i* in *classify* or *practice*.

Listen to Dialogs 1 A - 1 E again, paying particular attention to the pronunciation of words written with *ë* in

Albanian both in the build-ups, when they may be pronounced slowly and formally, and in the whole sentences, when they are more likely to be pronounced in the relaxed manner typical of ordinary conversation.

### Supplementary Vocabulary 1.

A di SHQIP?	Do you/sg know	ALBANIAN?
angli'sht		English
arabi'sht		Arabic
bulgari'sht		Bulgarian
frëngj'sht		French
greq'i'sht		Greek
gjermani'sht		German
itali'sht		Italian
latini'sht		Latin
ruman'i'sht		Rumanian
rus'sht		Russian
serbi'sht		Serbian
spanj'i'sht		Spanish
turq'i'sht		Turkish

Ku është HOTELI?	Where is	THE HOTEL?
shkollë		the school

bibliotē'ka	the library	čaj	tea
tea'tri	the theater		
restora'nti	the restaurant		
čakma'ku	the lighter	PEŠEQIND	five hundred
muzē'u	the museum	LE'KĒ	LEKS
		dolla'rē	dollars
		dina'rē	dinars
Č'doni tē PINI?	What do you want to		
ha'ni	eat	Njēql'nd	a hundred
bē'ni	do	Dyq'nd	two hundred
		Treq'nd	three hundred
Kemi MISH.	We have	Katērq'nd	four hundred
pu'lē	MEAT.	Pesēq'nd	five hundred
byrēk	chicken	Gjashtëq'nd	six hundred
doma'te	meat or cheese pie	Shtatēq'nd	seven hundred
fasu'le	tomatoes	Tetēq'nd	eight hundred
salla'tē	beans	Nëntēq'nd	nine hundred
	salad		
Mē sill pak UJĒ!	Bring me some	Njēze't	twenty
ve'rē	WATER.	Tridhjetē	thirty
bī'r'rē	wine	Dyze't	forty
qu'mēsht	beer	Pesēdhjetē	fifty
rak'	milk	Gjashtëdhjetē	sixty
arança'tē	raki'	Shtatëdhjetē	seventy
	orangeade	Tetëdhjetē	eighty

Nëntëdhjetë

ninety

## Listening In 1.

1. *Agim strikes up a conversation with the hotel doorman, Miti.*

Agimi: Tungjatjeta.

Miti: Tungjatjeta, si je?

Agimi: Mirë faleminderit. Po ti, si je?

Miti: Mirë. A dini shqip?

Agimi: Pak, por di mirë anglisht.

Miti: Do cigare?

Agimi: S'të kuptoj. Të lutem, fol më ngadalë.

Miti: A doni një cigare?

Agimi: Po. Të faleminderit.

Miti: S'ka përse.

Agimi: A ke shkrepëse?

Miti: Po, urdhëro.

Agimi: A ka ndonjë restorant këtu?

Miti: Po, shko nga e djathta.

Agimi: Mirupafshim.

2. *Agim finds the restaurant. A waiter is standing near the entrance.*

Kamerieri: Mirëmbrema. Urdhëroni.

Agimi: Mirëmbrema.

*Agim sits down and orders.*

Agimi: Më sill një supë dhe një byrek.

Kamerieri: E ç'dëshironi të pini?

Agimi: Raki, ju lutem.

Kamerieri: Më vjen keq, s'kemi raki. Kemi vetëm verë e birrë.

Agimi: Më sill një birrë.

Kamerieri: Urdhëroni?

Agimi: Një birrë, ju lutem.

*After eating.*

Agimi: Sa kushton?

Kamerieri: Shtatëqind lekë.

Agimi: E ku është banjo?

Kamerieri: Në anën e djathtë.

Agimi: Falemnderit, e natën e mirë.

3. *Liri is looking for the library. She approaches a policeman.*

Liri'a: Mirëmbrema.

Polici: Mirëmbrema.

Liria: Ku është biblioteka?

Polici: Shkoni nga e djathta.

*Liria follows the directions. She goes into a building and speaks to a passer-by (kalimtar) there.*

Liria: Kjo është biblioteka?

Kalimtar: Jo, kjo është shkolla. Biblioteka është atje.

Liria: Ku?

Kalimtar: Atje në anën e majtë.

4. *Agim decides to stop in at the coffee-house.*

Kamerieri: C'dëshironi të pini?

Agimi: Një birrë, të lutem.

Kamerieri: S'kemi birrë. A doni kafe?

Agimi: Mirë. Më sill një kafe. A keni cigare?

Kamerieri: Po, kemi.

Agimi: Një paketë dhe dy shkrepsë, të lutem.

Kamerieri: Urdhëro.

Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?

Kamerieri: Njëqind lekë.

Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë, të lutem!

Kamerieri: Njëqind lekë.

Agimi: Më sill një, të lutem.

### Conversations 1.

To see whether you have learned the material in Unit 1 well enough to go on to the next unit, act out in Albanian the conversations suggested below.

#### A. Asking directions.

You are in Tirana. You go up to an Albanian and ask your way around.

1. You greet him, and he returns the greeting.
2. You then ask where is (a) the hotel, (b) the restaurant, (c) the coffee shop, (d) the movie theater.
3. He gives directions: (a) on the right, (b) on the left, (c) here, (d) there.
4. You say you don't understand and ask him to please speak slowly.
5. He repeats slowly and clearly, and then asks if you understand him.
6. You say you understand well, and then ask where the post office is.
7. He tells you to go (a) to the right, (b) to the left, (c) straight ahead.

8. You thank him and walk on. You see a building and ask a passer-by if this is the post office.

9. He answers that it isn't; it's the hotel.

10. You ask him if he can tell you where the post office is. He points it out to you. You thank him and say "Good-bye".

B. At the restaurant.

1. You go into a restaurant and sit down. A waiter comes up to you. The waiter says good evening, and asks you what you want.

2. You ask what they have, and he tells you. You order meat with some kind of vegetable.

3. The waiter asks what you want to drink. You order tea. He says he is sorry, but they don't have tea, but they do have coffee. You ask the waiter to bring you raki.

4. You eat and ask how much it costs. The waiter says 800 leks. You pay and the waiter thanks you.

5. You remember that you need some cigarettes and matches. You see some and ask how much they are. He says six hundred leks. You ask for two packs.

6. Before leaving you ask where a bathroom is. The waiter tells you.

C. Meeting a friend.

1. You greet him and ask how he is. He replies and asks about you. You're well, and you thank him.

2. He asks if you want a cigarette. You accept, and then ask if he has matches. You thank him and he says you're welcome. Then you say "good-bye" to each other.



## Unit 2

## Meeting People

*Arben and Agim go out to meet Albanians.*

	<i>Agimi</i>
më	at, on
në	in, to
fund	bottom, end
më në fund	finally
jemi	[we] are
Tiranë	Tirana
Më në fund, jemi në Tiranë.	At last we're in Tirana.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
flas	[I] speak
dua të flas	[I] want to speak
shqiptar	Albanian (masculine)
Dua të flas me një shqiptar.	I'd like to talk with an Albanian.
Mirë.	<i>Agimi</i> Okay.

të flasim	that [we] speak
hajde	come along! come on!
	[you/sg]
hajde të flasim	let's go speak
atë	that (masculine)
burër	man
me atë burër	with that man
Hajde të flasim me atë burër atje.	Let's go talk with that man
të vish	that [you] come
do të vish	[you] want to come
me	me
Do të vish me mua?	Will you come with me?

---

*They approach Faik and introduce themselves.*

<i>mirëdita</i> Mirëdita.	<i>Arbëni</i> good day (greeting) Hello.
<i>quajne</i> <i>më quajne</i> Mua më quajne Arben.	[they] consider/call [they] consider/call me They call me Arben.
Urdhëro.	<i>Faiku</i> What can I do for you? (At your service.)
<i>ju quajne</i> Si ju quajne?	<i>Arbëni</i> [they] name you/pl What is your name? ("How do they call you?")
<i>jam</i> <i>Faiku</i> Unë jam Faiku.	<i>Faiku</i> [I] am (the) Faik I'm Faik.
shok	<i>Arbëni</i> friend, companion, comrade
shoku	the friend
im	my
shoku im	my friend

Ky është shoku im Agimi.	This is my friend Agim.
<i>Nga jeni?</i>	<i>Faiku</i> Where are you from?
<i>ke'mi ardhur</i>	<i>Agimi</i> [we] have come, [we] came
<i>Amerikë</i> <i>Amerika</i>	America (the) America
Kemi ardhur nga Amerika.	We come from America.
<i>vëllai</i> <i>vëllai</i> <i>në Amerikë</i> Vëllai im është në Amerikë.	<i>Faiku</i> brother the brother in America My brother is in America.
<i>mund</i> <i>të ndihmoj</i> <i>t'ju ndihmoj</i> <i>gjëka'fshë</i> Mund t'ju ndihmoj me gjëka'fshë?	can, may that [I] help that [I] help you/pl something Can I help you with some- thing?
<i>du'am</i> <i>të takohemi</i>	<i>Agimi</i> [we] want that [we] meet one another

shqipta'rë  
Dua'm të takohem me  
shqiptarë.

ha'jdeni

Hajdeni me mua!  
shiko'!  
shiko'ni!

Shikoni!

ai'  
baba'  
baba'i

Ai atje është babai im.

qëndro'n  
po qëndro'n  
shtëpi'  
shtëpi'a  
përpara  
përpara shtëpi'së sonë

Po qëndron përpara  
shtëpisë sonë.

Albanians (masculine)  
We want to get together with  
some Albanians?

*Fa'ku*

come along! come!  
[you/pl]

Come along with me!  
look! [you/sg]  
look! [you/pl]

Look!

he, that one, that  
father  
the father

That person there is my  
father.

[he] stands  
[he] is standing  
house, home  
the house, the home  
in front of, before  
before our house

He's standing in front of our  
house.

de'rë  
a'fër  
de'ra  
a'fër de'rës  
yt  
a'të  
ati

Ai afër derës është yt atë?

me të  
Mund të flasim me të?

si jo  
Po si jo.

dhe  
ajo'  
ati'j

kush  
Dhe ajo afër atij kush  
është?

*Ag'i'mi*

door  
near, by  
the door  
near the door  
your/sg (masculine), thy  
father  
the father

Is that your father by the  
door?

with him  
May we talk to him?

*Fa'ku*

of course ("how no?")  
Well ("But") of course.

*Arb'e'ni*

and  
she, that one, that  
to him, to that one, to  
that  
who  
And that person near him,  
who is it?

mëtar  
nëna  
jote  
Nëna jote është?

mother  
the mother  
your/sg (feminine), thy  
Is she your mother?  
*Faiku*  
my  
store  
in store  
No, my mother is at the store.  
with her  
You can talk with her there.

ime  
dyqan  
në dyqan  
Jo, nëna ime është në  
dyqan.  
me të  
Mund të flisni me të atje.

*Faik introduces them to his father.*

*Faiku*  
prezantoj  
të të prezantoj  
  
këta  
amerikanë  
Baba, dua të prezantoj me  
këta dy amerikanë.

[I] present  
that [I] introduce to  
you/sg  
these (masculine)  
Americans (masculine)  
Father, I want you to meet  
these two Americans.

i tij  
Ky është Agimi, dhe ky  
është shoku i tij Arbeni.

his  
This is Agim, and this is his  
friend Arben.

se  
erdhët  
në shtëpinë të në  
Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë  
tonë.

*Babai*  
that  
[you/pl] came  
to our house  
Welcome ("well that you  
came") to our house.

ju gjetëm  
Mirë se ju gjetëm.

*Agimi*  
[we] found you/pl  
Glad to be here. ("Well that  
we found you.")

djalë  
djalë  
i madh  
djalë im i madh

*Babai*  
boy  
the boy  
big  
my eldest son ("my big  
boy")

Djali im i madh është në  
Amerikë.  
tani  
nënshtetas

My eldest son is in America.  
  
now  
citizen

Tani ai është nënshtetas  
amerikan.

He is now an American  
citizen.

*Agimi*

ku e ke djal'in

where do you/sg have  
the boy, where is  
your/sg son  
whom, which  
state

ci'lin  
shtet  
Ku e ke djal'in, në cilin  
shtet?

Where is your son, in what  
state?

*Babai*

Në Nju Jork.

In New York.

*Faiku*

flet  
fli'sni  
Ju flisai mirë shqip.  
mësuar  
keni mësuar  
e keni mësuar  
Ku e keni mësuar?

[you/sg] speak  
[you/pl] speak  
You speak Albanian well.  
learned  
[you/pl] have learned  
[you/pl] have learned it  
Where did you learn it?

*Arbëni*

në shtëpi'  
E kemi mësuar në shtëpi.

at home  
We learned it at home.

nuk  
Por unë nuk kam mësuar  
shumë.

not  
But I didn't learn much.

*Agimi*

anglisht  
Po ti Faik, a di anglisht?

in English  
And you, Faik, do you know  
English?

*Faiku*

frëngjisht  
di  
më mirë  
Frëngjisht di më mirë.

in French  
[I] know  
better ('more well')  
I know French better.

*Agimi*

fal!  
fa'lni!  
na fa'lni!  
ju lutem  
Na falni, ju lutem!  
du'het  
të shkojmë  
Duhet të shkojmë tani.  
do të shkojmë  
të takojmë  
dikë

excuse! [you/sg]  
excuse! [you/pl]  
excuse us!  
[I] beg you/pl, please  
Excuse us, please!  
[it] is needed/necessary  
that [we] go/leave  
We have to go now.  
[we] will go  
that [we] meet  
someone

Do të shkojmë të takojmë  
dikë. We're going to meet someone.

*Babai*  
gëzohet gets pleased, is glad  
gëzohem [I] get pleased, [I] am  
glad  
që that  
u njohëm [we] became acquainted  
Gëzohem që u njohëm. I'm glad that we met.  
eja come! [you/sg]  
ejani come! [you/pl]  
përsëri' again, another time  
të tak'o'sh that [you/sg] meet  
të tak'o'ni that [you/pl] meet  
të na tak'o'ni that [you/pl] meet us  
Ejani përsëri të na takoni. Come again to see ("meet")  
us.

*Agimi*  
faleminderit [we] thank  
Faleminderit shumë. Thank you very much.

*Later they go looking for the market place. They approach Petrit.*

mundësi'  
ka mundësi'  
a ka mundësi'?  
minutë'

A ka mundësi një minutë,  
ju lutem?

Urdhëro.

trego'n

të trego'sh

të më trego'sh

rru'gë'

rru'ga

paza'r

paza'ri

rru'ga e paza'rit

Mund të më tregosh

rrugën e pazarit?

*Agimi*

possibility  
there is a possibility  
is it possible?  
minute

Can you spare a minute,  
please.

*Petriti*

Certainly. (At your service.)

*Agimi*

[you/sg] show, [you/sg]  
point out  
that [you/sg] point out  
that [you/sg] point out  
to me

street  
the street  
market, marketplace  
the market/marketplace  
the street of the market

Can you show me the street to  
the marketplace?

pse	<i>Petr̕ni</i>	why
Pse jo? (''why not?'')		Of course.
ec		walk! [you/sg]
e'cni		walk! [you/pl]
xhami'		mosque
xhami'a		the mosque
drejt xhami'se'		toward the mosque
Ecni drejt xhamisë!		Walk toward the mosque.
pasta'j		afterwards, then
kthe'hu		turn! (singular)
kthe'huni		turn! (plural)
dja'thtas		rightwards, to the right
ma'jtas		leftwards, to the left
Pastaj, kthebu majtas!		Then turn to the left.
	<i>Ag̃mi</i>	far
larg		Is it far?
Është larg?		
	<i>Petr̕ni</i>	Not all that far.
Jo edhe aq larg.		approximately
nja		fifteen
pesëmbëdhjetë		minutes
minuta		

Nja pesëmbëdhjetë minuta. About fifteen minutes.

*They leave, but are back again in a half hour.*

	<i>Petr̕ti</i>	
kthy'et		[you/pl] turned
u kthy'et		[you/pl] returned,
		turned
U kthyet?		You're back?
	<i>Ag̃mi</i>	
gjetëm		[we] found
dot		utterly unable, just
		can't
Nuk e gjetëm dot.		We just couldn't find it.
	<i>Arbëni</i>	
mba'se		maybe
gjejmë		[we] find
nesër		tomorrow
Mbase e gjejmë nesër.		Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.

## Pronunciation Help 2.

The Albanian alphabet has 36 letters arranged in the following order:

a	b	c	ç	d	dh	e	ë	f
g	gj	h	i	j	k	l	ll	m
n	nj	o	p	q	r	rr	s	sh
t	th	u	v	x	xh	y	z	zh

Notice that the double symbols *dh*, *gj*, *ll*, *nj*, *rr*, *sh*, *th*, *xh*, and *zh* represent single sounds. In alphabetizing — as for example in dictionaries or in vocabulary lists — they count as single, independent letters: for example, a dictionary words beginning with *th* would come after words beginning with *ty*, because *th* words are not considered as beginning with *t* at all.

The names of the letters — used, for example, in spelling a word out loud — are pronounced as follows:

- 1) The name of every vowel (*a*, *e*, *ë*, *i*, *o*, *u*, *y*) is the same as the vowel itself: so the name of the letter *ë* is just *ë*.
- 2) The name of every consonant (*b*, *c*, *ç*, *d*, *dh*, *f*, *g*, *gj*, *h*, *j*, *k*, *l*, *ll*, *m*, *n*, *nj*, *p*, *q*, *r*, *rr*, *s*, *sh*, *t*, *th*, *v*, *x*, *xh*, *z*,

and *zh*) is that consonant followed by the vowel *ë*: so the name of the letter *m* is pronounced *më*.

3) In general, spelling and pronunciation correspond fairly closely in Albanian. The most important exception has already been mentioned in Unit 1: in normal speech of most Albanians, what is written as *ë* is pronounced lightly, if at all, when the vowel it represents is not stressed.

- a) Except in certain southern Albanian dialects, unstressed *ë* at the end of a word is not pronounced at all in normal speech.

<i>nënë</i>	<i>Amerikë</i>	<i>djalë</i>	<i>shtatë</i>
<i>ështrë</i>	<i>anë</i>	<i>natë</i>	<i>ujë</i>
<i>mitrë</i>	<i>pesë</i>	<i>nëntë</i>	<i>rrugë</i>

When unstressed *ë* precedes or follows another unstressed syllable, *ë* is also not pronounced, and is often omitted in spelling by people not paying attention to the dictionary standard. In the build-ups to the dialogues, these "evanescent" *ë*'s may be indicated in *italics* (as they are here) to indicate that they are not pronounced.



mlrēmbrẽma   pesēq'lnd   shkrepēse

- b) Several very common CLITICS, words that are always unstressed and which are never used alone, consist of a single syllable ending in the vowel ē:

1. mē	more	qē	that (conjunction)
2. mē	at, on	nē	in, to
3. mē	me	tē	you/sg
4.		tē	(subjunctive clitic)
5. çē	what	sē	(negative clitic)

- c) In Standard Literary Albanian spelling, the clitics in rows 1 and 2 are always written with the final ē. Even in rapid, casual speech, those in row 1 are always pronounced with the final ē, however lightly.
- d) In rapid, casual speech, those in row 2 are often pronounced without the final ē when the next word begins with a vowel.

nē Amerikē	nē Evropē
nē universitet	mē a'nēn e dja'thtë

- e) In combinations with other clitics, the clitics in rows 3 and 4 may lose their final ē — in fact when the tē of row 4 is followed by the tē of row 3, the combination often results in a single tē in speech, though careful spelling may retain both. Thus, the sentence *Baba, dua tē prezantoj me këta dy amerikanē*. 'Father, I want to introduce these two Americans to you.' has a single tē standing for the tē tē that would be written in careful writing and might be spoken in careful speech.
- f) In rapid, casual speech, the clitic tē in row 4 is normally pronounced without its final ē when immediately preceded by a vowel. Thus, *dua tē flas* may sound as if it were *dua flas*. In more deliberate speech, as when a teacher tries to make the sound clear, the ē will be clearly articulated.

dua tē flas	[I] want to speak
ç'dëshironi tē p'ni	what would you like to drink
hajde tē fla'sim	let's speak
ç'doni tē p'ni	what do you want to drink

- g) The clitics in row 5 are almost never seen or heard in their full form: they become part of the following word and their final *ë* is replaced by (').

s'të kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg
mund t'ju ndihmoj	may I help you/pl
ç'doni të pini	what do you want to drink

4) In certain set expressions, the common pronunciation is not accurately reflected by the spelling system. For example, *mirë se erdhët* 'welcome' is actually pronounced in a way that might be more accurately represented as *mirë'rdhët*, and the response *mirë se ju gjetëm* 'thank you' might better be represented as *mirë'ugjetëm*.

#### 2.A. Practice 1: the sound l

To make the Albanian l sound, place your tongue as you would to make the l of English 'believe', but bite down slightly on the edges of your tongue. At the end of a word or syllable (for example in *fol* or *falal*) you must be careful not to let the l sound like the l in English 'cool' or 'filter', which sounds to an Albanian like a

completely different sound.

dja'li	the boy	fa'l	excuse [you/sg]
hote'li	the hotel	fo'l	speak! [you/sg]
la'rg	far	fa'ini	excuse! [you/pl]
po'liç	policeman	dja'le'	boy
le'k	lek	fa's	[I] speak
lu'tem	[I] implore		

#### 2.B. Practice 2: the sound q

The sound q is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between t and k, something like that used in beginning the English word 'cue'. To make the Albanian sound, touch the tip of your tongue against your lower teeth and bite the sides of the back of your tongue slightly with your back teeth.

qe'pë	onion, onions	qua'jae'	they call
qëndro'u	[he] stands	dy'qen	shop
shqip	in Albanian	aq	so, such
shqipta'r	Albanian (masculine)	keq	badly
greqisht	in Greek	turqisht	in Turkish

2.C. Practice 3: the sound **gj**.

The double symbol **gj** stands for a single sound. It is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between *d* and *g*, something like that used for the *g* of 'legume'. As in pronouncing *q*, try to touch your lower teeth with the tip of your tongue and your back teeth lightly with the sides of your tongue.

<b>gja'shtë'</b>	six	<b>gjetëm</b>	[we] found
<b>gje'jmë'</b>	[we] find	<b>gjithnjë</b>	always
<b>gjëka'fshë</b>	something	<b>tungjatjeta</b>	hello or good-bye
<b>frëngjisht</b>	in French	<b>gjermanisht</b>	in German

## Analysis 2.

2.A. The Feminine Definite Suffix **-a**.

<b>dërë'</b>	door	<b>dë'ra</b>	the door
<b>ditë'</b>	day	<b>dit'a</b>	the day
<b>postë'</b>	post office	<b>post'a</b>	the post office
<b>bu'kë'</b>	bread	<b>bu'ka</b>	the bread
<b>më'në'</b>	mother	<b>më'na</b>	the mother
<b>rru'gë'</b>	street	<b>rru'ga</b>	the street

These words are samples of the most numerous class of feminine nouns: those whose stem ends in **ë**. There is a general rule in Albanian that **ë** always drops out in a sequence with another vowel in the same word. In this case, when the definite suffix **a** is added, the final **ë** of the noun stem drops.

<b>shtëpi'</b>	house	<b>shtëpi'a</b>	the house
<b>xhami'</b>	mosque	<b>xhami'a</b>	the mosque

When a feminine stem ends in stressed **i**, the **-a** suffix is added directly to the stem.

<b>kinema'</b>	movie	<b>kinema'ja</b>	the movie
<b>kafene'</b>	coffee-house	<b>kafene'ja</b>	the coffee-house

When the stem ends in stressed **a'** or **e'**, a **j** is inserted before the definite suffix **-a**, as in the examples above.

<b>ciga're</b>	cigarette	<b>ciga'rja</b>	the cigarette
<b>pata'te</b>	potato	<b>pata'tja</b>	the potato

When the stem ends in unstressed **-e**, the **-e** is reduced to **-j** before the suffix **-a**.

The stem to which this suffix is added is the singular stem. Every feminine singular stem ends in a vowel. In the following section the stem to which the suffix is added is the masculine singular stem, the majority of which end in a consonant.

### 2B. The Masculine Definite Suffix -i.

dyqa'n	shop	dyqa'ni	the shop
paza'r	market	paza'ri	the market
poli'c	policeman	poli'ci	the policeman
palla't	palace	palla'ti	the palace
hote'l	hotel	hote'li	the hotel
spita'l	hospital	spita'li	the hospital

The definite suffix -i is added to a masculine stem ending in a consonant (except g, k, and h).

shok	friend	sho'ku	the friend
breg	hill	bre'gu	the hill
krah	arm	kra'bu	the arm

When the masculine stem ends in -k or -g or -h (except those covered by special rules), the suffix -i has the form

-u.

vëlla'	brother	vëlla'i	the brother
baba'	father	baba'i	the father
xhaxha'	uncle	xhaxha'i	the uncle

Noun stems that end in stressed a' and denote a male person are masculine and take -i.

bu'rre'	man	bu'rri	the man
djalé'	boy	dja'li	the boy
ka'le'	horse	ka'li	the horse
lu'mé'	river	lu'mi	the river

A few common stems which end in -ë are masculine and take the definite suffix -i. Note that the general rule which deletes ë before a vowel applies here.

### 2.C. Third Person Subject Pronouns.

a'p	he, that one, that	ky	he, this one, this
a'jo'	she, that one, that	k'jo'	she, this one, this

There is no one word in Albanian corresponding exactly to the English subject pronouns "he," "she," "it," or "them." Instead, in Albanian a choice must be made from a set of pointing words, according to whether the referent is perceived as near or far. For "he" an Albanian must decide between *at* 'that, that one' (masculine) or *ky* 'this, this one' (masculine). Instead of "she" an Albanian chooses between *ajo* 'that, that one' (feminine) or *kjo* 'this, this one' (feminine).

<i>ata</i>	<i>ato</i>
they, those masc. ones, those	they, those fem. ones, those
<i>këta</i>	<i>këto</i>
they, these masc. ones, these	they, these fem. ones, these

As for the singular, so for the plural third person. You will see later that when you say 'they' in Albanian, you specify whether the referents are feminine or masculine, and whether they are perceived as near or far.

Note that these same subject pronouns may also refer to inanimate objects: for example, *ky* may just as well refer to a hotel as to a man, and *ajo* may just as well refer to a house as to a woman. In such cases the English translation would be 'it', rather than 'he' or

'she'. When the reference is to some non-human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be feminine, because the common words for "thing", "event," and "animal" are all feminine nouns in Albanian; when the reference is to a human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be masculine, because the common words for "person," "man," and "human being" are all masculine nouns.

You will see numerous other instances in Albanian in which words beginning with the prefix *a-* have "distant" referents, while corresponding words beginning with the "distant" prefix *a-* are normally also used if the distance of the referent is unknown or irrelevant to the speaker.

As noted in Unit 1 about the second person subject pronouns *ti* and *ju*, third person pronouns are used to indicate the subject of the verb only when the speaker wishes to emphasize the subject or wants to prevent misunderstanding. In most conversations, however, the form of the verb itself or the context is sufficient to indicate the person and number of the subject.

## 2.D. Citation Forms of Verbs.

As just stated, the form of the verb usually indicates the person and number of the subject. To refer to the verb in general, it is useful to choose one of its forms as a citation form. In Albanian dictionaries the form often chosen is the present tense first person singular (1st sg) form, that is, the form that has the subject *!:* (e.g., *jam* 'I am'). However, in this book we have chosen the third person singular (3rd sg) form, the form that has as subject a singular noun or third person pronoun *he, she* or *it*: (e.g., *është* 'he/she/it is'), because it is a natural form for more verbs; notice the unnaturalness of a first person singular form *kushtoj* 'I cost'. From now on, the citation form of a verb will be marked by the abbreviation (CF) after its definition.

Here are the citation forms of verbs you have encountered so far.

<b>kupto'n</b>	understands	<b>dëshiro'n</b>	desires
<b>urdhëro'n</b>	orders, commands	<b>shko'n</b>	goes, leaves
<b>qëndro'n</b>	stands, stays	<b>tako'n</b>	meets
<b>shiko'n</b>	sees, looks	<b>qu'an</b>	calls/names
<b>mëso'n</b>	learns, studies	<b>ndihmo'n</b>	helps

<b>fal</b>	excuses	<b>sjell</b>	brings
<b>flet</b>	speaks	<b>sheh</b>	looks at, sees
<b>di</b>	knows	<b>vetë</b>	goes
<b>pi</b>	drinks	<b>du'a</b>	wants
<b>është</b>	is	<b>ka</b>	has

The largest number of citation forms end in a stressed vowel followed by -n, but some end in other consonants, and others end in vowels. For the vast majority of verbs, all the forms of the verb can be predicted from the citation form by regular rules. In subsequent *Analysis* sections we will show how the rules work.

## 2.E. Present Tense Forms for -n Verbs.

The suffixes that indicate the person and number of the subject of the verb —from now on, we'll call them **PERSON SUFFIXES** — also indicate the tense, voice and mood of the verb. The Albanian verb does not specify the gender of the subject, although the English pronoun *it, she, or he* given in square brackets with verbs in dialogue build-ups does reflect that gender. For verbs whose citation form ends in -n, the subject suffixes for

present tense are as follows:

1st sg [ I ]	-j	1st pl [ we ]	-jmē
2nd sg [ you/sg, thou ]	-n	2nd pl [ you/pl ]	-ni
3rd sg [ he, she, it ]	-n	3rd pl [ they ]	-jnē

You have already seen these suffixes in the following forms:

1st sg	kupto'j	[I] understand	ndihmo'j	[I] help
2nd sg	kupto'n	[you/sg]	dēshiro'n	[you/sg] desire
		understand		
3rd sg	kushto'n	[it] costs	qēndro'n	[he] stands
1st pl	shko'jmē	[we] go	tako'jmē	[we] meet
2nd pl	kupto'ni	[you/pl]	shiko'ni	[you/pl] see
		understand		
3rd pl	kushto'jnē	[they] cost	qu'ajne	[they] name/call

## 2.F. *ēshē, ka* and *thōtē*.

Especially for very common verbs, some of their forms cannot be predicted from their citation forms. In such cases, one must learn the special forms individually.

When listing the forms of a verb, it is conventional to present them in the following order: first, the singular forms (first person, second person, and third person); then, the plural forms (again first person, second person, and third person), as they appear below.

### Citation Form: *ēshē*

jam	[I] am	je'mi	[we] are
je	[you/sg] are	je'ni	[you/pl] are
ēshē	(he, she, it) is	je'ne	[they] are

### Citation Form: *ka*

kam	[I] have	ke'mi	[we] have
ke	[you/sg] have	ke'ni	[you/pl] have
ka	(he, she, it) has	ka'ne	[they] have

### Citation Form: *thōtē*

them	[I] say	the'mi	[we] say
thu'a	[you/sg] say	tho'ni	[you/pl] say
thōtē	(he, she, it) says	tho'ne	[they] say

## 2G. Verb Subjunctives.

<b>ç'dëshironi të pini?</b>	what would you like to drink? (''what do you desire that you drink?'')
<b>dua të flas</b>	[I] want to speak (''I want that I speak'')
<b>hajde të flasim</b>	let's go speak (''come on that we speak'')
<b>dua të prezantoj</b>	[I] want you to meet (''I want to present to you'')
<b>duam të takohemi</b>	we want to get together (''we want that we meet one another'')
<b>ejani të na takoni</b>	come to see us (''come that you see us'')
<b>duhet të shkojmë</b>	we have to go (''it is needed that we go'')
<b>do të vish</b>	you want to come (''you want that you come'')
<b>do të shkojmë</b>	we shall go (''it wants that we go'')

As is apparent in the examples above, English often uses infinitives where Albanian uses verbs preceded by the subjunctive clitic *të* 'that'. The clitic *të* contributes no

meaning of its own in these forms, but is simply a sign of the subjunctive and often corresponds to 'to' or 'that' in English. Albanian verbs after *të* have suffixes that indicate the person and number of the subject, unlike infinitives after *to* in English. Special suffixes for the subjunctive are used only for the second person singular and third person singular of the present tense.

The second person singular subjunctive suffix is *-sh*. The third person suffix will be discussed in a later unit. Following are the second person subjunctive forms of some of the verbs you have seen so far.

<b>të dëshiro'sh</b>	that you desire
<b>të di'sh</b>	that you know
<b>të du'a'sh</b>	that you want
<b>të jesh</b>	that you are
<b>të ke'sh</b>	that you have
<b>të kupto'sh</b>	that you understand
<b>të mëso'sh</b>	that you learn, study
<b>të ndihmo'sh</b>	that you help
<b>të p'ish</b>	that you drink
<b>të shiko'sh</b>	that you see
<b>të shko'sh</b>	that you leave, go
<b>të tak'o'sh</b>	that you meet



të vësh            that you come

## 2.H. Definite Forms of Proper Nouns.

Skënder	Skënder	Skënderi	(“the”) Skënder
Arben	Arben	Arbeni	(“the”) Arben
Agim	Agim	Agimi	(“the”) Agim
Faik	Faik	Faiku	(“the”) Faik

Unlike personal names in English, which generally are not preceded by *the*, Albanian proper names usually appear with definite suffixes like those that appear on other nouns.

In later Units you may sometimes notice in the Dialogues that the word identifying the speaker of a sentence is sometimes the indefinite form; but usually the definite form is used, indicating that that noun is the subject of an implied verb meaning something like “says”.

## 2.I. Words for Countries, Peoples, and Languages.

In Albanian the names of countries are written with an initial capital letter, as in English, but ethnic names are written with small letters.

Country			
Amerikë	America	amerika'n	American
Angl	England	angle'z	English(man)
Bullgar	Bulgaria	bullga'r	Bulgarian
Fra'ncë	France	france'z	French(man)
Gjerman	Germany	gjerman	German
Greq	Greece	grek	Greek
Ital	Italy	italia'n	Italian
Japon	Japan	japone'z	Japanese
Kinë	China	kine'z	Chinese
Rus	Russia	rus	Russian
Turq	Turkey	turk	Turk

Ju flisni mirë shqip. You speak Albanian well.  
A di anglisht? Do you speak (know) English?

Adverbs like *shqip*, *frëngjisht* and *anglisht* are used with verbs meaning *know*, *speak*, *understand*, *write*. Literally, they mean something like ‘in Albanian,

dearly', 'in French', 'in English'. Showing the typical adverbial suffix *-isht* and no capitalization, some other common language adverbs are:

<b>anglisht</b>	in English	<b>frëngjisht</b>	in French
<b>germanisht</b>	in German	<b>greqisht</b>	in Greek
<b>italisht</b>	in Italian	<b>japonisht</b>	in Japanese
<b>kinezisht</b>	in Chinese	<b>rusisht</b>	in Russian
<b>bulgarisht</b>	in Bulgarian	<b>turqisht</b>	in Turkish

#### 1. Possessive Adjectives.

<b>babai</b> i'm	my father	<b>nëna</b> i'me	'my mother'
<b>babai</b> y't	your father	<b>nëna</b> jo'te	'your mother'

Notice that the possessive adjectives for 'my' and 'thy' (your/sg) have different forms when used with masculine nouns than with feminine nouns. Note also that the *n* preceding a possessive adjective always has a *ix* showing that it is definite. You will notice also that Albanian adjectives generally come after the noun to modify.

**djali** im i madh    my big boy  
**në** anën e djathtë    on the right side

#### Supplementary Vocabulary 2.

<b>Hajde të flasim</b>	Let's go talk
<b>me atë</b>	with that
<b>BURRË.</b>	MAN.
<b>plak</b>	old man
<b>plakë</b>	old woman
<b>fëmijë</b>	child
<b>gru'a</b>	woman
<b>punëtor</b>	worker
<b>vajzë</b>	girl
<b>fshat'ar</b>	villager
<b>shp'etës</b>	salesperson

<b>Mua më quajnë</b>	<b>ARBEN.</b>	My name is	<b>ARBEN.</b>
	<b>Bujar</b>		<b>Bujar</b>
	<b>Ylber</b>		<b>Ylber</b>
	<b>Fato's</b>		<b>Fatos</b>
	<b>Skënder</b>		<b>Skënder</b>
	<b>Agron</b>		<b>Agron</b>
	<b>Agim</b>		<b>Agim</b>

Ky është shoku im **BUJA'RI** This is my friend **BUJAR.**  
 Ylber'i Ylber  
 Fato'si Fatos  
 Skënder'i Skënder  
 Agron'i Agron  
 Agim'i Agim

Vëllai im është në **AMERIKË.** My brother is in **AMERICA.**  
 Shqipëri' Albania  
 Angl' England  
 Fra'ncë France  
 Jugosllavi' Yugoslavia  
 Ki'të China  
 Itali' Italy  
 Japoni' Japan  
 Greqi' Greece  
 Rusi' Russia  
 Gjermani' Germany  
 Turqi' Turkey  
 Ruman'i Romania  
 Bullgar'i Bulgaria

Dua të prezantoj me këta **AMERIKANË.** I want you to meet these **AMERICANS.**  
 anglezë Englishmen  
 francezë Frenchmen  
 gjermanë Germans  
 kinezë Chinese  
 itallianë Italians  
 grekë Greeks  
 turq Turks  
 japonezë Japanese  
 bullgarë Bulgarians  
 rusë Russians

E kemi mësuar **SHTËPL.** We studied it  
 në shkollë at HOME.  
 universitet university

Ecni drejt **XHAMISË.** Go straight to the **MOSQUE.**  
 bashki'së to the city hall  
 kishës to the church  
 postës to the post office  
 shkollës to the school

PESEMBËDHJETË minuta.	FIFTEEN minutes.
njëmbëdhjetë	eleven
dymbëdhjetë	twelve
trembëdhjetë	thirteen
katërmëdhjetë	fourteen
gjashtëmbëdhjetë	sixteen
shekëmbëdhjetë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjetë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen

## Listening In 2.

## 1. Agim and Arben decide to go out.

Agimi: Do të vish me mua nga pazari?

Arbeni: Po, dua të flas me shqiptarë.

Agimi: Hajde të flasim me atë djalë atje. Mirëdita!

Faiku: Mirëdita zotëri.

Agimi: Mua më quajnë Agim. Ky është shoku im Arbeni.

Faiku: Unë jam Faiku. Po ju, nga jeni?

Arbeni: Jemi nga Amerika.

Faiku: Vëllai im është në Amerikë.

Arbeni: Ku?

Faiku: Në Nju-Jork.

## 2. Faik introduces the Americans to his father.

Faiku: Baba, dua të prezantoj me këta dy amerikanë. Ky është Agimi dhe ai është Arbeni.

Babai: Mirë se erdhët, zotërinj. (zotërinj = 'sirs') Flisni shqip?

Agimi: Kam mësuar pak në shkollë. Po nuk e di shumë mirë. Ti di anglisht zotëri?

Babai: Jo, frëngjisht di mirë.

Agimi: Na falni. Do të shkojmë të takojmë një shok.

Babai: Ejani përsëri.

Agimi: Është larg rruga e pazarit?

Babai: Jo, është afër.

Agimi: Ku është?

Babai: Ec drejt bashkisë!

Faiku: Ejani me mua! Rruga është afër kishës.

Agimi: Sa larg është?

Faiku: Vetëm pesëmbëdhjetë minuta.

## 3. Faik takes them to meet his mother and brother.

Faiku: Shikoni, atje është nëna ime. Dhe atje afër derës është vëllai.

Arbeni: Tungjatjeta zonjë!

Nëna: Mirë se erdhët. Doni të pini gjëkafshë?

Arbeni: Duhet të shkojmë tani. Mbase nesër.  
 Nëna: Mirë, jam gjithnjë në shtëpi. Më kuptoni?  
 Arbeni: Po faleminderit.

4. *Agim wanders into a coffee house by mistake.*

Agimi: Ky është hoteli?  
 Kamberieri: Jo, kjo është kafeneja. Atje është hoteli.  
 Agimi: Ku?  
 Kamberieri: Atje nga e djathta. C'dëshironi të pini zotëri?  
 Agimi: Dua qumësht.  
 Kamberieri: S'kemi qumësht, po kemi kafe.  
 Agimi: Keni cigare?  
 Kamberieri: Po, do një paketë?  
 Agimi: Po. Keni çakmak?  
 Kamberieri: Jo, por kemi shkrepsë.  
 Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?  
 Kamberieri: Dyzet lekë.  
 Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë, të lutem!  
 Kamberieri: Dyzet lekë.  
 Agimi: Më sill një të lutem.

## Conversations 2.

### A. *Make Yourself Acquainted*

1. You decide to introduce yourself to an Albanian near you in a restaurant. You say "good day" to him and he replies.
2. You tell him your name, and ask him what he's called.
3. He tells you and you say you're glad to know him.
4. He asks you where you come from and you tell him.
5. He says he has a friend in America, and adds that the friend is an American citizen.
6. You offer him a cigarette, he thanks you, and you say you're welcome.
7. He invites you to go with him to his house.
8. You say okay, you'd like to talk with some Albanians.

### B. *Introducing Someone.*

1. You and a friend meet the same Albanian, Faik, later. You greet him by name and ask him how he is, to which he replies.

2. You introduce your friend to Faik.
3. Faik welcomes your friend and says he's glad to meet him; then he asks your friend if he speaks Albanian.
4. Your friend answers yes, saying he studied it in school.
5. Faik compliments him on his Albanian.
6. Your friend says he speaks English better.
7. Faik's friend Bujar comes along. Faik introduces you both to Bujar and tells him that you are American.
8. You excuse yourselves because you have to leave now.
9. As you leave you say maybe you will see them tomorrow.

## Unit 3

## Small Talk

*Arben runs into his new friend Faik on a street in Tirana.*

	<i>Arbeni</i>
mëngjes	morning
mëngjesi	the morning
mirëmëngjesi	good morning!
Mirëmëngjesi, Faik.	Good morning Faik.
ka ditë	since/for days ("there are days")
që	which, that
shih	sees (CF)
parë	seen
ka	has (CF)
kam parë	[I] have seen
të kam parë	[I] have seen you
s'të kam parë	[I] haven't seen you
Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.	I haven't seen you for days.

ç'kemi
sot
C'kemi sot?
hiç
as
gjë
asgjë.
çfarë
kërkon
Po ú, çfarë kërkon?
ndihmo'n
Mund të të ndihmoj?
blen
blej

what's up? ("what do we have")
today
What's new?
<i>Faiku</i>
nothing
not, nor
thing
not a thing, nothing
Absolutely nothing.
what, what kind
seeks (CF)
But what about you? What are you looking for?
helps, assists (CF)
Can I help you?
<i>Arbeni</i>
buys (CF)
[I] buy

Dua të blej cigare.  
cigareshitës

*afer*  
A ka ndonjë cigareshitës  
këtu afër?

kinkaleri'  
ushqimorë  
pra'në  
pra'në ushqimorës  
Ke një kinkaleri pranë  
ushqimorës.

çon  
të çoj  
Të çoj unë atje.

atëherë  
po blej  
edhe

I want to buy cigarettes.  
cigarette seller, tobacco-  
conist

nearby, close  
Is there somewhere to buy  
cigarettes nearby?

*Faiku*  
booth where sundries  
are sold  
grocery, grocery store  
beside, near  
beside the grocery  
There's ("you/sg have") a  
kiosk for sundries next to the  
grocery store.

conveys, leads (CF)  
[I] lead you/sg  
I'll take you there myself.

*Arbeni*  
then, therefore, so  
[I] am buying  
also, too, and

Atëherë po blej edhe  
shkrepëse.

po  
do  
të duash  
jap  
të jap  
Po të duash të jap unë.

*On the way to get cigarettes Arben and Faik converse.*

bën  
bën  
po bën  
Po ti Arben, ç'po bën sot?

për  
pu'në  
kam pu'në

Then I'll buy some matches,  
too.

*Faiku*  
if  
wants, needs, likes (CF)  
that [you/sg] want  
[I] give  
[I] give you/sg  
If you like, I'll give you one.

*Faiku*  
does, makes (CF)  
[you/sg] do  
[you/sg] are doing  
How about you Arben? What  
are you doing today?

*Arbeni*  
for  
work, job; something to  
do  
[I] have something I am  
to do



Për sot nuk kam ndonjë punë.

pi  
pi  
duha'n  
pi duha'n

Ë pi duhan?

pi  
o, s'pi.

ej  
është  
orë  
ora  
|, sa është ora?

njëmbëdhjetë  
gjysmë

I don't have anything on for today.

*Faiku*  
drinks (CF)  
[you/sg] drink  
tobacco  
smokes ("drinks tobacco")

Do you smoke?

*Arbeni*  
[I] drink  
No I don't.

*Faiku*  
hey!  
is (CF)  
hour, clock  
the hour, the clock  
Hey, what time is it ("how much is the clock")?

*Arbeni*  
eleven  
half

Njëmbëdhjetë e gjysmë.

pse  
pyet  
pyet  
Pse pyet?

Kam punë.  
nxito'het  
nxito'hemi  
Duhet të nxitohemi.

Half past eleven ("eleven and half").

why  
asks (CF)  
[you/sg] ask  
Why do you ask?

*Faiku*  
I have work to do.  
hurries (CF)  
[we] hurry  
We have to hurry ("it is necessary that we hurry")

---

*They approach the grocery store.*

*Arbeni*  
i'sha  
dje  
Isha dje këtu.  
njeh  
njeh  
e nje'h  
dyqanxhi'  
dyqanxhi'un

[I] was  
yesterday  
I was here yesterday.  
knows (CF)  
[you/sg] know  
[you/sg] know him  
storekeeper  
the storekeeper

Enjeh dyqanxhiun?

por  
njoh  
babain  
e ujt  
Zotin Ze'ka  
Jo, por njoh babain e tij.  
Zotin Zeka.

luftë  
para luftës  
ishte  
hamall  
Para luftës ishte hamall.

puno'n  
puno'nte  
bashki'  
bashki'në  
Punonte për bashkinë.  
tashu'  
arsim

Do you know the storekeeper?  
*Faiku*

but  
[I] know  
the father  
his  
Mr. Zeka  
No, but I know his father, Mr.  
Zeka.

war, battle  
before the war  
[he] was  
porter  
Before the war he was a  
porter.

works (CF)  
[he] was working  
city hall  
the city hall  
He worked for the city hall.  
now  
education

Tashti punon në arsim.

mësues  
në shko'llën  
e me'sme  
shko'lla e me'sme  
Është mësues në shkollën  
e mesme.  
i zo'ti  
Është shumë i zoti.

pu'na  
e hama'llit  
Si ishte puna e hamallit?

s'i'shte  
e rëndë  
pagu'het  
pagu'hej  
Puna s'i'shte e rëndë, por  
nuk paguhej mirë.

Now he works in the field of  
education.

teacher  
in the school  
middle  
the high school  
He is a teacher at the high  
school.

capable, competent  
He's very capable.

*Arbeni*

the work, the job  
of the porter  
What was a porter's job like?  
("How was the porter's  
work?")

*Faiku*

[it] was not  
heavy, difficult  
gets paid (CF)  
[it] got paid  
The work wasn't hard but it  
didn't pay well.

	<i>Arbeni</i>	
kishte	[he] had	
hamalli	the porter	
mjaft	enough	
para	money	
bu'ke'	bread, food	
Kishte hamalli mjaft para	Did a porter make enough	
për bukë?	money to buy food?	
	<i>Faiku</i>	
ndonjëherë	sometime	
ngandonjëherë	from time to time	
Ngandonjëherë kishte.	Sometimes he did.	

*After buying cigarettes, they try to decide what to do.*

	<i>Arbeni</i>	
a nuk	don't you think so?	
shkon	goes (CF)	
shkojme'	[we] go	
lumi	the river	
A nuk shkojmë nga lumi?	How about going toward the	
	river?	
	<i>Faiku</i>	
va'jti	[it] went	

Sa vaji ora?

dymbëdhjetë  
cerëk  
Dymbëdhjetë e një cerëk.

do  
të ha'sh  
A do të hash?

ha'het  
më ha'het

Jo, s'më ha'het.  
ha  
ha  
do ha'  
Nuk do ha tashti.  
ndoshta  
vo'ne'  
më vo'ne'  
Ndoshta më vonë.

What time is it? ("How much did the clock go")

*Arbeni*

twelve  
quarter, fourth  
A quarter past twelve  
("twelve and one quarter")  
[you/sg] want  
that [you/sg] eat  
Do you want to eat?

*Faiku*

gets eaten (CF)  
I feel like eating ("for me it gets eaten")  
No, I don't feel like eating.  
eats (CF)  
[I] eat  
[I] shall eat  
I'm not going to eat now.  
perhaps  
late  
later  
Maybe later.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
si	how, as
Si të duash.	As you like.

### Pronunciation Help 3.

In general, Albanian vowels undergo relatively little change as they are pronounced, in contrast to English vowels, which typically undergo considerable change towards the end of their durations. In the English words *pay, sake, be, beak, lie, like*, the vowels have a kind of *y* termination sound—which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian *j*. Similarly, the vowels in *bow, boat, boo, boot, bout* have a kind of *w* termination—which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian *u*. And the vowels in *bad, beer, bar, wood, sore* have a kind of *uh* termination—which an Albanian would hear as Albanian *ë*.

Another general difference is that unstressed vowels in English are reduced to an *uh*-like sound under many conditions, while in Albanian vowels keep their full value even when unstressed: notice the reduced sound of the unstressed vowels in English *another, perimeter* and

*different*, in contrast with the full sounds of unstressed vowel sounds in Albanian words like *kafeneja* or *falemnderit*.

### 3.A. Practice 1: a

The vowel *a* is very much like the *a* of English *father*. Be careful never to allow the unstressed *a* to sound like the *a* of English *sofa*.

sa	how much	dja'le'	boy	du'a	[I] want
ngada'le'	slowly	spita'l	hospital	nëna	the mother
tako'j	[I] meet	tu'aj	your	dyqa'n	shop
fal	excuse!	ga'jle	matter	shtet's	citizen

### 3.B. Practice 2: i

The vowel *i* is like the *ee* in English *feet*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *i* of *fir*; the front of the tongue does not rise suddenly at the end of the Albanian sound as it does at the end of the corresponding English one.

shtëp'i	house	nderit	to the honor
si	how, as	flisni	[you/pl] speak
tri	three	ke'mi	[we] have
vëllai	the brother	hoteli	the hotel
i ma'dh	big	e tij	his
baba'i	the father	ndihmoj	[I] help

## 3.C. Practice 3: e

The vowel *e* is like the *a* in English *rake*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *e* of *wreck*; again the front of the tongue does not rise rapidly at the end of the Albanian sound.

dhe	and	ke'ni	you/pl have
je	[you/sg] are	bankie'r	counterman
qep'e	onion	fa're	completely
du'het	[it] is needed	qe'f	pleasure
kafene'	coffee house	shte'tas	citizen
shpreso'j	[I] hope	akullo're	ice cream

## 3.D. Practice 4: o

The vowel *o* is like the *o* in English *note* except that the back of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound close to the *au* of *naught*; the lips do not pucker so much for the Albanian sound as they do for the corresponding English one, especially at the end of the sound.

ajo'	she, that	plot	full	po'sta	the post office
çdo	every	shiko'	look!	ba'njo	bathroom
jote	your/sg	fol	speak!	kush'o'jne'	[they] cost
oriz	rice	doma'te	tomato	restora'nt	restaurant

## 3.E. Practice 5: u

The vowel *u* is like the *oo* in English *boot*, except that the back of the tongue is slightly lower for the Albanian *u*; the lips do not pucker during the Albanian sound as much as they do for the English one.

ku	where	bu'ke'	bread
du'a	[I] want	bu'rre'	man
ketu'	here	u'je'	water

kthe'hu	turn!	a'rdhur	come
sho'ku	the friend	qua'jné	[they] call
bukuri'	beauty	pëlqeu	[it] pleased

When unstressed before another vowel, *u* may be pronounced like the *u* in English *quit* or the *w* in English *u*.

dua'	Moslem prayer	ekuipa'zh	crew
kuo'té	height of land	statukuo'	status quo
mu'e't	moos	Brodue'j	Broadway
skua'dër	squad	u'iski	whiskey
konsekue'nt	consistent		

### Analysis 3.

#### 3.A. Person and Number

As discussed earlier, the ending on an Albanian verb indicates the person and number of its subject. PERSON is the category that represents the role of the participants in a communication act.

The FIRST PERSON SINGULAR (*1st sg*) denotes the individual who is speaking (or writing): *I*.

The SECOND PERSON SINGULAR (*2nd sg*) denotes the individual who is addressed: *you, thou*. The THIRD PERSON SINGULAR (*3rd sg*) denotes a non-participant in the communication act: *he, she, it*.

The FIRST PERSON PLURAL (*1st pl*) denotes a group that includes the individual who is speaking (or writing): *we*.

The SECOND PERSON PLURAL (*2nd pl*) denotes a group that includes the individual addressed: *you, you all*.

The THIRD PERSON PLURAL (*3rd pl*) denotes a group of non-participants: *they*.

#### 3.B. Clitics.

Albanian is rich in CLITICS, words that are always unstressed and which are never used alone. Some clitics are attached to verbs: you have already met the negative clitics *nuk* and *s'* (the latter written without a space following it); the object clitics *më, të, na, ju, and e*; and the subjunctive clitic *të*. You have also seen the interrogative clitics *a* and *ç'* (the latter written without a space

following it). Except for the object clitics after imperative verbs, the clitics are all PROclitic, that is, they precede the words to which they are attached. Later, we will discuss the attributive clitics *i*, *e*, *të* and *së* (you have seen *i* in *i madh*, and *e* in *e mesme*, *e majtë*, *e dja'thtë*, *e mirë* and *e tij*).

### 3.B.a. Negative Clitics with Verbs

The interchangeable clitics *s'* and *nuk* negate the verb that follows. In Albanian orthography *s'* (formerly *së*) is written without a following space, while *nuk* is written as if it were a separate word.

<i>këtu s'ka</i>	there isn't one here
<i>S'di shumë.</i>	I don't know much.
<i>S'të kam parë.</i>	I haven't seen you.
<i>S'më habet.</i>	I'm not hungry.
<i>nuk pagubej mirë</i>	it didn't pay well
<i>nuk kam mësuar shumë</i>	[I] didn't learn much
<i>Nuk e gjetëm dot.</i>	We just couldn't find it.
<i>s'kemi</i>	we don't have

One can make a mild suggestion by using a negative verb in a question.

<b>A nuk shkojmë</b>	How about going
<b>nga lumi?</b>	by the river?
	('Do we not go toward the river?')

### 3.B.b. Object Clitics: *më*, *të*, *na*, *ju*.

Frequently, a verb in Albanian has an object, as well as a subject. To indicate the person and number of that object, an object clitic is used. The following examples illustrate the 1st sg clitic *më* 'me'.

<b>A më kuptoni?</b>	Do you/pl understand me?
<b>Më kupton?</b>	Do you/sg understand me?
<b>Më sill pak ujë.</b>	Bring me some water.
<b>Më vjen keq.</b>	I'm sorry.
	('It comes badly to me.')
<b>më habet</b>	I feel like eating
	('for me there is eating')
<b>më jep dy shkrepe</b>	give me two boxes of matches

The following examples illustrate the 2nd sg clitic *të* 'you/sg':

<i>të kuptoj</i>	[I] understand you/sg
<i>s'të kuptoj</i>	[I] don't understand you/sg
<i>të çoj unë</i>	[I] convey you/sg
<i>Të habet?</i>	Are you hungry?
<i>të lutem</i>	[I] beg you/sg, please
<i>s'të kam parë</i>	[I] haven't seen you/sg

When the 2nd sg clitic *të* follows the subjunctive clitic, which also has the form *të*, some Albanians pronounce only one of them, although both may be written:

<i>dua të prezantoj</i>	I want to present you
<i>me këta dy amerikanë</i>	with these two Americans
<i>Mund të të ndihmoj?</i>	May I help you?

The following examples illustrate the 1st pl clitic *na* 'us':

<i>ejani të na takoni!</i>	come to see ('meet') us!
<i>Na falni.</i>	Excuse us.

The following examples illustrate the 2nd pl clitic *ju* 'you/pl':

<i>ju kuptoj</i>	[I] understand you/pl
<i>ju lutem</i>	[I] beg you/pl
<i>ju gjetëm</i>	[we] found you/pl
<i>Si ju quajnë?</i>	How do they call you?
<i>Mund t'ju ndihmoj</i>	Can I help you
<i>me gjëkafshë?</i>	with something?

In the last example above, notice that the subjunctive clitic *të* is shortened to *t'* before *ju*:

The following examples illustrate the 3rd sg clitic *e* which in English might signify 'him', 'her' or 'it'.

<i>Ku e keni mësuar?</i>	Where did you learn it?
<i>E mësua në shtëpi.</i>	We learned it at home.
<i>Mbase e gjejmë nesër.</i>	Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.
<i>Nuk e gjetëm dot.</i>	We just couldn't find it.
<i>E njeh dyqanxhulun?</i>	Do you know the storekeeper?

In the last example above, notice that the clitic is kept even if the full object is specified as well. It is as if in English we said, "Do you know him the storekeeper?"



3.C. The *-s(ë)* Definite Suffix (Marginal).

<i>de'rë</i>	door
<i>xhami'</i>	mosque
<i>de'ra</i>	the door
<i>xhami'a</i>	the mosque
<i>de'rës</i>	to the door
<i>xhami'së</i>	to the mosque
<i>a'fër de'rës</i>	near the door
<i>drejt xhami'së</i>	straight to the mosque

From the second form in each set above, you can tell that the stems *de'rë* and *xhami'* are feminine, since you see there the definite suffix *-a*. The third form in each set shows a new suffix *-s(ë)*, which is added only to feminine stems. If the last vowel of the stem is unstressed, as in *de'rë*, the form *-s* is used. This suffix is used only after feminine stems. Nouns with this suffix appear after prepositions such as *pra'në*, *a'fër*, and *drejt*.

Incidentally, the difference in meaning between *pra'në* and *a'fër* is not great. However, some Albanians prefer *a'fër* when one object is right next to another, saving *pra'në* to mean 'in the near vicinity', while others prefer

the opposite.

3.D. The *-n(ë)* Definite Suffix (Accusative).

<i>shko'llë</i>	school
<i>baba'</i>	father
<i>dyqanxh'i</i>	storekeeper
<i>njoh babain e tij</i>	[I] know his father
<i>e njeh dyqanxhiun</i>	do you know the storekeeper
<i>në shko'llën e me'sme</i>	in the middle school

When a singular noun is definite and functions as the direct object of a verb or follows certain prepositions, such as *në* 'in', it adds the suffix *-n(ë)*. The function of this suffix will be further discussed in the next unit. When the preceding stem is a feminine noun ending in an unstressed vowel, the form of the suffix used is *-n*. If the preceding stem is a masculine noun, the form of the suffix is generally *-in* or *-un*. With feminine stems ending in a stressed vowel, the form of the suffix is *-në*. Some Albanians also use the *-në* form with masculine stems ending in a stressed vowel: they would say *baba'në* and *dyqanxhi'në*, instead of *baba'in* and

dyqanxhi'un.

### 3.E. Classifiers.

**S'je amerikan.** You're not American.

**Jam shqiptar.** I'm Albanian.

In Albanian, class identification such as nationality or profession is expressed by CLASSIFIER adjectives, not preceded by attributive clitics.

Feminine classifiers may be formed by addition of the suffix -e: **amerika'n** 'American' (masculine), **amerika'ne** 'American' (feminine); **shqipta'r** 'Albanian' (masculine), **shqipta're** 'Albanian' (feminine).

As adjectives, classifiers may be used immediately after a noun: **cigare amerika'ne** 'American cigarettes' — where **amerika'ne** is feminine because its referent **ciga're** is feminine. As in English, classifiers may also be used as nouns: **Dua të flas me një shqiptar.** I'd like to talk with an Albanian. If the referent is a female, the feminine form of the classifier will be used: **Dua të flas me një shqiptare.** I'd like to talk with an Albanian woman.

### 3.F. The Present Tense of Vowel-stem Verbs.

	Singular	Plural
	ha 'eat'	
1st Person	ha	ha'mē
2nd Person	ha	ha'ni
3rd Person	ha	hanē
	di 'know'	
1st Person	di	dī'mē
2nd Person	di	dī'ni
3rd Person	di	dī'nē
	puno'n 'work'	
1st Person	puno'j	puno'jmē
2nd Person	puno'n	puno'ni
3rd Person	puno'n	puno'jnē
	shko'n 'work'	
1st Person	shkoj	shko'jmē
2nd Person	shkon	shko'ni
3rd Person	shkon	shko'jnē
	blen 'buy'	
1st Person	blej	ble'jmē
2nd Person	blen	blē'ni
3rd Person	blen	ble'jnē

Verbs whose stems end in stressed vowels fall into two major groups: those whose CF also ends in a vowel, and those whose CITATION FORM (CF) ends in -n.

In the first group, the 1st and 2nd person singular forms are generally the same as the CF, making all the singular forms identical. The plural suffixes are -ni for 2nd person, and -mē and -nē for the first and third person, respectively.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-θ	-mē
<i>2nd Person</i>	-θ	-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-θ	-nē

As pointed out in Unit 2, the second group is very numerous and is constantly growing as new words are brought into the language. All its members exhibit similar construction; so that if the one example is known, the construction of all the other members of the conjugation is also implicitly known. As the examples *puno'n*, *shkon*, and *blen* above show, the present tense person suffixes for this group are:

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
-----------------	---------------

<i>1st Person</i>	-j	-j-mē
<i>2nd Person</i>	-n	-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-n	-j-nē

Most verbs whose CF has a stressed -e-, -i-, or -je- have -P- instead in the second person plural form, as in *blīnai* above.

### 3.G. Verbs Translated as "know"

Albanian has two verbs that get translated into English as 'know'. The first of these, *di*, has the sense of "having knowledge of", "knowing of", or "knowing how". The second, *njoh*, has the sense of "being acquainted with" or "being familiar with"; this verb is also used to mean "acquaint, make (someone) acquainted with, introduce".

### Supplementary Vocabulary 3.

<b>Po ti, çfarë KËRKON?</b>	<b>What are you LOOKING FOR?</b>
dëgjo'n	listening to
shiko'n	looking at

lexo'n	reading
Ka një kinkaleri	There's a kiosk ushqimores.
PRANË larg kra'has përbr'i kundrejt mata'në përtej	
Të ÇOJ unë. I'll TAKE you. sjell përcjell shoqëroj tregoj	bring you see you off accompany you show you
Para luftës ishte PASTRUES. murato'r marango'z kova'ç rrobaqepës	Before the war he was a JANITOR. mason carpenter blacksmith tailor

bama'll bujk tregta'r nëpu'nës çira'k	porter farmer merchant civil servant apprentice
---	---

A nuk shkojmë nga LU'MI?.	How about going toward THE RIVER?
kro'i vija pish'na përroi liqëni deti oqeani	the fountain the millstream the swimming pool the creek the lake the sea the ocean

## Listening In 3.

1. Agim meets his friend Faik in the street.

Agimi: Mirëmëngjesi, Faik.

Faiku: Mirëmëngjesi. Tungjatjeta. Si jeni?

Agimi: Mirë, falemnderit. Duhet të shkoj në kinkaleri.

Faiku: Pse?

Agimi: Kërkoj duhan.

Faiku: Ka një kinkaleri afër shkollës.

Agimi: Ju pini duhan, Faik?

Faiku: Po, pi. Por tashti s'më pihet.

Agimi: Keni shkrepëse?

Faiku: Kam.

2. *Arben and Agim meet for dinner.*

Arbeni: Më habet. A nuk shkojmë në restorant?

Agimi: Shumë mirë.

*In the restaurant.*

Kamerieri: Urdhëroni. Çfarë doni për të ngrënë?

Arbeni: Keni mish me patate?

Kamerieri: Jo, s'kemi. Kemi mish me qepë.

Arbeni: Sa kushton?

Kamerieri: Dyqind lekë.

Arbeni: Mirë.

Kamerieri: E doni?

Arbeni: Po, ju lutem.

Ej, sa vajti ora?

Agimi: Shtatë e gjysmë.

Arbeni: Duhet të axitohemi. Nuk duam të jemi vonë.

Agimi: Ku po shkojmë?

Arbeni: Duhet të shkojmë në kafene.

Agimi: Pse?

Arbeni: Dua të takoj një shok, Faikun.

Agimi: A është larg?

Arbeni: Matanë rrugës.

3. *Arben and Agim are sitting in a coffee house.*

Arbeni: Tani sa është ora?

Agimi: S'është vonë. Tetë e një çerek.

Arbeni: Ku është shoku im?

Agimi: Ndoshta ka punë. Ku punon tashti?

Arbeni: Punon në spital.

Agimi: Si është atje puna?

Arbeni: Shumë e rëndë.

### Conversations 3.

A.

You have been introduced to Agron.

He asks what kind of work you do.

You tell him you're a teacher in America, and ask him politely what he does.

He works in the kiosk beside the grocery store.

If you smoke, he will give you cigarettes.

Yes, you smoke, but you're going to eat right now.

He says it's up to you.

B.

You ask a friend where the grocery is.

He tells you it's near the mosque, and wants to know why you ask.

You tell him you want to buy bread.

He asks whether you don't have enough.

No, you don't, and you're hungry.

He asks what time it is.

It's five fifteen.

He says it isn't so late.

You ask whether he isn't hungry.

Only a little, he says.

C.

You meet a friend on the street and ask him what's new.

He says he works for the tailor on Market Street.

You ask if the work is hard, and he answers that it isn't so hard.

He asks what you're doing, and you say you're looking for your father

(the father).

Does he know your father?

No, he doesn't, but he wants to meet him.

You say maybe later.

He says good-bye, and hopes to see you again.

D.

Free Conversation.

## Unit 4

## My Family

*Two Albanians, Enver and Vasil, have struck up a conversation in a coffee house in Tirana.*

	<i>Enver</i>	resides, lives (CF)
bano'n		Where do you live?
Ku banon?	<i>Vas'li</i>	
fami'lje		family
fami'lja		the family
me fami'ljen		with the family
Bera't		Berat (a city in south-central Albania)
Me fami'ljen time në Berat.		With my family in Berat.
	<i>Enver</i>	stands, stays (CF)
qëndro'n		Where do you stay here?
Ku qëndron këtu?	<i>Vasili</i>	
ha'llë		aunt (father's sister)
me ha'llën		with the aunt

Këtu banoj me ha'llën.  
i martu'ar  
Je i martuar?

Po, jam.  
djem  
tri  
vajzë  
vajza  
Kam dy djem dhe tri vajza.

vëlle'zër  
Sa vëllezër ke?

tre  
Kam tre.

Here I live with my aunt.  
married (masculine)  
Are you married?

*Enver*  
Yes I am.  
boys  
three (feminine)  
girl  
girls  
I have two boys and three girls.

*Vasili*  
brothers  
How many brothers do you have?

*Enver*  
three (masculine)  
I have three.

vëllezërit vëllezërit e mi janë ushtar ushtarë	the brothers the brothers of mine (they) are soldier soldiers	do të bëhet Ç'do të bëhet?	[he] wants to become What does he want to be?
Dy vëllezërit e mi janë ushtarë. i parë i pari aviator	Two of my brothers are sol- diers. first the first aviator	thotë tha më tha doktor Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.	Enveri says, tells (CF) [he] said, [he] told [he] told me doctor He told me he wants to be a doctor.
I pari është aviator. i dytë i dyti oficer I dyti është oficer. shkon i tretë i tretë I treti shkon në shkollë.	The oldest is an aviator. second the second officer The second is an officer. goes, goes away (CF) third the third The third goes to school.	<hr/> <i>Vasil and Enver continue the discussion about their families.</i> <hr/>	
do bëhet bëhet	Vasili [he] wants, likes; needs gets done/made, becomes (CF) [he] becomes	motër motra sa motra Sa motra ke?  Vetëm një.  bën Ç'bën ajo?	Vasili sister sisters how many sisters How many sisters do you have? Enveri Just one. Vasili [she] does, [she] makes What does she do?



shtëpia'ke	<i>Enveri</i> female relative who stays at home, home- body
Është shtëpiake.	She stays home.
e martuar	married (feminine)
Është e martuar.	She's married.
bu'ri	the man, the husband
i saj	her
bu'ri i saj	her husband
me bu'rin e saj	with her husband
Shkodër	Shkodër
Banon me burrin e saj në Shkodër.	She lives with her husband in Shkodër.
fëmijë'	<i>Vasili</i> child, children
motra	the sister
Ka fëmijë motra?	Does your ("the") sister have children?
Vetëm dy.	<i>Enveri</i> Only two.
të gjithë	all (masculine)
erdhën	[they] came
mbrëmë	last night

Të gjithë erdhën këtu  
mbrëmë.

i'shte  
sëmu'rë  
Ajo ishte sëmurë.

ki'shte  
Ç'kishte?

i fto'htë  
Kishte të ftohtë.

Si është sot?

Pak më mirë.

*Some children approach.*

kujt  
të kujt  
ata'  
Të kujt janë ata fëmijë?

They all came here last night.

[she] was  
sick  
She was sick.

*Vasili*

[she] had  
What was wrong with her?

*Enveri*

cold  
She had a cold.

*Vasili*

How is she today?

*Enveri*

A little better.

*Vasili*

to whom  
whose, of whom  
they, those (masculine)  
Whose children are those?

	<i>Enveri</i>	
xha	uncle (friendly and respectful term of address to an older man)	
Fëmijë, ejani të takoni xha Vasilin.	Children, come meet uncle Vasil.	
ky	this one (masculine)	
nip	nephew, grandson	
nipi	the nephew, the grandson	
Ky djali është nipi im.	This boy is my nephew.	
i mirë	good (masculine)	
Është djalë i mirë.	He's a nice boy.	
i tij	his (masculine)	
avoka	lawyer	
Babai i tij është avokat.	His father is a lawyer.	
e vogël	little (feminine)	
e tij	his (feminine)	
Kjo vajza e vogël është motra e tij.	This little girl is his sister.	
	<i>Vasili</i>	
pra'pa	behind, in the rear	

Po ajo atje prapa?	And that one there in the back?
	<i>Enveri</i>
kuna'të	sister-in-law
kuna'ta	the sister-in-law
Është kunata ime.	She's my sister-in-law.

---

*Vasil talks to the little girl.*

	<i>Vasili</i>	
qe'nke	[you/sg] really are!	
e mirë	good (feminine)	
Ti qenke vajzë shumë e mirë.	You sure are a nice girl!	
e'mër	name	
e'mrin	the name	
e ke e'mrin	[you/sg] have the name	
Si e ke emrin?	What ('How') is your name?	
	<i>Ve'ra</i>	
Vera.	Vera.	
	<i>Vasili</i>	
ç'li	who (masculine singular)	
me ty	with you	

Cili është ky djali me ty? Who is this boy with you?

*Vera*

cousin (masculine)

the cousin

My cousin.

*Vasili*

years of age

How old are you? ("How

many years of age are you?")

*Vera*

I'm eight years old.

*Enveri*

Excuse me Vasil.

is needed/necessary

[I] need ("it is needed  
for me")

[I] go away, [I] leave

I need to leave.

[I] shall go

sees (CF)

[I] see

uncle (father's brother)

the uncle

the uncle (accusative)

kushëri'  
kushëri'ri  
Kushëri'ri im.

vjeç  
Sa vjeç je?

Jam tetë vjeç.

Më fal Vasil.  
du'het  
më du'het

i'ki  
Më duhet të iki.  
do të shkoj  
shoh  
shoh  
xhaxha'  
xhaxha'i  
xhaxha'in

Do të shkoj të shoh  
xhaxhain.

I'm going to go see my uncle

*Vasili*

waits, expects (CF)

[she] waits, expects

[she] waits for me

woman, wife

the woman, the wife

My wife is expecting me.

stays, remains (CF)

may you/sg

stay/remain!

health

healthy ("with health")

Stay well!

shëndet  
me shëndet  
Mbetsh me shëndet!

#### Pronunciation Help 4.

##### 4.A. Practice 1: r.

The Albanian r is not the r-sound found in American English. It is very much like the sound some British

speakers use in the word 'very', which sounds something like "veddy." To make it, flip the tip of the tongue lightly upwards and backwards against the hard ridge (called the "alveolar ridge") just back of the upper front teeth.

də'ra the door	restora'nt restaurant
Tira'nē Tirana	njeri person
pra'pē again	Liri'a Liri
Bera't Berat	mo'tra the sister
lari far	a'fēr nearby
paza'r market	e'mri the name
kērko'n you seek	erdhën they came
a'rdhur come	qëndro'n you stand

#### 4.B. Practice 2: rr

The consonant rr is pronounced more forcibly than r. For rr the tip of the tongue is held further back in the mouth than for r and is forced to vibrate against the roof of the mouth. You may notice a "darkening" of the vowel next to rr.

rru'gē street, road	rreth around
---------------------	--------------

terre'n terrain	furrxhīnē the baker
bu'rri the man	zjarr fire
fu'rre oven	marr I take

There is a tendency with many urban Tosk speakers to pronounce r instead of rr, especially when the vowel next to it is not stressed in the phrase. On the other hand, some speakers say rr rather than r when a vowel next to the latter gets emphatic stress. With these people the distinction between r and rr is essentially lost for most words, and a given word with one of the two sounds may appear in the same person's speech with the other sound.

#### 4.C. Practice 3: y

For the vowel y the tongue is held in position as for the i in 'hit', and the lips are in a puckered or rounded position, as for oo in 'book'. If you happen to know German, it is like the sound that is spelled u in German.

ky this	dyqa'n shop	giy'smē half
dy two	dyze't forty	dymbēdhjetē twelve
ty you/s	fryn it blows	fryj I blow

## Analysis 4.

## 4.A. Noun Cases.

Up to this point you have encountered different forms of certain nouns without much explanation of the function of those differences. It will be useful now to have some technical labels in order to help explain certain regularities that characterize those forms and their functions.

Noun forms with the same stem but different functions are called the "cases" of that noun. In this section only singular case forms are treated; plural forms will be considered later.

Case forms depend on whether the noun is DEFINITE or INDEFINITE, roughly, on whether the noun is considered to be identified or not identified. For masculine stems the suffix -i or -u is added to form the definite cases. If the stem ends in a consonant k, g, or h or one of the stressed vowels e, i, or y, the suffix form is -u. For other masculine stems the suffix form is -i.

## 4.A.a. Nominative Case.

The NOMINATIVE INDEFINITE CASE form of a noun is the bare stem of the noun: for example, *hote'l*, *nip*, *vëlla'*, *shok*, *va'jzë*, *shtëp'i*, *kafene'*, *gru'a*.

For a masculine noun, the NOMINATIVE DEFINITE CASE form consists of the stem followed by a definite suffix whose form is -i or -u: *hote'lli*, *nip'i*, *bu'rri*, *vëlla'i*, *shoku*.

For a feminine noun, the nominative definite case form has the definite suffix -a. Any stem that ends in an unstressed *ë* or *ër* drops the *ë* before a suffix beginning with a vowel. A feminine noun stem that ends in any other vowel adds the consonant *j* before a suffix beginning with a vowel. In standard Albanian spelling, however, that *j* is omitted for feminine stems that end in stressed *ë*. A feminine noun stem that ends in unstressed *e* loses that *e* before the added *j*, and if that would bring two *j*'s together, one of the *j*'s drops.

The nominative definite forms of *va'jzë*, *mo'tër*, *kafene'*, *gru'a*, *shtëp'i*, *shkre'pëse*, *fam'lje* are thus *va'jza*, *mo'tra*, *kafene'ja*, *gru'aja*, *shtëp'ja*, *shkre'pësja*, *fam'lja*.

## 4.A.a. Nominative Case Functions

Nominative case forms serve several functions:

- A. They serve as subject of the verb, when a subject is present. For example, in the sentence *Më pret gruaja*. 'My wife is waiting for me.', the nominative definite form *gruaja* 'the woman' is the subject of the verb *pret* 'waits'.
- B. They serve as the complement (completing element) of the verb *Është* 'is' in one of its forms: *Ky është shoku im Agimi*. 'This is my friend Agim.' In this example the complement *shoku* 'the friend' is in the nominative definite case.
- C. After the prepositions *nga* 'from, towards' and *te* or *tek* 'at, with', a nominative case form is expected to follow: *Kemi ardhur nga Amerika*. 'We've come from America.' Here *Amerika* '(the) America' is in the nominative definite form.
- D. The nominative case is used in addressing or calling someone or something. Grammarians call this the "vocative" use: *Mirëmëngjesi, Agim*. 'Good morning Agim.' Because the speaker here is speaking directly to Agim, the form used is nom-

inative.

- E. Nominative case forms serve as appositives to other nouns. In the sentence *Ky është shoku im Agimi*, the noun *Agimi*, in apposition with the noun *shoku*, is in the nominative case.
- F. It is customary in Albanian to use the nominative indefinite case form as the citation form of the noun; that form, therefore, will generally be the one cited when a word is referred to in Analysis sections, and from now on also in the build-ups to the sentences in the Dialogs.

## 4.A.b. Accusative Case.

ACCUSATIVE INDEFINITE CASE forms of nouns are identical to their nominative indefinite forms.

The ACCUSATIVE DEFINITE form, in contrast, has the suffix *-n(ë)*. (The *-ë* appears only when the last vowel of the stem is stressed).

For masculine nouns this suffix is added to the definite stem: *baba-i-n*, *emër-i-n*, *dyqanxhi-u-n*, *shok-u-n*.

For feminine nouns the suffix is added directly to the bare stem: *ha'llë-n*, *a'në-n*, *shko'llë-n*.

#### 1.A.b. Accusative Case Functions

Accusative case forms have two principal functions:

1. They are used as direct objects of verbs:

<i>Indefinite</i>	
<i>Dua mish.</i>	I want meat.
<i>Kemi kafe.</i>	We have coffee.
<i>Definite</i>	
<i>E njeh dyqanxhiun?</i>	Do you know the storekeeper?
<i>Si e ke emrin?</i>	What is your name? (‘How do you have the name’)
<i>Do të shkoj</i>	I’m going to go
<i>të shoh xhaxhain.</i>	see my uncle.

*me* ‘meat’, *kafe* ‘coffee’, *dyqanxhiun* ‘the storekeeper’, *emrin* ‘the name’, and *xhaxhain* ‘the uncle’ are direct objects of the verbs *dua*, *kemi*, *njih*, and *ke*, respectively.

- B. They are used after the prepositions *në* ‘in, to’, *me* ‘with’, *për* ‘for, about’, *pa* ‘without’, *mbi* ‘upon, on’, *nën* ‘under’, *më* ‘at, on’ and a very few others, as well as compound prepositions that have one of these prepositions as their last element (e.g. *nëpër* ‘among, through’):

<i>Indefinite</i>	
<i>në arsim</i>	in education
<i>në Amerikë</i>	in America
<i>me shqiptarë</i>	with Albanians
<i>me qepë</i>	with onion
<i>pa qepë</i>	without onion
<i>për bukë</i>	for bread
<i>Definite</i>	
<i>në shkollën</i>	at the school
<i>në shtëpinë tonë</i>	to our house
<i>me hallën</i>	with the aunt
<i>me burrin e saj</i>	with her husband

In *Natën e mirë* ‘Goodnight’ the accusative case of the noun *natë* ‘night’ appears as a residue of an earlier sentence in which *natën* was presumably the direct object of a verb, meaning something like ‘(I wish you) good

night'.

#### 4.A.c. Marginal Case.

For feminine nouns, the MARGINAL DEFINITE CASE form has the suffix -s(ë) added directly to the stem. As with the other suffixes in Albanian with an optional final ë, that vowel appears only if the last vowel of the stem is stressed.

<i>Feminine Stem</i>		<i>Marginal Definite</i>
de're'	door	de'rēs
lu'ftë	war	lu'ftës
kafene'	coffeehouse	kafene'së
xhami'	mosque	xhami'së

For masculine nouns, the suffix -t is added to the definite stem:

<i>Masculine Stem</i>		<i>Marginal Definite</i>
paza'r	market	pazarit
shok	friend	sho'kut
baba'	father	baba'it
dja'ë	boy	dja'lit

Marginal indefinite forms will be described in a later unit.

The functions of marginal case forms will be discussed in the following unit, when you have seen more examples.



The Case System of Singular Nouns			
<i>Singular Indefinite</i>			
<i>Masculine</i>		<i>Feminine</i>	
<i>Suffix</i>		<i>Suffix</i>	
<i>Nom.</i> -Ø	dyqa'n, shok, dja'lē, baba'	<i>Nom.</i> -Ø	dī'tē, ciga're, shtëp'ŕ, kafene'
<i>Acc.</i> -Ø	dyqa'n, shok, dja'lē, baba'	<i>Acc.</i> -Ø	dī'tē, ciga're, shtëp'ŕ, kafene'
<i>Marg.</i> Not yet discussed			
<i>Singular Definite</i>			
<i>Masculine</i>		<i>Feminine</i>	
<i>Suffix</i>		<i>Suffix</i>	
<i>Nom.</i> -l(-u)	dyqa'ni, sho'ku, dja'li, baba'i	<i>Nom.</i> -a(-ja)	dī'ta, ciga'rja, shtëp'ŕa, kafene'ja
<i>Acc.</i> -n(-nē)	dyqa'nin, sho'kun, dja'lin, baba'nē	<i>Acc.</i> -n(-nē)	dī'tēn, ciga'ren, shtëp'ŕnē, kafene'nē
<i>Marg.</i> -t	dyqa'nit, sho'kut, dja'lit, baba'it	<i>Marg.</i> -s(-sē)	dī'tēs, ciga'res, shtëp'ŕsē, kafene'sē

## 4.B. Albanian Names and Titles

For the most part, proper names take case suffixes like other nouns. However, a first name (e'mër) or last name (-mbiemër) that ends in a keeps that vowel in the nominative indefinite form, as does a last name that ends in an unstressed i or u. When the parts of a name are used together, such as personal names consisting of a first name and last name, or place names consisting of more than one part, only the last part takes case suffixes that reflect the role of the name in the sentence.

<b>Faik Zeka</b>	Faik Zeka
<b>e njoh Faikun</b>	I know Faik Zeka
<b>e njoh Faik Zekën</b>	I know Faik Zeka
<b>drejt Faik Zekës</b>	straight to Faik Zeka
<b>Tana Bardhi</b>	Tana Bardhi
<b>e njoh Tanën</b>	I know Tana
<b>e njoh Tana Bardhin</b>	I know Tana Bardhi
<b>drejt Tana Bardhit</b>	straight to Tana Bardhi
<b>Agim Bardhi</b>	Agim Bardhi
<b>e njoh Agimin</b>	I know Agim
<b>e njoh Agim Bardhin</b>	I know Agim Bardhi
<b>drejt Agim Bardhit</b>	straight to Agim Bardhi
<b>Hotel Dajti</b>	Dajti Hotel
<b>e njoh hotellin</b>	I know the hotel
<b>e njoh Hotel Dajtin</b>	I know the Hotel Dajti

**drejt Hotel Dajtit**                      straight to the Hotel Dajti

When a personal name is preceded by a title, the title takes the case suffixes that reflect the role of the name in the sentence, while the name remains in its nominative form.

<b>Zoti Zeka</b>	Mr. Zeka
<b>e njoh Zotin Zeka</b>	I know Mr. Zeka
<b>drejt Zotit Zeka</b>	straight to Mr. Zeka
<b>Zonja Bardhi</b>	Mrs. Bardhi
<b>e njoh Zonjën Bardhi</b>	I know Mrs. Bardhi
<b>drejt Zonjës Bardhi</b>	straight to Mrs. Bardhi

#### 4.C. The Attributive Clitic.

<b>Është djalë i mirë.</b>	He's a nice boy.
<b>Je i martuar?</b>	Are you married?
<b>Babai i tij është avokat.</b>	His father is a lawyer.
<b>I pari është aviator.</b>	The first is an aviator.

One of the forms of the ATTRIBUTIVE CLITIC is *i*, as seen in the sentences above. The attributive clitic relates the word that follows it to a *referent*, sometimes a noun that precedes it, but often to a referent not present itself,

but understood in the context. A fact that you have probably noticed already, but should be noted specifically here, is that in Albanian, unlike English, an adjective qualifying a noun normally comes before, rather than after the noun.

The particular form which the attributive clitic has reflects its referent. When the referent is masculine singular and is in the nominative case, the form is *i*. In the first sentence above, the referent *djalë* boy is nominative singular indefinite, and so the attributive clitic has the form *i*.

The next two sentences above show that the referent need not be present in the sentence, but the attributive clitic *i* reflects a masculine singular nominative referent. In the first of these two sentences this referent is *you*, which in the context in which it was found referred to a male person. In the second of these two sentences the referent is *brother*, so again the attributive clitic has the form *i*.

The last sentence above shows that the *definite* masculine singular nominative referent *baba'i* 'the father' also requires the form *i* as the attributive clitic. Thus, for

any masculine singular nominative referent, whether definite or indefinite, *i* is the attributive clitic used.

<b>Ti je vajzë e mirë.</b>	You're a nice girl.
<b>Është e martuar.</b>	She's married.
<b>Kjo vajzë e vogël është</b>	This little girl is his sister.
<b>motra e tij.</b>	
<b>Banon me burrin e saj</b>	She lives with her husband
<b>në Berat.</b>	in Berat.
<b>vëllezërit e mi</b>	the brothers of mine

When the referent is feminine singular and in the nominative case, the form of the attributive clitic is *e*. In the first sentence above the referent *vajzë* girl is indefinite. In the second sentence the referent, though not present in the sentence, is an unexpressed 'she', which is feminine and nominative. In the third sentence *e* occurs twice: once with the indefinite referent *vajzë*, the second time with the definite referent *motra* 'the sister'. In the fourth sentence we see the form *e* used when the referent *burrin* is masculine singular in the definite accusative case. In the fifth sentence the form *e* is used immediately following a plural definite referent *vëllezërit* in the nominative case.

There are two other forms of the attributive clitic, *të* and *së*, which are used with referents to be discussed later.

Many adjectives must always be preceded by an attributive clitic in one form or another. It is conventional to cite such adjectives in their masculine singular nominative form:

<i>i m'p'rë</i>	good
<i>i martu'ar</i>	married
<i>i vo'gël</i>	little
<i>i tij</i>	his
<i>i saj</i>	her

#### 4.D. Numbers.

<i>Vetëm një.</i>	Just one.
<i>Sa kushton një paketë cigaresh?</i>	How much is a pack of cigarettes?
<i>Dua të flas me një shqiptar.</i>	I'd like to talk with an Albanian.

In addition to its use as the number 'one', the word *një* is often used in Albanian as an indefinite article, like *a*

or *an* in English.

Like other quantifiers, all cardinal numbers — numbers like *një* one, *dy* two, *tre* three, *pesëqind*, *pesë mijë*, etc. — precede the noun, as in English.

<i>Kam dy djem dhe tri vajza.</i>	I have two boys and three girls
<i>tre vëllezër</i>	three brothers
<i>pesëqind lekë</i>	five hundred leks
<i>pesë mijë lekë</i>	five thousand leks

In ordinary conversation, the word used for 'three' is *tre*. In Standard Literary Albanian, the form *tre* is supposed to be used with masculine plurals, such as *lekë*, *djem*, and *vëllezër*, but the form *tri* with feminine plurals, such as *shkre'pëse*, *vajza*, and *mo'tra*. In casual speech, however, Albanians are inconsistent in their use of the two forms.

#### 4.D.a. Ordinal Numbers.

<i>i parë</i>	first
<i>i dytë</i>	second
<i>i tretë</i>	third

<b>I pari është aviator.</b>	The first is an aviator.
<b>I dyti është oficer.</b>	The second is an officer.
<b>I treti vete në shkollë.</b>	The third goes to school.

Ordinal numbers are adjectives like **i parë** first, **i dytë** second, **i tretë** third, etc. Except for **i parë**, they are all formed from the corresponding cardinal numbers by addition of the suffix **-të**. Used as nouns, they mean something like 'the first one', 'the second one', etc., and take definite and case suffixes as nouns. If their referents are masculine, they take masculine suffixes, as in the examples where the referent is 'brother'. In later Units we will see them with feminine suffixes when their referents are feminine.

#### 4.E. Indefinite Nouns without an Indefinite Article

<b>Para luftës ishte hamall.</b>	Before the war he was a porter.
<b>Babai i tij është avokat.</b>	His father is a lawyer.
<b>Tani ai është nënshtetas amerikan.</b>	He is now an American citizen.
<b>I pari është aviator.</b>	The first is an aviator.
<b>I dyti është oficer.</b>	The second is an officer.

<b>Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.</b>	He told me he wants to be a doctor.
--------------------------------------	-------------------------------------

In Albanian, expressions of group membership (in an occupation, profession, nationality, religion, status, etc.) use an indefinite noun form without the indefinite article that the corresponding English expressions require.

#### 4.F. Possessive Adjectives.

<b>Ky është shoku im Agimi.</b>	This is my friend Agim.
<b>Ai atje është babai im.</b>	That person there is my father.
<b>Djali im i madh është në Amerikë.</b>	My eldest son is in America.
<b>Jo, nëna ime është në dyqan.</b>	No, my mother is at the store.
<b>Është kunata ime.</b>	She's my sister-in-law.
<b>Me familjen time në Berat.</b>	With my family in Berat.
<b>Ai afër derës është babai yt?</b>	Is that your father by the door?
<b>Ky është shoku i tij Arbeni.</b>	This is his friend Arben.
<b>Dhe ajo afër atij është</b>	And is that

nëna jote?  
 Babai i tij është avokat.  
 Jo, por njoh babain e tij.  
 Banon me burrin e saj  
 në Berat.  
 Mirë se erdhët  
 në shtëpinë tonë.  
 Dy vëllezërit e mi janë  
 ushtarë.

your mother by him?  
 His father is a lawyer.  
 No, but I know his father.  
 She lives with her husband  
 in Berat.  
 Welcome ("well that you came")  
 to our house.  
 Two of my brothers are  
 soldiers.

speech are inconsistent in maintaining the prescriptions of "standard literary Albanian" as they apply here: in speech, a form identified here as accusative are often used as nominative and/or marginal.

When a noun is followed by a possessive adjective, the noun always has a definite suffix . The form of the possessive adjective depends on the person, number, and gender of the possessor (*my, your/sg, his/her, your/pl, our, their*), but also on the case, number, and gender of the possessed. The gender of the possessor is reflected only for third person possessors.

The following chart shows each form in the appropriate category. Where two forms of the attributive clitic appear in the chart with a slash / between them, the first is used when the referent immediately precedes, the second otherwise. Given the complexity of the chart, it may come as no surprise that Albanians in everyday

		POSSESSOR					
		1st		2nd		3rd	
Person Number		Sg	Pl	Sg	Pl	Masc	Fem
POSSESSED							
Singular							
Masc							
Nom.	im	jo'nē	yt	ju'aj	i tij	i saj	i ty're
Acc.	tim	to'nē	tēnd	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tīm	to'nē	tēnd	tu'aj	tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Fem							
Nom.	l'me	jo'nē	jo'te	ju'aj	e tij	e saj	e ty're
Acc.	tī'me	to'nē	tēnde	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	sī'me	so'nē	sa'te	su'aj	sē/tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Plural							
Masc							
Nom.	e/tē mi	ta'nē	e/tē tu	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Acc.	e/tē mi	ta'nē	e/tē tu	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tē mi	ta'nē	tē tu	tu'aj	tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Fem							
Nom.	e/tē mī'a	to'na	e/tē tu'a	tu'aja	e/tē tī'ja	e/tē sa'ja	e/tē ty're
Acc.	e/tē mī'a	to'na	e/tē tu'a	tu'aja	e/tē tī'ja	e/tē sa'ja	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tē mī'a	to'na	tē tu'a	tu'aja	tē tī'ja	tē sa'ja	tē ty're



Do tē shkoj	I'm going to go
tē shoh xhaxhain.	see my uncle.
Më pret gruaja.	My wife is expecting me.
Këtu banoj me hallën.	I'm living with my aunt here.

When the context makes the personal relationship clear, no possessive adjective is needed — and indeed is usually not used in Albanian — after a noun with a definite suffix. In sentences above, the English equivalents *my uncle*, *my wife*, and *my aunt* are given, even where there are apparently no Albanian word that explicitly means *my*.

#### 4.G. The Verb *do*.

The verb *do* 'wants; likes' has the following present tense forms:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st Person	du'a	du'am
2nd Person	do	do'ni
3rd Person	do	du'an

The 2nd sg subjunctive form is *të du'ash*.

#### Supplementary Vocabulary 4.

Me FAMILJEN time	With my FAMILY
në Berat.	in Berat.
ha'llën	aunt (father's sister or sister-in-law)
te'zen	aunt (mother's sister or sister-in-law)
da'jën	uncle (mother's brother)
xhaxha'in	uncle (father's brother)
të'ton	aunt (used by southerners)

Sa VËLLEZËR ke?	How many BROTHERS do you have?
kushër'fra	cousins (female)
kunetër	brothers-in-law
mbë'sa	nieces,

nîpër	grand-daughters nephews, grandsons	vje'hrri	mother-in-law
stërmbe'sa	great-nieces, great-granddaughters	nîpi	nephew, grandson
stërnî'pë	great-nephews, great-grandsons	Kishte të FTOHTË.	She had A COLD.
Më tha se	He told me	e'the	a fever
do të bëhet DOKTOR.	he wants to be a doctor	ko'llë	a cough
avoka't	lawyer	grîpin	the flu
shofe'r	driver	frut'hin	the measles
gazeta'r	journalist	Duhet të shoh	I have to see my
ofice'r	officer	XHAXHAIN.	UNCLE.
inxhinie'r	engineer	vëlla'tin	brother
MOTRA ishte sëmurë.	Your SISTER was sick.	nënën	mother
gjy'shl	grandfather	mo'trën	sister
gjy'shja	grandmother	nîpin	nephew, grandson
ha'lla	aunt (father's sister)	da'jën	uncle (mother's brother)
tëzja	aunt (mother's sister)	tëzen	aunt (mother's sister)
da'ja	uncle (mother's brother)	kuna'tin	brother-in-law
vje'hrri	father-in-law	kuna'tën	sister-in-law
		gjy'shin	grandfather
		gjy'shen	grandmother
		stërgjy'shin	great-grandfather
		stërgjy'shen	great-grandmother

<b>I TRETË</b> vete në shkollë.	<b>THE THIRD ONE</b> goes to school.
<b>i katërti</b>	fourth
<b>i pesti</b>	fifth
<b>i gjashti</b>	sixth
<b>i shtati</b>	seventh
<b>i teti</b>	eighth
<b>i nënti</b>	ninth
<b>i dhjetë</b>	tenth
<b>i njëmbëdhjetë</b>	eleventh
<b>i dymbëdhjetë</b>	twelfth

**Listening In 4.**

*In Durrës, Vasil asks his friend Enver for news of Enver's family.*

Vasili:	Mirëmëngjesi Enver. Si je sot?
Enveri:	Jo aq mirë. Kam pak të ftohtë.
Vasili:	Më vjen keq. Po babai, ai është?
Enveri:	Ai është sëmurë në spital.
Vasili:	Cfarë ka?
Enveri:	Doktori nuk e di.
Vasili:	Erdhën motra dhe vëllai nga Berati?
Enveri:	Motra po.
Vasili:	Sa fëmijë ka motra?

Enveri:	Ajo ka dy djem dhe një vajzë.
Vasili:	A është e martuar vajza?
Enveri:	Jo, ajo është vetëm dhjetë vjeçe.
Vasili:	C'bën djali i madh?
Enveri:	Ai punon për një avokat.
Vasili:	Po djali i vogël?
Enveri:	Vete në shkollën e mesme në Tiranë.
Vasili:	Dhe teza ime është në Tiranë.
Enveri:	Cfarë bën atje?
Vasili:	Banon me djalin dhe nipin e saj.
Enveri:	Sa vjeç janë?
Vasili:	Djali është shtatëmbëdhjetë. Ej, më fal, sa vajti ora?
Enveri:	Nëntë e gjysmë. Pse?
Vasili:	Do të shkoj. Më pret kunata.
Enveri:	Dhe unë do të shkoj. Më pret xhaxhai në restorant.
Vasili:	Është këtu xhaxhai? Ka ditë që nuk e kam parë.
Enveri:	Ai punon në postë në rrugën e xhamisë.
Vasili:	Mbeç me shëndet.
Enveri:	Mirupafshim.
Vasili:	Tungjatjeta.

## Conversations 4.

A. Ask and answer questions about families. Give correct statements as much as possible. Ask a new acquaintance such questions as the following, and add others of your own.

1. Where do you live?
2. Are you married? If so, where is your wife?
3. How many children do you have? How old are they?
4. How many brothers do you have? Sisters? Where are they and what do they do?
5. Where do your mother and father live?
6. Other questions.

B. You are talking to a little girl. You tell her to come over where you are. You ask her her name. She tells you. You ask how old she is, and she replies that she is seven. You ask where she lives, and she replies that she lives with her family. Her house is nearby, she says. You ask whether she has brothers and sisters. She has one brother and two sisters. You ask where her brother is. He is in school today, but yesterday he was sick.

What did he have? She says she doesn't know. Her mother is waiting for her. You say so long and she leaves.

## Unit 5

## How's the Weather?

*A Swedish tourist, Ullmar, has recently arrived in Tirana. He strikes up a conversation with Hassan in a coffee house.*

	<i>Ullmar</i>	
vend	place	
ç'vend	what place	
i Shqipëri'së	of Albania	
Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë	From what part of Albania are	
je?	you?	
	<i>Hasani</i>	
jug	south	
ju'gu	the south	
Jam nga jugu.	I'm from the south.	
bano'va	[I] resided	
Gjiroka'stër	Gjiroka'stër (city in	
	southern Albania)	
vjet	years	
kur	when	
i vogël	little (masc.)	

Banova tre vjet në  
Gjiroka'stër kur isha i  
vogël.  
to'skë  
Jam toskë.

vesh  
merr  
merr ve'sh  
e mora ve'sh  
përgjigje  
Nuk e mora vesh  
përgjigjen.  
thotë  
do të thotë  
ç'do të thotë  
Ç'do të thotë "toskë"?  
  
shqipta'rët  
veri'

I lived in Gjiroka'stër three  
years when I was little.

Tosk, Tosks  
I'm Tosk.

*Ullmar*  
car  
takes, gets (CF)  
understands  
[I] understood it  
answer  
I did not understand the  
answer.  
[it] says, [it] tells  
[it] will say, [it] means  
what does [it] mean  
What does "Tosk" mean?  
  
*Hasani*  
the Albanians  
north

verit'u  
e verit'ut  
q'het  
  
quhen  
g'e'g'e  
e ju'gut  
të ju'gut  
Shqiptarët e veriut quhen  
gegë; të jugut toskë.

*Ullmari*

bën  
kohë  
koh'a  
si bën koh'a  
Shqipëri'  
Si bën koha në Shqipëri?  
  
di  
Nuk di asgjë.

the north  
of the north  
is deemed, gets called  
(CF)  
[they] are called  
Gheg, Ghegs  
of the south  
those of the south  
The Albanians of the North  
are called Ghegs; those of the  
South, Tosks.

di'mër  
shir'a  
të mëdha'  
me shira të mëdha'

Kemi dimër me shira të  
mëdha,  
beha'r  
të nxehtë  
dhe behar të nxehtë.  
kurse'

mal  
ma'le  
bie  
bie  
dëborë  
bie dëborë  
e ma'dhe  
Kurse në male bie dëborë  
e madhe.

*Hasani*

winter  
rains  
big (feminine plural)  
rainy (''with big  
rains'')

We have a rainy winter,

summer  
hot  
and a hot summer.  
whereas, on the other  
hand

mountain  
mountains  
falls (CF)  
[it] falls  
snow  
[it] snows  
big (feminine singular)  
But in the mountains it snows  
a lot (''big snow falls'').

E në Tiranë, si bën?	<i>Ullmari</i> And how is it (the weather) in Tirana?
nxehtë ditën ftohtë natën	<i>Hasani</i> hotly in the daytime coldly, cold in the night time
Bën nxehtë ditën, e ftohtë natën.	It's hot during the day and cold at night.

*Later they go for a walk outside.*

ditë e keqe Sa ditë e keqe!	<i>Ullmari</i> day bad (fem.) What a terrible day ("how much bad day")!
fryn etë fryn etë pa di'ell etë pa di'ell	blows (CF) air, wind a wind blows without sun dark atmosphere ("wind without sun")

Fryn erë e madhe, e pa diell.

dëgjo'n  
dëgjo'!  
gjëmo'n  
Dëgjo si gjëmon!

edhe'  
vetëu'n  
Edhe shiko si vetëtin.

It's very windy and dark outside.

*Hasani*  
listens, hears (CF)  
listen! hear! [you/sg]  
thunders (CF)  
Listen to it thunder ("how it thunders")!  
also, and too, too  
flashes lightning (CF)  
And look at the lightning!  
("And see how it flashes lightning!")

*Ullmari*  
[you/sg] say  
What do you think ("what you say")?  
rain  
[it] rains  
[it] will fall  
Is it going to rain?

*Hasani*  
in the morning  
[it] fell

shì i madh  
Në mëngjes ra shi i madh.

re  
retë  
duket  
duken  
zduket  
zduken  
po zduken  
bë tashu, retë po zhduken.

beson  
të bjerë  
uk besoj të bjerë shi.

ashtu/  
qoftë  
shu qoftë!

*the weather changes.*

heavy rain ("big rain")  
This morning there was a heavy rain.

cloud, clouds  
the clouds  
appears (CF)  
[they] appear  
disappears (CF)  
[they] disappear  
[they] are disappearing  
But now the clouds are going away.

believes (CF)  
that [it] fall  
I don't think it'll rain ("that it may fall rain").

*Ullmari*

in that way, so  
may it be  
Let's hope so. ("So may it be!")

dielli  
zë  
zu'ri  
del

të dalë  
zuri të dalë  
Dielli zuri të dalë.

mendo'n  
do të bëjë  
Unë mendoj se nesër do të  
bëjë ditë e mirë.

mban  
të mbajë  
po të mbajë  
kështu/  
po të mbajë kështu/  
peshk  
ve'te  
ve'te  
do ve'te

*Hasani*

the sun  
takes hold, grabs (CF)  
[it] grabbed  
emerges, comes out  
(CF)  
that [it] may emerge  
[it] began to emerge  
The sun just came out.

*Ullmari*

thinks (CF)  
[it] will do, will make  
I think that tomorrow it will  
be a nice day.

*Hasani*

holds, keeps (CF)  
that [it] may keep  
if it keeps  
in this way, so  
if it keeps like this  
fish  
goes (CF)  
[I] go  
[I]'ll go



ve'te për pe'shk  
Po të mbajë kështu, do  
vete për peshk nesër.

do të shko'sh  
larg  
larg shtëpisë  
Do të shkosh larg  
shtëpisë?

Jo shumë larg.  
tek  
kishë  
afër kishës  
Tek lumi afër kishës.

vjen  
të vij  
dhe unë  
Të vij dhe unë me ty?

[I] go fishing  
If it stays like this, I'll go  
fishing tomorrow.

*Ullmari*  
[you/sg] will go  
far from  
far from the house  
Will you be going far from  
home?

*Hasani*  
Not very far.  
at, by  
church  
near the church  
By the river near the church.

*Ullmari*  
comes (CF)  
that [I] come  
me too ("also I")  
May I come with you too  
("that I too come with  
you")?

në  
ke ko'hë  
Në ke kohë, eja.  
në ç'orë  
ni'set

ni'semi  
Në ç'orë do të nisemi?

bëhem  
ga'ti  
më tetë pa dhjetë  
Bëhem gatë më tetë pa  
dhjetë.

Po mirë.  
tako'het

tako'hemi  
udhë  
udhëkryq  
udhëkryqi

*Hasani*

if  
[you/sg] have time free  
If you have time, come along  
at what time  
gets started, sets off  
(CF)  
[we] start  
At what time shall we start?

*Ullmari*

[I] make myself, [I]  
become  
ready  
at ten minutes to eight  
I'll be ready at ten to eight.

*Hasani*

Well fine.  
gets met, meet each  
other (CF)  
[we] meet each other  
road, way  
crossroads  
the crossroads

restorant  
 afër restorantit  
 Takohemi tek udhëkryqi  
 afër restorantit.

restaurant  
 near the restaurant  
 We'll meet at the crossroads  
 near the restaurant.

*Ullmari*

te  
 utë  
 ura  
 Ose më mirë te ura.  
 të vijë  
 mund të vijë  
 dhe  
 Besnik  
 Besniku

at  
 bridge  
 the bridge  
 Or better at the bridge.  
 that [he] come  
 [he] may/can come  
 also, too  
 Besnik  
 Besnik (nominative  
 definite)

Mund të vijë dhe Besniku?  
 e kam  
 E kam shok.

Can Besnik come too?  
 [I] have him  
 He's my friend ("I have him  
 friend").

*Hasani*

Pse jo?  
 këtej  
 Do të shkosh këtej tashu?

Sure.  
 in this direction  
 Are you going this way now?

*Ullmari*

andej  
 park  
 parku  
 Jo, do të shkoj andej nga  
 parku.  
 shihet  
 shihemi  
 do të shihemi  
 më tërë  
 Do të shihemi nesër më  
 tërë.

in that direction  
 park  
 the park  
 No, I'm going that way,  
 towards the park.  
 gets seen (CF)  
 [we] see each other  
 [we]'ll see each other  
 at eight  
 I'll see you tomorrow at eight.

**Pronunciation Help 5.***5.A. Practice 1: j.*

When j comes before a vowel, the semivowel j is pronounced like y in 'yellow' or 'yard'.

jo no	ajō' she, that
ju you	kjō she, this
je you are	atje' there

tjetër other	dja'li the boy
fja'lë word	vjen it comes
dhjetë ten	mjaft enough

When **j** comes at the end of a word, or before a consonant or unstressed **ë**, it sounds like the **y** in English 'boy', but the combination of vowel plus **j** is shorter and more clipped than in English words. The combination of a vowel plus **j** gives the following results:

- aj** sounds like the *i* in English 'bite' or *y* in 'by'.
- ej** sounds like the *ay* in 'bay'.
- ij** sounds like *ee* in 'feed'.
- oj** sounds like *oy* in 'boy'.
- uj** sounds like the part after the *L* in 'Louie' when said very fast.
- yj** has no English equivalent. Say *y* and *j*, and put these closely together.
- ëj** also has no English equivalent. As for **yj**, say the sounds first separately and then put them together and pronounce this combination rapidly.

maj [I] hold	drejt straight
kupto'j [I] understand	u'jë water

ha'jde come along	shko'jmë we go
fryj [I] blow	at'j to him
bëj [I] make	va'jzë girl
gje'jmë [we] find	fëm'jë child

Note that this description does not apply to the symbol sequences **gj** and **nj**, which represent single, unitary consonants.

### 5.B. Practice 2: **nj**.

The symbol sequence **nj** represents a single consonant, pronounced like the *ny* of English 'canyon'. In Albanian this sound can occur at the beginning and end of syllables, as well as between vowels.

ba'njo bathroom	zo'një Mrs
një one	asnjë none
njoh I know	zonjushë Miss
njerë person	gjithnjë always

## Analysis 5.

## 5.A. Plural Stems of Nouns.

<b>orë</b>	hour	<b>orë</b>	hours
<b>qepë</b>	onion	<b>qepë</b>	onions
<b>bukë</b>	(loaf of) bread	<b>bukë</b>	(loaves of)
<b>shtëpi</b>	house	<b>shtëpi</b>	houses
<b>ditë</b>	day	<b>ditë</b>	days
<b>fëmijë</b>	child	<b>fëmijë</b>	children
<b>rrugë</b>	street	<b>rrugë</b>	streets
<b>mësues</b>	teacher	<b>mësues</b>	teachers
<b>minutë</b>	minute	<b>minuta</b>	minutes
<b>vajzë</b>	girl	<b>vajza</b>	girls
<b>motër</b>	sister	<b>motra</b>	sisters
<b>emër</b>	name	<b>emra</b>	names
<b>dimër</b>	winter	<b>dimra</b>	winters

<b>mal</b>	mountain	<b>ma'le</b>	mountains
<b>ushta'r</b>	soldier	<b>ushta'rë</b>	soldiers
<b>punto'r</b>	laborer	<b>punto'rë</b>	laborers
<b>amerika'n</b>	American	<b>amerika'në</b>	Americans
<b>oficer</b>	officer	<b>oficerë</b>	officers
<b>lek</b>	lek	<b>lekë</b>	leks
<b>shi</b>	rain	<b>shi'ra</b>	rains
<b>mish</b>	meat	<b>mishra</b>	meats

A plural noun stem may be identical to the singular stem of the noun, may be formed by addition of one of the regular suffixes **-a**, **-e**, **-ë**, or **-ra**, to the singular stem, or may have a special form. Following are some general guides that may be helpful:

- Most nouns that designate substances have identical singular and plural stems. For example, **qepë** 'onion' is both a singular and plural stem in Albanian, just as *bread* is in English. In Albanian, however, one can say **dy bukë** 'two bread' as well as **dy qepë** 'two onion', where the preceding

number would mean something like "two portions" of bread and "two portions" of onion. Like *bukë* and *qepë* are *mish* 'meat', *qumësht* 'milk', *mo'llë* 'apple', and many others.

- 2) The plural stem of a inanimate masculine noun whose singular stem ends in a consonant is usually formed by adding *-e* to the singular stem: *më'l-e*.
- 3) The plural stem of a feminine noun whose singular stem ends in a vowel other than *-ë*, as well as some whose singular stem ends in *-ë*, have plural stems identical in form with their singular stems: *shtëpi*, *ditë*, *rrugë*.
- 4) The plural stem of a masculine noun whose singular stem ends in *-ës* or *-uës* is identical to its singular stem: *mësues* 'teacher, teachers'.
- 5) The plural stem of most feminine nouns whose singular stem ends in *-ë* is formed by adding *-a* to the singular stem. By a general rule in Albanian, an unstressed *-ë* drops out if followed by a vowel: *va'jzë-a* yields *va'jza*.
- 6) The plural stem of any noun whose singular stem ends in unstressed *-ër* is formed by adding *-a* to

the singular stem; the unstressed *-ë* drops out: *mo'tër-a* yields *mo'tra*.

- 7) The plural stem of a masculine noun whose singular stem ends in *-a'r*, *-o'r*, *-e'r*, *-a't*, *-a'n* or *e'k* is formed by adding *ë* to the singular stem: *ushta'r-ë*, *punto'r-ë*, *amerika'n-ë*, *lek-ë*.
- 8) For many nouns used normally only in the singular, a plural may be formed by adding the suffix *-ra*. So *mëshra* means 'meats' and *shëra* means 'rains' (used for sentences like "He has all kinds of meats." and "The winter rains came late."),
- 7) For many common words, however, and especially masculine nouns that designate males, the form of the plural is not regularly formed from the singular. For each of these, the plural stem is a separate word to be learned: *vëlla* 'brother', *vëllezër* 'brothers'; *djalë* 'boy', *djem* 'boys'. In future units the plural stem form of a noun which does not follow the guides outlined above will be given in addition to the singular stem form.

Here are the plural forms of nouns which the above guides will not help you with, including only the "irreg-

uŋar'' nouns you have met so far.

baba'	father	baballa'rē	fathers
bu'r'rē	man, husband	bu'r'ra	men, husbands
dē'rē	door	dye'r	doors
dī'e'll	sun	dī'e'j	suns
dja'qē	boy, son	djem	boys, sons
dyqanxhl'	storekeeper	dyqanxhl'nj	storekeepers
gru'a	woman, wife	gra	women, wives
g'jē	thing	g'jē'ra	things
hama'll	porter	hame'nj	porters
lu'mē	river	lume'nj	rivers
mik	friend	miq	friends
na'tē	night	ne'tē	nights
nip	nephew,		nephews,
	grandson	ni'pēr	grandsons
peshk	fish	peshq	fish
shok	pal, comrade	sho'kē	pal, comrades
vēlla'	brother	vēlle'zēr	brothers
vit	year	vjet	years
xbaxha'	uncle	xhaxhalla'rē	uncles

(all nouns whose present stems end in -xhl' have plural stems ending in -xhl'nj)

### 5.B. Nominative and Accusative Indefinite Plural.

The bare plural stem, without any suffixes, is used as both the nominative and accusative cases of the indefinite plural. So you might say:

Tē kujt janë ata fēmljē? Whose are those children?  
 Sa fēmljē keni? How many children do you have?

where fēmljē is nominative in the first sentence and accusative in the second.

### 5.C. 1st and 2nd Person Object Clitics.

mē kuptonl	[you/pl] understand me
mē sill pak uje	bring me some water
tē kuptoj	[I] understand you/sg
tē lutem	[I] implore you/sg
na falni	excuse us
ju kuptoj	[I] understand you/pl
ju lutem	[I] implore you/pl

An object clitic appears next to a verb to indicate the direct or indirect object of the verb. The clitics for 1st and 2nd person do not distinguish direct from indirect object.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st person</i>	<i>më me</i>	<i>na us</i>
<i>2nd person</i>	<i>të you</i>	<i>ju you</i>

#### 5.D. 3rd sg Direct Object Clitic.

For 3rd sg objects, Albanian does distinguish between direct or indirect object. By chance, you have not seen many examples of the latter until now, but in future dialogues you will see both frequently. The object clitic *e* appears next to a transitive verb to indicate a 3rd sg direct object. So far, you have encountered it only where the referent is 'it' or 'him', but in other contexts, its referent will be 'her'. In the last two examples below, note that the clitic appears even when its referent noun appears in the same sentence.

**E kemi mësuar në shtëpi.** We learned it at home.  
**Ku e keni mësuar?** Where did you learn it?

**Mbase e gjejmë nesër.**  
**Nuk e gjetëm dot.**  
**E njëh dyqanxhiun?**

**Si e ke emrin?**

Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.  
 We just couldn't find it.  
 Do you know the storekeeper?  
 "you know him the storekeeper"  
 What is your name?  
 "how you have it the name"

#### 5. Pronoun Objects

Pronouns may serve as objects of prepositions which are followed by the accusative case.

**Hajdeni me mua!** Come along with me!  
**Do të vish me mua?** Will you come with me?  
**Cili është ky djall me ty?** Who is this boy with you/sg?  
**Të vij dhe unë me ty?** May I come with you/sg too?

As direct or indirect objects, pronouns may reinforce object clitics, but they do not replace them. Below you see the 1st and 2nd person pronouns *mu'a* and *ty* reinforcing the object clitics *më* and *të*.

**Nuk të shikoj ty.** I don't see YOU.  
**Mua më quajnë Hasan.** MY name is Hassan.

## 5A. Attributive Clitics.

(me) behar të nxehtë (with) a hot summer  
me shira të mëdha with big rains

The *të* form of the adjectival article is used when the referent is singular indefinite accusative, as in the first example, or when the referent is plural indefinite accusative and nominative, as in the next example. Other uses of *të* will be discussed later.

shqiptarët e veriut the Albanians of the North

You have already seen that when the referent is singular definite accusative, the clitic form is *e*. When the referent is plural definite nominative or accusative, the clitic is also *e*. What you know now about the form of the attributive clitic is given in the following chart:

	SINGULAR			
	Masculine		Feminine	
	Indef.	Def.	Indef.	Def.
Nominative	<i>i</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>e</i>
Accusative	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>
PLURAL				
(no difference of clitic for masculine and feminine)				
	Indef.	Def.		
Nominative	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>		
Accusative	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>		

## 5B. Adjective Stem Forms.

Është djalë i mirë.	He's a good boy.
Je një vajzë e mirë.	You're a good girl.
Jam i martuar.	I'm married.
Është e martuar.	She's married.
djali im i madh	my oldest son (my big son)
dëborë e madhe	big snow
me shira të mëdha	with big rains
Është djalë i keq.	He's a bad boy.



**Sa ditë e këqe!**      **What a nasty (bad) day!**

Many adjectives are always preceded by an attributive clitic. To indicate that, in the dialogue build-ups such adjectives are cited with a preceding *i*, which is the masculine nominative singular form of the attributive clitic.

Adjective stems that end in a vowel (including the semivowel *j*) or in an unstressed vowel followed by *r*, *rr*, *l*, *ll*, or *n*, are all invariable in form for singular referents, whether the referent is masculine or feminine.

All other adjectives add *-e* to the stem when the referent is feminine. Only two adjectives, *i ri* and *i zi*, have special feminine stems:

	Singular	
Masculine		Feminine
<i>i madh</i>	big	<i>e madhe</i>
<i>i keq</i>	bad	<i>e keqe</i>
<i>i kuq</i>	red	<i>e kuqe</i>
<i>i ri</i>	young	<i>e re</i>
<i>i zi</i>	black	<i>e zeze</i>

As the example *me shira të mëdha* shows, the stem form for an adjective with a plural referent may be different from both of its singular forms (*madh* and *madhe*). This matter will be discussed more fully in a later unit.

### 5.C. Adverbs

**Ç'punë bën këtu?**      **What (work) do you do here?**  
**Unë nuk kam mësuar shumë.**      **I didn't learn much.**  
**Më mirë flas frëngjisht.**      **I speak French better.**

Words like *këtu* 'here', *shumë* 'very, much, many' and *frëngjisht* 'in French' belong to a large class of words called *adverbs*. Unlike adjectives, adverbs are never preceded by an attributive clitic.

**Bën ftohtë natën.**      **It's cold ('does coldly') at night.**  
**Bën nxehtë ditën.**      **It's hot during the day.**  
**Më vjen keq.**      **I'm sorry. ('to me it comes badly')**

The words *ftohtë* 'cold', *nxehtë* 'hot', and *keq* 'badly' are adverbs in these phrases, as indicated by the absence of an attributive clitic which precedes them when they are used as adjectives.

Here are some adverb-adjective contrast pairs:

Adjectives			
i mīrē	good	mīrē	well
(Ēshtë i mīrē. He's good.)		(Ēshtë mīrē. He's well.)	
i xehhtë	hot	xehhtë	hotly
i ftohtë	cold	ftohtë	coldly
i keq	bad	keq	ill

### 3.D. The Aspectual Clitic *po* .

blej	[I] buy	po blej	[I]'m buying
shkojmë	[we] go	po shkojmë	[we] are going
zhduken	[they] disappear	po zhduken	[they] are disappearing

The clitic *po* is used before a verb to indicate that the action of that verb is on-going, but not continuous with the past, very much like English constructions with a form of the verb *to be* plus a participle ending in *-ing*.

You have now seen the particle *po* used in several different functions. In addition to this use as an aspectual clitic, it may serve as an affirmative interjection, as a

contrastive conjunction, or as a conditional clitic.

affirmative:	yes	Po, ju kuptoj.	Yes, I understand you.
contrastive:	but,	Po ju, si jeni?	And how are you?
	and		
conditional:	if	Po të mbajë	If it stays
		kështu...	like this...

Such different functions and meanings for a single form are common in languages, including English. (Just think of the uses of *so* in *I think so*, *So sue me!*, *It was so bad that...*, *She was tired and so was I*, *That little so and so!*, *If you want to find so and so, do such and such*.) In many cases those functions are extremely difficult to explain; successful speakers of the language really learn to use words by hearing and understanding particular instances in which they are used, rather than by studying them in isolation or studying rules for their use. The purpose of analysis sections like this is simply to draw your attention to details that you might otherwise overlook, and to help you understand the examples better. If you understand the examples well enough to experience their meaning in their natural context, the generalizations that will allow you to create your own new examples

will come by themselves.

*5.E. The -t Definite Suffix (Marginal Singular Masculine).*

<i>Masculine Noun</i>		<i>Marginal Case</i>
nder	honor	nde'rit
paza'r	market	paza'rit
hama'll	porter	hama'llit
jug	south	ju'gut
veri	north	ver'ut

As pointed out in Unit 4, the definite case form of masculine nouns is formed by adding a suffix -t to the nominative definite case form of the noun. Masculine nouns whose citation forms end in a consonant *k*, *g*, or *h* or one of the stressed vowels *e*, *i*, or *y* have a marginal definite form ending in -ut. All other masculine nouns have a marginal definite form ending in -it.

*5.F. Marginal Case Functions*

Marginal case forms have several functions.

- 1) They appear after most prepositions (except for the few that take the accusative case and fewer that take the nominative case, as described earlier):

afër atij	near him
afër derës	near the door
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
gjatë dimrit	during the winter
mbrapa postës	behind the postoffice
para bankës	before the war
përpara shtëpisë	in front of the house
pranë ushqimores	near the grocery store

- 2) In Albanian, a marginal case form may be used after an attributive clitic to serve what are traditionally called GENITIVE case functions.

rruga e pazarit	Market Street, street of the market
puna e hamallit	the porter's job, the work of the porter
shqiptarët e veriut	the Albanians of the north

In such constructions the attributive clitic functions much like the preposition *of* in English, or like the 's at the end of nouns. The form of the attributive clitic depends on the referent, rather than the marginal case noun following it.

- 3) Without a preceding preposition or attributive clitic, a marginal case form serves as the indirect object of a verb. This will be discussed in a later unit after you have seen some examples of such uses. Let it suffice here to say that this use often corresponds to that of a noun like 'father' in a sentence like "He told his father." or "He bought his father a present." or "He gave his father a present."

*S.G. The Present Tense Forms of the Verb vjen 'come'*

	<i>Singular</i>		<i>Plural</i>
vij	[I] come	vijmë	[we] come
vjen	[you/sg] come	vjeni	[you/pl] come
vjen	(he, she, it) comes	vjnë	[they] come

**Supplementary Vocabulary 5.**

Kemi	We have
DIMËR me shira të mëdha.	a rainy WINTER.
pranverë	spring
vjeshtë	autumn
verë	summer

Bën NXEHTË ditën.	It's	HOT during the day.
ngrohtë		warm
ftohtë		cold
a'kull		ice-cold
va'pë		hot and humid

Nuk besoj të bjerë SHI	I don't think	
	it's going to	RAIN.
	bo'rë	snow
	breshër	hail

Kurse në male bie	But in the mountains there's
DËBORË E MADHE.	HEAVY SNOW.
brymë e madhe	heavy frost
mjegull e madhe	heavy fog

**bre'shër i madh** a lot of hail

<b>Takohemi te</b>	We'll meet at
<b>UDHËKRYQI.</b>	THE CROSSROADS.
<b>tea'tri</b>	the theater
<b>stacio'ni</b>	the station
<b>bashk'pa</b>	the city hall
<b>stadiu'mi</b>	the stadium
<b>kd'sha</b>	the church

### Listening In 5.

1. *Ullmar and his friend Qamili from Vlora meet in Tiranë. Ullmar has just gotten back from Shkodër.*

Qamili: Mirëmëngjesi Ullmar. Si je?

Ullmar: Tungjatjeta. Mirë të falemnderit.

Qamili: Sot kemi behar.

Ullmar: Po, është kobë e mirë.

Qamili: Kurse dje ra shi.

Ullmar: Kur erdhe nga Vlora?

Qamili: Dje, me familjen.

Ullmar: C'kemi nga jugu?

Qamili: Asgjë. Po në veri c'kemi?

Ullmar: Në Shkodër kemi shira të mëdha.

Qamili: Eshtë ftohtë në mal?

Ullmar: Fryn erë dhe bie dëborë e madhe.

Cili është ai djali afër postës?

Qamili: Eshtë vëllai im i vogël. Ej Hasan.

2. *Hasan comes up to them.*

Ullmar: Mirëdita Hasan!

Qamili: Ky është zoti Qamil.

Hasani: Mirëdita. Si jeni me shëndet?

Ullmar: Mirë të falemnderit. C'kemi?

Hasani: Do të vete në lumë për peshk.

Qamili: Edhe unë do vete nesër po të bëjë kështu koha.

C'thua? Do bjerë shi?

Ullmar: S'besoj.

Hasani: Më falni, është vonë. Do të takohemi më vonë.

3. *Hasan leaves.*

Ullmar: Po tashu, ku do të shkosh?

Qamili: Ora është tetë pa një çerek. Duhet të bëhem

gati. Do shkoj në xhami.

Ullmar: Do të shihemi nesër?

Qamili: Po, takohemi te kafeneja në orën nëntë.

Ullmar: Mund të vijë dhe gruaja ime?

Qamili: Në ka kohë, pse jo?

Ulmar: Mbeç me shëndet.

Conversations 5.

A. With another student, discuss the weather of your home region. Ask as many questions as you can, and answer as factually as you can.

Some suggestions follow:

1. Where do you come from?
  2. Is that in the North or the South?
  3. How is the weather there?
  4. Do you have much snow there?
  5. Does it rain in the summer?
  6. Is it very cold in winter?
  7. Do you have mountains where you live?
  8. Is it windy in the mountains?
  9. Other questions.
- B. Discuss the weather as it is today in the same way. Here are some suggestions:

1. How is the weather today?
2. What a nice day it is, or what a bad day!
3. Do you think it will rain?
4. How was the weather (*ishte ko'ha*) yesterday?
5. How do you think it will be tomorrow?
6. Do you want to go fishing with me?
7. When shall we meet?
8. Do you hope it will be hot tomorrow?

## Unit 6

## First Review

*Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.*

## Comprehension Test 6.

Listen to each of the following 25 statements at least twice. Without reading the statement, decide whether it is probably a reasonable (mirë) or unreasonable (keq) thing to say. Listen to each statement as many times more as is necessary for comprehension:

1. Nëna ime është burrë.
2. Ajo shtëpi ka dy dyer.
3. Motra ime është vajzë e mirë.
4. Po të dalë dielli, do të bjerë shi.
5. Në dimër kemi shumë ditë të ftohta.
6. Shqiptarët e jugut quhen Toskë.
7. Berati është në Shqipërinë e veriut.
8. Shumë njerëz banojnë në xhami.
9. Ky djalë është katër vjeç, dhe është i martuar.

10. Unë di shqip.
11. Tashti jemi afër Beratit.
12. Po flas frëngjisht.
13. Dua të ha mish me patate.
14. Kur isha i vogël banova pesëqind vjet në kinema.
15. Në Amerikë bie dëborë e madhe ngandonjëherë.
16. Vete për peshk në shkollë.
17. Cigareshitësi punon në atë furrë.
18. Kur më hahet, ha duhan.
19. Po të doni të pini, të jap ujë.
20. Në kam kohë, mund të shkoj të shikoj xhaxhanë.
21. Një shtëpi e mirë kushton shumë para.
22. Kafeneja s'ka kafe.
23. Kur kam të ftohtë, s'jam aq mirë.
24. Shkoj në postë të blej raki.
25. Rruga e pazarit shkon nga pazari.

## Conversations and Questions. 6.

Listen to each of the following conversations. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

*Conversation 1. Hassan goes into a restaurant where Ali is a waiter.*

Ali: Urdhëroni.

Hassan: Sillini mish me domate dhe qepë.

Ali: Mirë, dhe ç'dëshironi të pini?

Hassan: Një çaj ju lutem.

Ali: Më vjen keq. S'kemi çaj. Po kemi kafe, raki, dhe qumësht.

Hassan: Një raki dhe pak ujë. Sa kushton?

Ali: Shtatëqind lek.

*Questions:*

Ku është Hasani?

Cfarë do të pijë?

Sa para kushton?

*Conversation 2. In a small town Mimi asks directions from Kolë.*

Mimi: Mund të më tregosh ku është Rruga e Xhamisë?

Kolë: Pse jo? Eja, të çoj unë.

Mimi: E njihni Zotin Zeka?

Kolë: Po, ai është shoku im.

Mimi: Unë po e kërkoj.

Kolë: Do të shkosh në shtëpinë e tij.

Mimi: Po, dua të shkoj.

Kolë: Ndoshta nuk është atje.

Mimi: Ishte atje më gjatë se pa pesë por nuk ishte në shtëpi.

*Questions:*

Cfarë kërkon Mimi?

E di Kolë Rruga e Xhamisë?

E njeh Kolë Zotin Zeka?

Kur ishte Mimi në shtëpinë e Zotit Zeka?

*Conversation 3. During the evening promenade on Skanderbeg Square, Arben runs into Liri.*

Arbeni: Ej Liri! Ku po shkon?

Liria: Do të shkoj nga posta. Do të vish?

Arbeni: Edhe unë do të vij andej. Do të vete në spital.

Liria: Pse?

C'kemi?

Arbeni: Vëllai im është sëmurë.



Liria: Ç'ka?

Arbeni: Doktorit tha se ka të ftohtë.

*Questions:*

Ku shkon Liria?

Po Arbeni ku po shkon?

Cili është në spital?

Çfarë ka ai?

*Conversation 4. Thimi meets some children.*

Thimi: Kush janë këta fëmijë?

Agimi: Kjo është vajza ime e vogël. Dhe ky është djali im.

Thimi: Sa vjeç është kjo?

Agimi: Është dymbëdhjetë e gjysmë.

Thimi: Shkon djali në shkollë?

Agimi: Jo, është vetëm pesë vjeç.

Thimi: Në ç'skollë shkon vajza?

Agimi: Ajo shkon në shkollën afër xhamisë.

*Questions:*

Sa fëmijë janë?

Sa vjeç është djali?

Shkon në shkollë ai?

Pse nuk shkon djali në shkollë?

Ku është shkolla?

*Conversation 5. The subject gets around to the weather.*

Llazari: Mirëmëngjesi Sotir. Sot është kohë e mirë.

Sotiri: Po, por bën pak nxehtë. Kurse mbrëmë ra shi i madh.

Llazari: Dhe sot po fryn erë e madhe.

Sotiri: Ej, shiko! Po vijnë retë.

Llazari: Besoj se natën do të bjerë përsëri shi.

Sotiri: Më vjen keq. Nesër në mëngjes do të vijë vëllai nga Tomori.

*Questions:*

Si bën koha sot?

Si ishte dje koha?

Kur ra shi?

Ç'beson Lazari?

Nga vjen dhe kur vjen vëllai?

*Conversation 6. Two friends, Ali and Idriz, meet in their village.*

Aliu: Ej Idriz! Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.

Idrizi: Isha me familjen e xhaxhait në Berat.

Aliu: Pse?

Idriz: Kisha pak punë atje. Dhe nesër do të shkoj përsëri me gruan.

Aliu: Edhe unë do të vete. Dua të blej mish dhe raki.

Idriz: Po të duash, i blej unë.

Aliu: Jo, të falemnderit. Duhet të shoh edhe hallën.

Idriz: Si të duash.

*Questions:*

Ku ishte Idrizi?

Pse?

Kur shkon përsëri Idrizi?

Po Aliu, ç'do në Berat.

*Conversation 7. Kadri introduces Arben to his family in Tirana.*

Kadriu: Arben, kjo është nëna, dhe ajo motra ime.

Arbeni: Mirëdita.

Nëna: Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë tonë.

Arbeni: Mirë se ju gjeta zonjë.

Kadriu: Arbeni vjen nga Amerika.

Nëna: Nga ç'vend i Amerikës je?

Arbeni: Banoj në veri, afër Detroit.

Kadriu: Kurse xhaxhai im banon në Amerikën e jugut.

Arbeni: I martuar është ai?

Nëna: Po, ka katër djem dhe dy vajza.

*Questions:*

Nga vjen Arbeni?

Ku banon Arbeni?

Ka vëllezër nëna e Kadriut?

Në ç'vend banon?

Sa fëmijë ka ai?

### Getting the Details 6.

#### 6.A. Nominative Singular Definite

Supply the proper nominative singular definite case form of the words in parentheses below. Practice saying the whole sentence in its entirety.

1. (Vëlla) im është në shtëpi. Example: Vëllai im është në shtëpi.
2. (Dyqan) yt është afër pazarit.
3. (Shok) dhe (grua) e tij erdhën mbrëmë.
4. (Doktor) qëndron ditën në spital.
5. (Shtëpi) ime ka tri dyer.
6. (Vajzë) e saj kërkon bukë.
7. Në anën e djathtë është (dyqan).

8. (Djalë) i mirë punon shumë në shkollë.
9. Ku banon motra jote?
10. (Kunat) im ishte avokat kur ishte në Tiranë.

#### 6.B. Accusative Singular Definite

Supply the proper accusative singular definite case form of the word in parentheses. Practice saying the whole sentence.

1. E shoh (avokat) atje. Example: E shoh avokatin atje.
2. Ai banon me (xhaxha) në Korçë.
3. E njihni (djalë) e saj?
4. Do ta blejnë (dyqan) e tij?
5. E njoh (shok) e Agimit.
6. Dëshiroj të shoh (pazar) këtu.
7. Do të shkojmë në (shtëpi) e Aliut.
8. E kam parë (vajzë) e doktorit.
9. Do të vete në (rrugë) e xhamisë.
10. (Nënë) e saj do ta takojmë nesër.

#### 6.C. Dative Singular Definite

This time give the dative singular definite case form of the words between parentheses. Again, say the whole sentence out loud.

1. Ata banojnë afër (cigareshitës). Example: Ata banojnë afër cigareshitësit.
2. Liria punon për avokatin pranë (lum).
3. Babai është mbrapa (dyqan) atje.
4. Shko drejt (shkollë), e kthehu majtas.
5. Doktorit është larg (spital).
6. Ky dyqan është i (djalë) tonë.
7. Ajo është vajza e (oficer).
8. Ato shtëpi janë pranë (kishë).
9. Kunata ime banon afër (Korçë).
10. Cili është ai prapa (nënë) sonë?

#### 6.D. Plural Noun Stems

Form the plural stem of the noun given between parentheses and say the whole sentence thus formed.

1. I njoh mirë ata (fëmijë). Example: I njoh mirë ata fëmijë.

2. Këta janë katër (shqiptar) nga Berati.
3. Ata janë (mësues) në shkollën e mesme.
4. Ju jeni (mik) të mirë.
5. Ai ka dy (djalë) e tetë (vajzë).
6. Dua të blej shumë (gjë) në pazar.
7. Në Shqipëri ka shumë (mal) të mëdha.
8. Aliu dhe Tomori janë (dyqanxhi).
9. Ato (grua) kanë (burrë) në Berat.
10. Unë kam gjashtë (nip) dhe tri (motër).

#### 6.E. Present Tense.

Use the appropriate present tense form of the verb whose citation form appears between parentheses. This form will correspond in person and number with the pronoun found in the body of the sentence.

1. Unë (kërkon) duhan për babanë. Example: Unë kërkoj duhan...
2. C' (dëshiron) të pish ti?
3. Ju do të (vjen) nesër?
4. Ata (thotë) "mirëdita" çdo ditë.
5. Ai po (punon) në spital.
6. Ato (është) në shtëpinë tonë.

7. Ne (banon) afër pazarit.
8. Ajo (banon) me xhaxhanë e saj.
9. Ky djalë (ka) të ftohtë.
10. Ti (shkon) majtas?

#### 6.F. Second Person Singular Subjunctive.

For the verb indicated between parentheses, give the second person singular subjunctive form.

1. Do të (ha) me mua në kafene? Example: Do të hash me mua në kafene?
2. Mund të më (kupton) kur flas kështu?
3. Duhet të (tregon) ku është spitali?
4. Unë gëzohem që ti të (mëson) shumë.
5. Dëshiroj të (vjen) me mua në kafene.
6. Do të (blej) gjë këtu?
7. C'mendon të (bëj) kur s'jam këtu?
8. Duhet të (punon) nesër.
9. Mund të më (ndihmon) pak?
10. Si të (dua).
11. Nesër do të (shkon) të (shikon) xhaminë.

6.G. *Attributive Clitic*

Supply the proper form of the attributive clitic for the blanks in the following sentences.

1. Ky është shumë \_\_ keq. Example: Ky është shumë i keq.
2. Djali im \_\_ madh vete në shkollë.
3. Vajza \_\_ madhe është \_\_ martuar.
4. Moura e saj është shumë \_\_ mirë.
5. Dera e shtëpisë është \_\_ madhe.
6. Në mëngjes do të bëjë ditë \_\_ mirë.
7. Ajo është \_\_ bukur.
8. Sot është koha \_\_ keqe.
9. Vëllai im është \_\_ martuar.
10. Unë jam djali \_\_ vogël.

6.H. *Nouns after Prepositions*

Use the correct case form of the noun after the prepositions in the following sentences.

1. Dua të shkoj me (Liri). Example: Dua të shkoj me Lirinë.
2. Ajo banon pranë (kishë).

3. Nipi është në (shtëpi) tonë.
4. Posta është prapa (kinema).
5. Dyqani është përpara (xhami).
6. Besoj se djali (yt) është në (postë).
7. Shtëpia (jonë) është afër (kinema).
8. Këta burra po shkojnë në (rrugë) e pazarit.
9. Nëna jote të pret pranë (spital).
10. Ky punon për (kumat) e tuj.

6.I. *Pronominal Clitics*

Give the proper forms of the direct object clitic appropriate to represent the pronoun between parentheses.

1. Nuk (ajo) gjejmë atë. Example: Nuk e gjejmë atë.
2. (Ata) kemi në shtëpi.
3. Po (ai) kërkoj babanë.
4. Kur do të (unë) takosh?
5. Ai (këta) pret në xhami.
6. Babai im (këto) kishte parë dje.
7. Mund të (ne) ndihmoni nesër?
8. Dua t'(ju) ndihmoj në kam kohë.
9. Pse (ato) pyet? S'dinë hiç.

10. (Ti) shikoj tani.

### 6.J. Object Pronoun

Supply a pronoun object corresponding to the English word or words between parentheses.

1. Më kupton (me)? Example: Më kupton mua?
2. E doni (this one)?
3. I njeh mirë (these masculine ones).
4. Zonja Frashëri po shkon me (us).
5. Ne qëndrojmë me (that one).
6. Nuk do të vij nesër me (you/sg).
7. (Us) na quajnë toskë.
8. Dua t'ju ndihmoj (you/pl).
9. Shoku im do të vijë me (those feminine ones).
10. Duhet të ble duhan për (those masculine ones).

### Conversation Outlines 6.

#### 1. Arriving in Tirana.

You and a friend have arrived in Tirana. You say "At last we're in Albania." He asks why you are speaking

Albanian, and adds "Don't you know English?" You reply, "Yes, I speak English, but when we are in Albania, we must speak Albanian." He says, "Okay, let's speak with that Albanian; I want to eat, and perhaps he knows where a good restaurant is."

You walk up to the Albanian and ask if he can tell you where a restaurant is. The man answers that he doesn't know.

Your friend asks another man the same thing. He replies that there is a big restaurant straight ahead. You say you don't understand him. He tells you to come along, he will take you himself.

As you are walking he asks where you are from. You tell him that you are Americans from California. He says he wants to go to America sometime. Two of his brothers are there. He says that you speak Albanian very well. You reply that you studied it a little in school.

Finally he points and says, "Look, there is the restaurant on your left." You thank him and everyone says good-bye.

2. At a restaurant.

You and your friend go into the restaurant. A waiter comes up and says "Good day". You return the greeting and he tells you to step inside. He asks what you would like. You ask what they have, and he mentions meat, potatoes, fish, and onions. You order. Then he asks your friend what he wants, and he orders, too.

The waiter asks you both what you want to drink. You ask for milk. The waiter says he's sorry but they don't have milk today. But they do have raki, tea, and coffee. You tell him to bring you coffee. Your friend says he just wants a little water.

The waiter brings the food. You tell him you want a pack of cigarettes. He says they don't have tobacco, but there is a store near the restaurant with a tobacconist.

You ask how much it costs. He says seven hundred leks. He thanks you as you pay.

3. Getting acquainted.

You are walking alone. You want to speak to someone, so you talk to a young Albanian. You bid him "Good evening" and he replies. Then you tell him your name

and add that you are American. He says "At your service" and tells you his name is Hassan. He asks when you are staying here in Tirana. You reply that you are staying with a friend in a house near the marketplace.

He asks what kind of work you do. How does he ask that with the Albanian he knows? You reply that you aren't working now. You ask what he does, and he says he goes to school. He wants to become a lawyer and live in Gjirokastër. You ask where Gjirokastër is, and he answers that it is in the south.

While you are talking, a friend of Hassan, Ali, comes up. They ask each other how they are, and then Hassan introduces you to Ali. Hassan tells you that Ali is a baker, and tells Ali that you are an American. Ali says that he knows a little English. He studied it in high school.

You ask if they smoke and offer them cigarettes, and they accept with thanks.

Hassan asks Ali where he is going. Ali says to the coffeehouse nearby. He says that they have good coffee. He asks you both to come with him. Hassan agrees to go. You thank him, but say you are going home. You

say good-bye and leave.

*4. Passing the time with Mehmet.*

You and Mehmet are talking. You comment on the fine day. Mehmet agrees that it is nice now, but in the morning it was very bad. It rained a lot, but now the clouds are going away. Mehmet asks if you think it will rain in the afternoon. You answer no, and ask why. He replies that he has to go see his uncle and aunt (on his father's side). He says they don't live here in Tiranë. They live in the mountains. You ask if it's far from here. He says it's very far: about seven hours away.

You ask Mehmet if his uncle has any sons. He says yes, he has two. The oldest is a soldier and the other is a doctor in the hospital in Shkodër.

Mehmet ask you if you would like to come with him now to his house. You say yes.

*5. About your family.*

Discuss your family with someone as much as you can in Albanian. Ask relevant questions, and answer them according to the facts. Make the conversation real.

Exchange information about mothers and fathers, sisters and brothers, aunts and uncles. Find out as much as you can about names, marriage status, residence, and occupation.



## Unit 7

## Getting A Room

*Bob Randolph, a tourist from America, has just stepped off the bus from Rinas airport. He is talking with Sokol, a fellow passenger.*

	<i>Bo'bi</i>
ndonjë këtej	any, some around here (in this direction)
A ka ndonjë hotel këtej?	Is there a hotel around here?
	<i>Soko'li</i>
hote'le	hotels
Po ka dy hotele.	Yes, there are two hotels.
i njo'hur	known
më i njo'hur	better known
i njo'huri	the known one (masc.)
më i njo'huri	the best known one
Shqipëri', -a	Albania
Hotel Dajti	Dajti Hotel

Më i njohuri në Shqipëri  
është Hotel Dajti.

i shtrënjtë  
A është i shtrënjtë?

jo  
jo aq shu'më  
shumë i shtrënjtë  
Jo aq shumë i shtrënjtë.

i zënë  
tashti'  
tashti për tashti'  
A je i zënë tashti për  
tashti?

i lirë

The best known one in  
Albania is Dajti Hotel.

*Bo'bi*  
expensive  
Is it expensive?

*Soko'li*  
no, not  
not so much  
very expensive  
Not so very expensive.

*Bo'bi*  
busy (literally:  
"taken")  
now  
at the moment, for now  
Are you busy right now?

*Soko'li*  
free, unoccupied

Ja, jam i lirë.

No, I'm free.

*Bob*

extremely, very

fort

qytet, -i, -e

city

Nuk e njoh fort mirë

I don't know the city very

qytetin.

well.

përcjell

accompanies (CF)

A më përcjell?

Will you go with me? ("Do you accompany me?")

*Sokol*

all

gjithë

qejf, -i, -e

pleasure, enjoyment

Me gjithë qejf.

With (all) pleasure.

*Sokol takes Bob to the hotel and then leaves.*

*Bob*

room

dhomë, -a, -a

bosh

empty

Keni ndonjë dhomë bosh?

Do you have any empty room(s)?

*Hotelxhiu*

hotel clerk

hotelxhi'

apo'

or

Për një apo për dy?

For one (person) or two?

*Bob*

alone

vetëm

Jam vetëm.

I'm alone.

*Hotelxhiu*

if you please (literally:

urdhëroni

"command!")

Urdhëroni me mua ju

Come with me, please.

lutem.

trego'n

shows (CF)

ju trego'j

[I] show to you/pl

jua trego'j

[I] show it to you/pl

Jua trego'j unë.

I'll show it to you myself.

*Bob*

window

drita're, -ja, -

Sa dritare ka?

How many windows does it have?

*Hotelxhiu*

Two.

Dy.

njëra

the one (feminine)

shiko'n

sees, looks at (CF)

lëndje, -ja

east

Njëra shikon qytetin nga  
ana e lindjes.

tjetër, -a, të tje'ra

minare', -ja, -  
—dhe tjetra minarenë e  
xhamisë.

One looks out on the city  
towards the east.

other, other one (fem-  
inine)

minaret  
—and the other the minaret of  
the mosque.

*They reach the room.*

pëlqe'n  
të pëlqe'n  
A të pëlqen?

më pëlqe'n  
Po, më pëlqen.  
lësho'n  
natën  
Sa e lëshoni natën?

Pesë mijë lekë.

*Hotelxhiu*

likes, pleases (CF)

it pleases you/sg

Do you like it?

*Bo'bi*

[it] pleases me

Yes I do.

lets go, rents out (CF)

per night

How much do you rent it for  
per night?

*Hotelxhiu*

Five thousand leks.

*Bo'bi*

beso'n

se

i ngrohtë

Besoj se ka ujë të ngrohtë  
në dhomë.

believes, supposes (CF)

that

warm

I suppose that there's warm  
water in (the) room.

*Hotelxhiu*

gjithnjë

çdo

Gjithnjë, në çdo dhomë.

all the time, always

every

Always, in every room.

*Bo'bi*

vjen

vij

sonte

Mirë, atëherë po vij sonte.

comes (CF)

[I] come

this evening, tonight

All right, then I'm coming  
this evening.

jep

më jepni

çelës, -i, -a

Më jepni çelësin, ju  
lutem?

gives (CF)

[you/pl] give to me

key

Would you give me the key  
please?

*Hotelxhiu*

na'

take it! (said when  
offering something)

Ja, m'ështëoni. paguan itën itëni kur të ikni	by hand) Certainly, here. pays (CF) leaves, goes away (CF) [you/pl] go away whenever you/pl go away	Jo, është i mbyllur. hapet hapet nga ora gjashtë gjer gjer më	No, it's closed. gets opened (CF) [it] gets opened from six o'clock up till until (followed by accusative)
Dhe paguani kur të ikni.	And you pay when you leave.	Hapet nga ora gjashtë gjer më orën nëntë.	It opens from six o'clock to nine o'clock.
brënda	inside (followed by marginal)	ndonjë tjetër akoma	some other, another still, yet
brënda në	inside (followed by accusative)	Ka ndonjë tjetër që është akoma i hapur?	Is there another one that's still open?
Ka restorant brënda në hotel?	Is there (a) restaurant inside (the) hotel?	përposh qo'she, -ja, - në qo'she	down, downstairs corner in/at/around the corner
Po.	Yes.	Po, ka një përposh në qo'she.	Yes, there's one downstairs around the corner.
hap i hapur A është i hapur tashti?	opens (CF) open Is it open now?	kot të ve'ish	without purpose, of no use, vain that [you] may go (sub- junctive)
mbyll i mbyllur	closes (CF) closed		

Por është kot që të vesh  
atje ...

sepse!

ai

mbyllet

mbyllet

për

sepse ai mbyllet për pesë  
minuta.

tjetër, -i, të tjetër

i lirë

më i lirë

Ke edhe një tjetër që është  
më i lirë.

mirëpo

ne

ke'mi

bu'kë, -a, -ë

But it's no use for you to go  
there ...

because

that: he, it, that one  
(masculine)

gets closed (CF)

[it] gets closed

in (followed by accusa-  
tive expression of  
time)

because it closes in five  
minutes

other, other one (mas-  
culine)

cheap

cheaper

You also have another one  
that is cheaper.

however ("fine, but  
...")

we

[we] have

food

Mirëpo ne kemi bukë më  
të mirë.

madje!

Madje, bukën më të mirë  
në qytet.

pres

do të pres

Do të pres, falemnderit.

nevojë, -a, -a

ka nevojë për

gjësend, -i

i bërë

bëni

zile, -ja, -

i bërë zile

i bëni zile

Në keni nevojë për  
gjësend, i bëni zile.

But we have better food.

indeed, in fact

In fact, the best food is in  
city.

*Bob*

waits, expects (CF)

[I] shall wait

I'll wait, thanks.

*Hoteli xhiu*

need

has need of

something

strikes it ("falls to it")

fall! (pl. command)

little bell

rings the bell ("strikes  
the bell")

ring (pl. command) the  
bell!

If you need something, ring  
the bell.

	<b>Bob</b>	
zgjoni	wakes (someone) up (CF)	
shpejt	soon, early, fast	
Mund të më zgjoni shpejt të mëngjes?	Can you wake me early in (the) morning?	
	<b>Hotelxhiu</b>	
mos	don't	
merak	worry	
ka merak	is worried ('has worry')	
keni	have! (pl. command)	
Mos keni merak!	Don't worry.	
kujdeset	takes care (CF)	
kujdesem	[I] take care	
Kujdesem unë.	I'll take care (of it) myself.	
sahat, -i, -e	clock, watch, hour	
sahat me zifë	alarm clock ('clock with bell')	
Kam sahat me zile.	I have an alarm clock.	

## Pronunciation Help 7.

## 7.A. Practice 1: ll

Like all double symbols in Albanian orthography, **ll** is considered a single letter. To make the Albanian **ll** sound—not to be confused with the very different **l** described in Unit 2, the tongue is cupped very much as for the **ll** in 'hall' or like **l** in English 'cool', with the tip of the tongue touching the back of the upper front teeth and the back of the tongue held down. Notice the "darkened" effect of this consonant on the quality of the vowel which comes before or after it.

die <sup>ll</sup> sun	ham <sup>ll</sup> porter	për <sup>ll</sup> accompany
vëll <sup>ll</sup> brother	sall <sup>ll</sup> salad	shko <sup>ll</sup> the school
i mbyll <sup>ll</sup> ur closed	vëll <sup>ll</sup> zër brothers	die <sup>ll</sup> the sun

## 7.B. Practice 2: th

The double symbol **th** also represents a single, unitary sound: the same sound as **th** in English 'thing', 'thought', 'thigh', 'ether', 'throw', 'moth'. Compare this

sound with **dh** in Practice 3 below.

the [you/sg] said	thu'a [you/sg] say
them [I] say	gj'thē all
tha [he] said	dja'thtas right(wards)
gjithnjē always	kthe'hu turn!
e djathtē righthand	e dja'thta the right-hand one

### 7.C. Practice 3: **dh**.

The double symbol **dh** also represents a single, unitary sound: the sound of *th* in English 'that', 'them', 'thy', 'either', 'other', 'breathe'. Compare this with the **th** sound just discussed in Practice 2. Notice that between two vowels, **dh** is spoken with the tongue touching lightly the back of the upper front teeth, instead of with the tongue between the teeth as it would be in English. In some dialects of Albanian the perceived similarity of this sound with **ll** has led to replacement of one by the other.

dhe and	dho'mē room
dhjetē ten	i madh big
edhe <sup>a</sup> and, also	tē mēdha <sup>a</sup> big

u'dhē way	urdbëro'ni command! [you/pl]
e'rdhët [you/pl] came	ke'mi a'rdhur [we] have come

### Analysis 7.

#### 7.A. Citation Forms

In this Unit and in following Units, as well as in dictionaries of Albanian, a set of conventions is used to convey information about words.

In the build-ups to the sentences in a dialogue, verbs are introduced in their Citation Form, marked as such by the abbreviation (CF). In addition, if the verb in the Dialogue is in a form which has not yet been explained by rules given in Analysis sections, that form is given on a separate line in the build-ups, and a clue to its general sense is given in English. The English version of the whole Albanian sentence indicates how that meaning is applied in this particular context.

Nouns are cited in their singular stem form followed by a comma and then the definite nominative singular suffix of that noun, then another comma and the suffix used to

form the plural stem. If the noun has a plural stem identical in form with the singular stem, a hyphen (-) alone indicates this after the second comma. If the noun has no plural, no second comma appears at all. If the plural stem is formed in some special way, this whole stem is written in full. Since for many nouns, different speakers form plural stems differently, the particular formation given for a noun here may not be the only possible one.

Adjectives are cited in their masculine singular form, preceded by the attributive clitic *i*. If the feminine stem of the adjective differs from the masculine one, it is added after a comma and the attributive clitic *e*.

The English clue to the meaning of a preposition also indicates the case (abbreviated between parentheses) required by the Albanian preposition.

In build-ups to Dialogue sentences, stress marks (') are written to indicate the location of the most prominent vowels in the word or phrase. Because native speakers often change the placement of phrase stresses in repetitions of a sentence, any particular written representation of those stresses has a good chance of misleading the

user of this book, and will not be further attempted for whole sentences.

### 7.B. Feminine Stems Ending in Unstressed *e*

fam <sup>i</sup> l <sup>j</sup> e	family
fam <sup>i</sup> l <sup>j</sup> ja	the family
l <sup>i</sup> p <sup>n</sup> d <sup>j</sup> e, -ja, -	east
drit <sup>a</sup> 're, -ja, -	window
qo'she, -ja, -	corner
z <sup>i</sup> l <sup>e</sup> , -ja, -	little bell

As pointed out in an Analysis section in Unit 4, in feminine nouns, the consonant *j* separates a vowel (other than unstressed *ë*) at the end of a stem from a suffix beginning with a vowel. Adding the nominative definite suffix *-a* to a feminine stem ending in *e* would thus result in a sequence *eja*; if the stem ends in *je* the result would be the sequence *jeja*. As seen in the first two examples above, the actual form of the nominative definite of feminine stems ending in *je* is *ja* rather than *jeja*. Similarly, the nominative definite of *l<sup>i</sup>p<sup>n</sup>d<sup>j</sup>e* is *l<sup>i</sup>p<sup>n</sup>d<sup>j</sup>a* rather than *l<sup>i</sup>p<sup>n</sup>d<sup>j</sup>eja*. In the same way, the actual form of the nominative definite of feminine stems that



end in *e* has *ja* rather than *eja*, so that the nominative definite forms of *drita're*, *qo'she*, and *zifë* are *drita'rja*, *qo'shja*, and *zifja*.

In the build-ups, nouns ending in *e* or *je* are listed with *-ja* following the stem, to serve as a reminder of the ending of the nominative definite form. Notice that the plural stem of any of these nouns is identical to the singular stem; a reminder of this is the *-* symbol following the comma in the citation form.

### 7.C. Command Forms

Compare the form used in addressing a command to one person with that used in addressing the command to more-than-one person or politely to a single person.

CF	Plural		Singular
e'cën	e'cni	you walk, walk!	ec
fa!	fa'ni	you excuse, excuse!	fa!
shkon	shko'ni	you go, go!	shko
ka	ka'ni	you have, have!	ki
shiko'm	shiko'ni	you look, look!	shiko'
sjell	sji'ni	you bring, bring!	sill

Most plural commands, addressed to more than one person or politely to a single person, are identical to the 2nd pl form of the present tense of a verb. For most verbs, the singular command form is that of the plural without the *-ni* suffix.

For a few verbs, special singular command forms are used:

CF	Plural		Singular
flet	flet'ni	speak!	fol
bi'e	bi'ni	fall!	bjer
vjen	e'jani	come!	e'ja
	ha'jdeni	come along! come on!	ha'jde

The commands *ha'jde*, *ha'jdeni* do not have corresponding present tense forms.

Negative commands are given by putting *mos* 'don't' before the command form of the verb:

*Mos keni merak!* Don't worry!

In present-day Albania, plural second person and command forms may be addressed to a single person as a formal device to show respect or deference. However, for many people such use will be artificial and difficult

to sustain. It often happens, as in Dialogue 7, that during a conversation a speaker will shift from plural (typically at the beginning of the conversation) to singular forms of address and occasionally back again.

#### 1.D. Comparative Forms of Adjectives and Adverbs

Adjectives		Adverbs	
i lirë	cheap	vonë	late
më i lirë	cheaper, cheapest	më vonë	later,
	more free, most free		latest
i mirë	good	mirë	well
më i mirë	better, best	më mirë	better, best

The clitic *më* is used with both adjectives and adverbs to perform the same function as English *more* and *the most*, or the suffixes *-er* and *-est*. It will usually have the interpretation *more* \_\_, but is likely to have the interpretation *the most* \_\_ when a noun it is used with is definite. of.

kemi bukë më të mirë	we have better food
(kemi) bukën më të mirë	(we have) the best food
Frëngjisht di më mirë.	I know French better.

Pak më mirë.	A little better.
Ndoshta më vonë.	Maybe later.
fol pak më ngadalë!	speak more slowly!
Ai tjetri është më i lirë.	That other one is cheaper.

Notice that *më* precedes the attributive clitic if there is one. Some speakers drop its final *-ë* if that clitic is a vowel: they might say *m'i lirë*.

#### 7.E. Adjectives used as Nouns

Adjectives can be used as nouns, with the meaning "one having the quality expressed by the adjective". Depending on whether the referent is masculine or feminine the suffixes and clitics will have the typical masculine forms or the typical feminine ones.

I treti shkon në shkollë.

The third (boy) goes to school.

E treta shkon në shkollë.

The third (girl) goes to school.

Më i njohuri është Hotel Dajti.

The best known (one) is the Dajti Hotel.

I pari është aviator.

The first (brother) is an aviator.

**Shkoni nga e majta!**

Go to the left (side).

Notice that the attributive clitic that goes with the adjective depends on the gender of the referent, just as it does for other uses of the adjective in question. In the nominative singular, the attributive clitic has the form *ë* for masculine referents and *e* for feminine referents. We will see later that in most other instances its most usual form is *të*.

**7.F. Dropping of -ë before Vowel Suffixes**

tjetër	other (masculine or feminine)
tjetri	the other (masculine)
tjetra	the other (feminine)
motër	sister
motra	the sister
emër	name
emri	the name
dimër	winter
dimri	the winter
e vogël	little (feminine)
e vogla	the little one (feminine)

Stems which end in unstressed *ër* or *ë* typically lose the *ë* before a suffix beginning in a vowel. Notice that the only feminine stems that end in a consonant are those that have *ë* before that consonant. have.

**7.G. The "Future Tense"**

Do të pres, falemnderit.	I'll wait, thanks.
Nesër do të bëjë ditë e mirë.	Tomorrow it will be a nice day.
Do të shkojmë të takojmë dikë.	We're going to meet someone.
Do të bjerë shi?	Is it going to rain?
Do të shihemi nesër më tetë.	I'll see you tomorrow at eight.
Do të shkosh këtej tash?	Are you going this way now? ("Will you go this way now?")
do të shkoj andej nga parku	I'm going ("I'll go") that way toward the park
Në ç'orë do të nisemi?	At what time shall we start?
Do vete për peshk nesër.	I'll go fishing tomorrow.

The construction consisting of the invariable particle *do* plus the subjunctive form of a verb often corresponds to some kind of "future" tense in English. The last example shows that *tē* may be deleted in informal speech: *do nte* and *do tē vete* mean the same, as do *do bejē* and *do tē bejē*, *do bjerē* and *do tē bjerē*, etc.

7.H. The Present Forms of the Verb *īki* 'leave, go away'

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	<i>īki</i>	<i>īkim</i>
2nd Person	<i>ī'kēn</i>	<i>ī'kni</i>
3rd Person	<i>ī'kēn</i>	<i>ī'kin</i>

7.I. Subjunctive Forms of *ēshtē* and *ka*

The only verbs with special 1st sg forms for the subjunctive (after the clitic *tē*) are *ēshtē* 'is' and *ka* 'have'. Corresponding to *jām* 'I am' is *tē jem* 'that I am'; corresponding to *kām* 'I have' is *tē kem* 'that I have'. The full set of present tense subjunctive forms of these

two verbs:

	Singular	
1st Person	<i>tē jem</i>	<i>tē kem</i>
2nd Person	<i>tē jesh</i>	<i>tē kesh</i>
3rd Person	<i>tē jetē</i>	<i>tē ketē</i>
	Plural	
1st Person	<i>tē jemī</i>	<i>tē kemī</i>
2nd Person	<i>tē jēni</i>	<i>tē kēni</i>
3rd Person	<i>tē jēnē</i>	<i>tē kēnē</i>

Supplementary Vocabulary 7.

<b>Sa DRITARE ka?</b>	How many	WINDOWS	does it have?
<i>trapeza</i>		tables	
<i>karrige</i>		chairs	
<i>dolla'pē</i>		closets	
<i>shtrē'tēr</i>		beds	
<i>lla'mba</i>		lamps	
<i>qlli'ma</i>		rugs	
<i>sofra</i>		low tables	

<b>Nga ana e LINDJES.</b>	From the	EAST.
<b>perend'mit</b>		west

veriut	north
ju'gut	south
jugperëndi'mit	southwest
veri-verilëndjes	north-northeast

Sa e lëshoni NATËN?	How much is it per	NIGHT?
ditën		day
javën		week
mu'ajin		month
vitin		year

A është i SHITRENTJË?	Is it	EXPENSIVE?
lirë		cheap
rëndë		heavy
lehtë		light
pa'stër		clean
ndyrë		dirty
reha'tshëm		comfortable
keq		bad

## Listening In 7.

1. Hasan and Besnik talk about going fishing.

Besniku: A mund të shkojmë për peshk?

Hasani: Tashti për tashti jam i zënë. Po mund të shkojmë nesër, shpejt në mëngjes.

Besniku: Do të të zgjoj unë nesër.

Hasani: S'ka nevojë. Më zgjon gruaja.

Besniku: Atëherë do të takohemi brënda kafenesë.

Hasani: Jo, është e mbyllur në atë orë. Më mirë takohemi përpara hotelit. Do t'i bie unë ziles.

2. Ylli looks for a restaurant.

Ylli: Ej shok, a ka ndonjë restorant këtu?

Bashkimi: Këtu në këtë rrugë është një i mirë, dhe ajo një tjetër më i mirë.

Ylli: Ku, në ç'vend?

Bashkimi: Në qoshe të rrugës, afër kishës.

Ylli: Janë shumë të shtrenjtë?

Bashkimi: Ky është i lirë, kurse ai tjetri në qoshe, është pak më i shtrenjtë.

Ylli: Çfarë kanë për bukë?

Bashkimi: Njëri ka çdo gjë. Tjetrin nuk e di.

Ylli: Të falemnderit shumë.

*3. Sokol has moved to Shkodra from the south to take a job as a schoolteacher. He is talking with Pjetër, a fellow teacher.*

Pjetri: Ju pëlqen qyteti?

Sokolli: Besoj se është më i bukuri qytet në veri.

Pjetri: Në ç'rugë banoni?

Sokolli: Banoj në rrugën përposh spitalit. Po dhoma nuk më pëlqen.

Pjetri: Sa paguani për atë?

Sokolli: Nuk është shumë e shtrenjtë. Po ka vetëm një dritare, dhe është pa diell.

Pjetri: Në shtëpinë tonë, kemi një dhomë të lirë. Po është pak larg nga qyteti.

Sokolli: Dua të kërkoj një tjetër pranë shkollës.

Pjetri: Në dëshironi, mund të kujdesem edhe unë. Nesër do t'ju tregoj ku ka shtëpi me dhoma bosh.

*4. In Berat, Tom, an American friend of Luat's discuss a trip to Mount Tomor.*

Tomi: Dua të shkoj gjer në mal të Tomorit. Do të më përcjellësh?

Luani: Nuk mund të vij. Kurse vëllai është i lirë.

Tomi: Mirë. Atëherë do të nisemi sonte.

Luani: Nga ç'rugë do të ikni?

Tomi: S'e di rrugën më të mirë. Ç'thua ti?

Luani: Mos ki merak! Vëllai im e di fort mirë rrugën.

Shkon gjithnjë andej.

## Unit 8

## Let's Eat

*Agim and Arben go out to eat in Tirana.*

	<i>Agimi</i>	
ha	eats (CF)	
ha'më	[we] eat	
ha bukë	eats a meal ("eats bread")	
Ku do të hamë bukë sonte?	Where shall we eat this evening?	
	<i>Arbeni</i>	
gjellëto're, -ja, -	small eatery with food served at a counter	
stacio'n, -i, -e	station	
stacio'n i autobusëve	bus station	
pranë stacio'nit të autobusëve	next to the bus station	
hëngra	[I] ate	
darkë, -a, -	supper, dinner	
ja'vë, -a, -	week	
përpara	before, earlier	

Në gjellëtoren pranë stacionit të autobusëve ku hëngra darkën dy javë përpara.  
 gat'u'n  
 gjellë, -a, -  
 shqipta're  
 Gatujnë vetëm gjellë shqiptare.

uri', -a  
 ka uri'  
 Unë kam uri.  
 ty  
 të ha'het  
 Po ty, të ha'het?

herët  
 dre'kë, -a

At the food bar next to the bus station where I had supper two weeks ago.

cooks, prepares (CF)  
 cooked food  
 Albanian (feminine)

They only make Albanian dishes.

*Agimi*  
 hunger  
 is hungry  
 I'm hungry.  
 you/sg (object form)  
 you/sg feel like eating  
 And you, do you feel like eating?

*Arbeni*  
 early  
 lunch

Po, sot e hëngra herët  
dëkën.

Yes, today I ate my lunch  
early.

*Agimi*

nxitohesh  
kaq  
Pse nxitohesh kaq?

[you/sg] hurry  
this much, so much  
Why are you in such a hurry?

*Arbeni*

se  
Se është vonë.  
vetmi  
më mirë të vetmi

'cause (short for  
because)  
'Cause it's late.  
[we] go  
we'd better go ("better  
that we go")

shpejt  
Më mirë të vemi shpejt,  
sepse  
duket  
më duket

soon, fast  
We'd better go soon,  
because  
[it] appears  
[it] appears/seems to  
me

sepse më duket se mbyllet  
më nëntë pa një çerek.  
gjë, -ja, -ra

because it seems to me that it  
closes at a quarter to nine.  
thing; something, any-  
thing  
(to/for) us

na

ngrënë  
Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa  
ngrënë gjë.

eaten, eating (participle)  
I don't want it to close on us  
before we get something to  
eat ("want that it get closed  
to us without eating any-  
thing").

---

*Later at the small café owned and operated by Ali.*

*Agimi*

qejf, -i, -e  
ka qejf  
shishqeba'p, -i, -e

eager desire/wish  
has a yen, likes, would  
really like  
charcoal-broiled pieces  
of meat

Kam qejf të ha  
shishqebap.  
fri'kë, -a  
ka fri'kë  
mos  
mbaru'ar  
është mbaru'ar

I would really like to eat shish  
kebab,  
fear  
is afraid ("has fear")  
lest, might it not  
finished (participle)  
has been finished, is all  
gone



por kam frikë mos është  
mbaruar.

but I'm afraid that it might be  
all gone.

Arbeni

mos është  
lloj, -i, -e  
mishi  
Shishqebapi, mos është një  
lloj mishi?

isn't it?  
kind, <ort  
of meat (ablative)  
Shish kebab, isn't that some  
kind of meat?

Agimi

copë, -a, -ë  
viç  
viçi  
  
i njomë  
Po, copë mish viçi të  
njomë.

piece  
calf  
of calf (ablative  
indefinite)  
moist, fresh; tender  
Yes, little pieces of tender  
veal.

Arbeni

zi'en  
i zi'er  
pjek  
i pje'kur  
I zier, apo i pjekur.

boils (CF)  
boiled  
bakes, roasts (CF)  
baked, roasted  
Boiled or broiled?

Agimi

aty'  
aty' për aty'  
pi'qet  
Piqet aty për aty në zjarr.  
  
dhe  
porosit  
Porosit dhe ti një!  
provo'n  
provo'  
  
provo'je  
njëherë  
Provoje njëherë!  
i vërtetë  
me të vërtetë  
  
i shijshëm  
Është me të vërtetë i  
shijshëm.

there nearby  
right there  
[it] gets baked/roasted  
It's roasted in (the) fire right  
on the spot.  
also, too  
orders (CF)  
You order one, too!  
tries out (CF)  
try out! (singular com-  
mand)  
try it!  
once  
Try it once!  
true  
truthfully (''with  
truth''), really  
tasty  
It's really delicious.

Ali comes over to wait on them.

të pjekura	<i>Agimi</i>	baked, roasted (feminine plural)
dy shishqebape të pjekura mirë		Two shish kebabs, well done ('roasted well').
Na vjen keq.	<i>Aliu</i>	We're sorry.
sapo mbaro'het		just as, just now gets finished (CF)
u mbaru'a		it is finished
Sapo u mbarua.		It's just now all gone.
qengji, -i, -a		lamb
qengji		of lamb (ablative indefinite)
ba, -u, qe		ox, steer
ba'u		of steer (ablative indefinite)
furrë, -a, -a		oven
Por kemi mish qengji dhe mish kau të pjekur në furë.	<i>Agimi</i>	But we have lamb and beef roasted in (the) oven.
sjell		brings (CF)
pu'le, -a, -a		hen, chicken

oriz, -i	rice
pila'f, -i	steamed rice
Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz.	Bring me roast chicken and rice.
Tjetër gjë?	<i>Aliu</i>
	Anything else ('other thing')?
perit'me	vegetables
perit'met	the vegetables
i fre'skët	fresh, cool
Perimet i kemi të freskëta.	We have fresh vegetables. ('The vegetables we have them fresh.')
rrit	grows, raises, rears (CF)
rrisim	[we] grow/raise/rear (CF)
vetë	oneself
kopsht	garden
tonë	our (accusative)
I rrisim vetë në kopshtin tonë.	We grow them ourselves in our garden.

hedh	<i>Agimi</i>	throws (CF)
hidh		throw! (singular command)
hidhi		throw to it
bize!le, -ja, -		pea
Hidhi dhe pak bizele!		Put in some peas, too!
	<i>Aliu</i>	drinking, drunk
përë		to drink
për të përë		Something to drink?
Për të përë?		beer
bërë, -a, -a (or -)		wine
verë, -a, -a (or -)		red
i kuq, e kuqe		We have beer and red wine.
Kemi birrë e verë të kuqe.	<i>Agimi</i>	glass
		A glass of wine.
	<i>Aliu</i>	white
gotë, -a		black, dark
Një gotë verë.		What kind of bread do you want: white or dark?
i bardhë		
i zi, e zezë		
C' bukë doni, të bardhë		
apo të zezë?		

çikë, -a	<i>Agimi</i>	little piece
gjalpë, -i		butter
Bukë të zezë dhe një çikë		Dark bread and a little bit
gjalpë.		butter.
	<i>Aliu</i>	sir, gentleman
zotëri, -a, -nj		what you command
ç'urdhëroni		And you sir, what would
E ju zotëri, ç'urdhëroni?		like?
	<i>Arbeni</i>	so much as that
dhe aq		I'm not that hungry.
S'kam dhe aq uri.		bring me them! (singular command)
sillmi		egg
vezë, -a, -ë		reddened, fried
i skuqur		reddened, fried (feminine plural)
të skuqura		Bring me two fried eggs!
Sillmi dy vezë të skuqura!		cheese
dja'thë, -i, -ra		olive
ulli, -ri, -nj		owl
tas, -i, -		yogurt
kos, -i		

Dhe pak djathë me ullinj,  
dhe një tas kos.

And a little cheese and olives,  
and a bowl of yogurt.

*Aliu*

ado'një

any, anyone, some,  
someone

pije, -ja, -  
Ndonjë pije?

beverage  
Anything to drink?

*Arbeni*

Jo jo.

No, unh-unh.

*Ali brings the food and they eat.*

*Agimi*

ama'

and how! (expression of  
special appreciation)

ngopet

gorges oneself; feels  
full

u ngopa

[I] gorged myself

Ama, u ngopa mirë sonte.

Boy, did I stuff myself  
tonight!

mend

consciousness

mban me'nd

remembers (keeps in  
mind)

i ti'nlë

such

S'mbaj mend një darkë të  
tillë.

I don't remember (having)  
such a dinner.

*Arbeni*

si thu'a

what do you say ('how  
do you say')

mar

[I] take/get

ma'trim

[we] take/get

nga një

one for each, one  
apiece ('from one')

ëmbëlsirë, -a, -a

sweet thing, dessert

Si thua, marrim nga një

What do you say, shall we

kafë, apo ndonjë

each have coffee, or some

ëmbëlsirë?

dessert?

*Agimi*

frut, -i, -a

fruit

Jo, unë dua frut.

No, I want (some) fruit.

darkë, -a, -a

evening meal, time of  
the evening meal,  
evening time

Nuk ha ëmbëlsira në  
darkë.

I don't eat sweets in the even-  
ing.

*Arbeni*

py'et

asks (CF)

py'ete

ask him!

ka'në  
Pyete, Agim, ç'frut kanë!

vesh, -i, -ë  
merr  
se  
Ti merr vesh shqip më  
mirë se unë.

fruta  
Ç'fruta keni?

portoka'lle, -ja, -  
rush, -i  
mollë, -a, -  
dardhë, -a, -a  
pjepër, -i, -a  
të tjera  
Kemi portokalle, rush,  
mollë, dardha, pjepër, dhe  
fruta të tjera të freskëta.

[they] have  
Agim, ask him what kind of  
fruit they have!

car  
[you/sg] take, get  
than  
You understand Albanian  
better than I do.

Agimi (to Ali)

fruits  
What kind of fruit do you  
have?

Aliu

orange  
grape  
apple  
pear  
melon  
other, others  
We have oranges, grapes,  
apples, pears, melon, and  
other fresh fruits.

## Pronunciation Help 8.

### 8.A. Practice 1: h

The letter *h* has some special characteristics in Albanian. In the first place, the combinations *sh*, *xh*, *th*, *dh*, and *xh* — like the combinations *sh*, *th*, *ph*, *rh*, and *ch* in English — represent single sounds and not combinations with an *h* sound.

Before a vowel *h* is pronounced like the *h* in English 'behave':

ha'jde come! ha'ni eat! duha'n tobacco  
hama'll porter ko'ha the weather du'het it is need

Before a consonant or at the end of a word *h* may be pronounced with that same sound or with a stronger sound, like that used for the German name *Bach* or the Scottish word *Loch*:

njoh [I] know i ngro'htë warm ko'hë time  
shoh [I] see i flo'htë cold ndihmo'j [I] hel

In general, *h* is pronounced more strongly by speakers from the north than by speakers from the south, and pronounced more strongly when emphasizing the "correct" pronunciation of a word — for example, when teaching it to a foreigner — than in normal rapid speech. Many speakers from the south pronounce the *h* only when it comes before a stressed vowel; some don't even pronounce it there, in their normal speech.

### 3.B. Practice 2: sh

The double symbol *sh* represents a single unitary sound, the same sound as *sh* in English 'she', and counts as a single letter in Albanian orthography:

<i>shi</i>	rain	<i>i shtre'njtë</i>	expensive	<i>shqip</i>	Albanian
<i>shko</i>	go!	<i>gjëka'fshë</i>	something	<i>qumësht</i>	milk
<i>shtatë</i>	seven	<i>i shij'shëm</i>	tasty		

### 3.C. Practice 3: xh

The double symbol *xh* represents a single unitary sound (and letter): the same sound as the English *g* in 'gem'

or the *j* in 'jam':

<i>xhami</i>	mosque	<i>xhaxha'</i>	uncle	<i>xhep</i>	pocket
<i>dyqanxhi</i>	storekeeper	<i>hotelxhi</i>	baker	<i>borxh</i>	loan

### 3.D. Practice 4: ç

The symbol *ç* represents the sound of *ch* in English 'church':

<i>çaj</i>	tea	<i>çere'k</i>	quarter
<i>ç'kë</i>	little bit	<i>pasticë'ri</i>	confectionery
<i>v'çi</i>	of calf	<i>vjeç</i>	years of age
<i>ç'kemi</i>	what we have		
<i>arança'të</i>	orangeade	<i>çfa'rë</i>	what
<i>ç'urdhë'r'ni</i>	what you order	<i>ç'vend</i>	what country
<i>ç'dëshir'ni</i>	what you desire	<i>çdo</i>	every

But before the sounds *b*, *d*, *g*, *gj*, *v*, *dh*, *z*, and *zh* — those sounds in which the vocal cords vibrate to add to noise made by the rest of the vocal apparatus — a *ç* or *ç'* is pronounced the same as *xh* (in which the vocal cords are also vibrating):

ç'vend what place      ç'bu'kē what bread      çdo every  
 ç'doni what you want      ç'dho'mē what room

### 8.E. Practice 5: Consonant Combinations

Languages differ as to which combinations of consonants they permit in particular positions in words. In both English and Albanian, for examples, the combination **pr** may start a word but may not end one. But in English *nd* may end a word (e.g., *land*) but not start one, while in Albanian, as you have seen, the same combination **nd** may both start and end a word (e.g. **ndihmoj** and **vend**). On the other hand **rl** may end a word in English (e.g., *curl*), but not in Albanian. Learning to pronounce combinations in a foreign language that are not permitted in your own language often requires considerable practice. Here are some words you have met in Albanian with consonant combinations that would be impossible in English:

Word Initial			
çfa'rē	what	shkurto'j	[I] shorten
dja'tē	boy	dhjetē	ten

kthe'hu	turn!	mbaj	[I] hold
ndihmo'j	[I] help	shpejt	fast
pse	why	shkre'pese	match
shta'tē	seven	shqip	in Albania
shtrat	bed	mbre'mje	evening
shpreso'j	[I] hope	i shtr'e'njtē	expensive
fto'htē	coldly	ndreq	[I] fix
nxito'bemi	[we] hurry	zgjoj	[I] wake

Word Final	
qengj	lamb
turq	Turks
gjēka'tshē	something (when ē is silent)
i fto'htē	cold (when ē is silent)
i shtr'e'njtē	expensive (when ē is silent)
e dja'thtē	right-hand (when ē is silent)

### Analysis 8.

#### 8.A. Reflexive Verb Forms

The verb forms discussed in earlier units have all been ACTIVE. Active forms in English may have two uses: TRANSITIVE or INTRANSITIVE. The same verb form "closes" may be used as a transitive verb with the direct object "store" in "he closes the store on Sundays," or as an intransitive verb with the subject "store" in "the store closes on Sundays." In Albanian, however, the corresponding transitive verb form would have the active form *mbyll*, but the intransitive verb form would be the REFLEXIVE *mbyllet* with the reflexive suffix *-e-* and the 3rd sg ending *-t*. In the transitive phrase, the action of the verb is seen as going from the subject to the direct object. In the intransitive phrase, the action of the verb is seen as being contained within the subject. For any transitive verb like *mbyll*, a corresponding intransitive one can be made by giving it a reflexive form.

	Reflexive	
<i>mbyllet</i>	[it] closes	<i>mbyll</i>
<i>mbylletim</i>	[we] start	<i>mbyllem</i>
<i>mbyllet</i>	[it] roasts/bakes	<i>mbyllet</i>
<i>mbyllet</i>	[they] call/consider	<i>mbyllet</i>

As we shall see later, some verbs have reflexive forms only, with no corresponding active forms.

### 8.B. Reflexive Present Tense Verb Forms

- gëzo/hem* '[I] get pleased, [I] am glad'  
 [*gëzo'n* 'pleases, gladdens' (CF)]  
*bë/hem* '[I] get made, [I] become'  
 [*bë'n* 'makes, does' (CF)]  
*nxito/hesh* '[you/sg] get hurried, [you/sg] hurry'  
 [*nxito'n* 'hurries (someone)' (CF)]  
*bë/het* '[he] gets made, [he] becomes'  
 [*bë'n* [*bë'n* 'makes, does' (CF)]  
*tako/hemi* 'we get met, we meet each other'  
 [*tako'n* 'meets (someone or something)' (CF)]  
*nxito/beni* '[you/pl] get rushed, [you/pl] hurry, [you/pl] hurry one another' [*nxito'n* 'hurries (someone)' (CF)]  
*qu'hen* '[they] get called, [they] call themselves, [they] call each other'  
 [*qu'an* 'calls, considers' (CF)]



	<i>Transitive</i>		<i>Reflexive</i>
<b>mbyll</b>	[he] closes	<b>mbyllet</b>	[it] closes
<b>ni'slm</b>	[we] start	<b>ni'semi</b>	[we] start out
<b>pjek</b>	[she] roasts/bakes	<b>pjket</b>	[it] roasts/bakes
<b>qu'ajne</b>	[they] call/deem	<b>qu'hen</b>	[they] are called

The reflexive forms above have the unstressed suffixes that mark the reflexive present tense forms of vowel stems. Notice the resemblance of the endings to the subjunctive forms of the verb *është* listed in Unit 7:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	<b>-he-m</b>	<b>-he-mi</b>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<b>-he-sh</b>	<b>-he-ni</b>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<b>-he-t</b>	<b>-he-n</b>

The **-h** in these suffixes is often pronounced very weakly or not at all. If the verb stem ends in a consonant, the same suffixes are used, but without the **-h**.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	<b>-e-m</b>	<b>-e-mi</b>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<b>-e-sh</b>	<b>-e-ni</b>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<b>-e-t</b>	<b>-e-n</b>

Examples of consonant stems with these suffixes are: **ngo'pem** 'I get stuffed', **du'kesh** 'you/sg appear', **mbyllet** 'it closes', **ni'semi** 'we start', **du'keni** 'you/pl appear', **du'ken** 'they appear'.

### 8.C. Uses of Reflexive Verb Forms

In the following sentences, notice the difference in meaning between a verb with a simple present tense suffix, such as **tako'jmë** and the same verb with a reflexive present tense suffix, **tako'hem**, between **bën** and its corresponding reflexive **behët**.

**Duhet të takojmë një mik.** We have to meet a friend.

**Kur do të takohemi?** When shall we meet (each other)?

**C'punë bën ai?** What (work) does he do?

**C'do të behët ai?** What does he want to become?

Reflexive forms of verbs all confine the scope of the verb to their subjects. Those subjects may get into the activity or state represented by the verb, or do something to themselves, or have something done to themselves. or

to something to one another, but they cannot have direct objects outside of themselves. In the following paragraphs, different functions of reflexive verb forms are described. However, it is often impossible to distinguish which of these a particular reflexive form is fulfilling in a given context: for example, when Agim says *Ama, u ngopa mirë sonte.*, an English listener may want to know whether he stuffed himself or someone else stuffed him, but the Albanian sentence leaves it ambiguous, something like English *he got stuffed*. Similarly, *gëzohem* may mean that someone makes me glad, that I become glad, or that I make myself glad, but the end result is that I am glad, and the Albanian word does not require me to provide the details.

A reflexive verb may be used in several regular functions:

1) It may be used as an "inchoative" verb, which in English may be overtly expressed by the construction *get* + PARTICIPLE, as in "get started, get roasted, get closed, get called", or by a "passive" construction *be* + PARTICIPLE, or implied by the intransitive verb:

*Shqiptarët e veriut* The Albanians of the North

<i>quben gegë.</i>	are called ("get called") Ghegs.
<i>Piqet aty për aty</i>	It's roasted ("gets roasted")
<i>në zjarr.</i>	in (the) fire right on the spot.
<i>Në ç'orë</i>	At what time
<i>do të nisemi?</i>	shall we start ("get started")?
<i>Mbyllet më nëntë</i>	It closes ("gets closed") at
<i>pë një çerek.</i>	a quarter to nine.

2) It may be used as a "reciprocal" verb, in English expressed by *one another* or *each other* after the verb, or implied by the intransitive verb:

<i>Do të shihemi nesër</i>	I'll see you tomorrow
<i>më tetë.</i>	at eight.
	("we shall see one another")
<i>Takohemi te udhëkryqi.</i>	We'll meet at the crossroads.
	("we shall meet each other")

#### Transitive

<i>sho'him</i> [we] see	<i>shihemi</i> [we] see one another
<i>takojmë</i> [we] meet	<i>takohemi</i> [we] meet one another

3) It may be used in a true reflexive sense, in English expressed by a reflexive pronoun ending in *-self*

(oneself, myself, yourself, etc. after the verb, or implied by the intransitive verb:

<b>Pse nxitohesh kaq?</b>	Why are you in such a hurry? ('rush yourself/sg')
<b>Duhet të nxitohemi.</b>	We have to hurry. ('rush ourselves')
<b>Bëhem gati më tetë pa dhjetë.</b>	I'll be ready at ten to eight. ('I make myself ready')

<i>Transitive</i>			
<b>nxitojmë</b>	[we] rush	<b>nxito'hemi</b>	[we] hurry
<b>bëj</b>	[I] make	<b>bëhem</b>	[I] become

B. Some verbs are used in reflexive form only .

<i>Transitive</i>			
—	—	<b>kujdesem</b>	[I] take care
—	—	<b>du'ket</b>	[it] appears
—	—	<b>zhdu'ken</b>	[they] disappear

<b>Kujdesem unë.</b>	I'll take care (of it) myself. ('I take care I myself')
<b>sepse më duket</b>	because it seems to me

<b>se mbyllet më ...</b>	that it closes at ...
<b>Po tashti, retë po zhduken.</b>	But now the clouds are going away. ('the clouds are disappearing')

Some verbs have developed special senses in their reflexive form that are not apparent from their transitive form, at least from the point of view of English.

<i>Transitive</i>			
<b>do</b>	wants, needs	<b>du'het</b>	is needed/necessary
<b>bën</b>	does, makes	<b>bëhet</b>	becomes

The transitive verb *do*, usually corresponds to English 'wants, likes, loves' or 'needs'. Its 3rd sg reflexive form has the sense 'it is needed/necessary/required'. With or without a preceding indirect object clitic, the 3rd sg is often followed by a subjunctive verb and used as English uses constructions with forms of *is supposed to, should, has to, must, needs to*.

<b>Më duhet të iki.</b>	I need to leave. ('to me [it] is needed that I go')
<b>Duhet të shkojmë tani.</b>	We have to go now. ('[it] is needed that we go')

Duhet të nxitohe mi.	We have to hurry. ('it is needed that we hurry')
Ç'do të bëhet?	What does he want to be? ('what does he want to become')

Reflexive 3rd sg forms of both transitive and intransitive verbs can be used with an unexpressed impersonal subject. English often uses an indefinite and impersonal *it*, *they*, *you*, *there*, *people*, *one* or nothing at all for such subjects, as in "it is necessary to ...", "there's dancing in ...", "people smoke a lot in Albania", "one never knows", "you never know ...", "they say ...", etc., where Albanian would use a reflexive 3rd sg form.

To express the idea that English expresses with the verb locution *feel like VERB-ing*, Albanian uses a reflexive 3rd sg form with an impersonal subject after an object clitic:

Po ty, të ha het?	And you, do you feel like eating?
Jo, s'më ha het.	No, I don't feel like eating.
Na pibet.	We are thirsty. ('we feel like drinking')

#### Transitive

ha (CF) [he] eats i ha'het [he] feels like eating

Finally, some uses of reflexive forms have become completely conventionalized and fixed. For example, *të lutem* and *ju lutem* are both used to say 'please' in Albanian, using the 1st sg present tense reflexive form *lu'tem* 'I implore'. The 2nd sg object clitic *të* is now more commonly used, addressed to either one or more people; using *ju* in either case suggests a somewhat greater degree of formality.

In the build-ups to the dialogue sentences, the fact that verb is reflexive can always be recognized by their citation forms (their 3rd sg present tense form), which are the only CF's that end in unstressed -et (after a consonant) or -het (after a vowel). Following is a list of the verbs that have appeared so far in a reflexive form. The CF and reflexive 3rd sg forms are both listed if they exist, with the meaning central to both between them.

Reflexive	Stem Meaning	CF
bë'het	make, do	bën
du'het	need	do
fa'let	offer	fal
gëzo'het	gladden	gëzo'n

ha'het	eat
ha'pet	open
kthe'het	turn, return
lu'tet	implore
mbaro'het	finish
mbyllet	close
ngo'pet	stuff
ni'set	start
nxito'het	hurry
nj'het	acquaint
pi'qet	roast, bake, broil
qu'het	consider
shi'het	see
tako'het	meet
kujde'set	take care
du'ket	appear
zhdu'ket	disappear

ha
hap
kthen
lut
mbaro'n
mbyll
ngop
nis
nxito'n
njeh
pjek
qu'an
shoh
tako'n

kushëri'	cousin
kushër'ri	the cousin
bli	surgeon
blini	the surgeon
sy	cyc
sy'ri	the eye
gju	knee
gju'ri	the knee
dru	wood, tree
dru'ri	the wood, the tree
kërcu'	tree-stump, log
kërcu'ri	the tree-stump, the log

There are some 100 masculine stems in present-day Albanian that centuries ago ended in *n*. When *thata* was immediately followed by a vowel in the same word, it became *r* in Tosk dialects but remained *n* in Gheg. If there was no immediately following vowel, the vowel preceding the *n* became nasalized (like nasalized vowels in French), and then the *n* dropped. Such nasalized vowels continued to be spoken in Gheg dialects (represented by *˜* over the vowel letter in the orthography), but in Tosk dialects they lost their nasalization. As a result, these stems now have two forms: the BARE

#### 8.D. Masculine Noun Stems with -r or -n Extension

ull'	olive
ull'ri	the olive

STEM form, which serves as the nominative/accusative definite case of the noun, and the OBLIQUE form, which appears when a suffix beginning in a vowel immediately follows. If the 20th century form is descended from a Tosk form, it will have the extension *r* in the oblique form and end in a plain vowel in the citation form; if it is a Gheg descendent, it may have the extension *n* in both stems or may have *n* only in the oblique stem. The plural stem of most of these nouns is formed by adding *-nj* to the plain stem: for example, *ulli* 'olive' *ullinj* 'olives'. *blil* 'sturgeon' *blilinj* 'sturgeons'.

#### 1.E. Marginal Indefinite Case

For masculine stems, the marginal indefinite case form is identical with the nominative definite case form; thus, the form *vɪçl* is both the nominative definite and the marginal indefinite of the masculine noun *vɪç*. Here are some other examples:

	Singular		
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite	Marginal Indefinite
alf	vɪç	vɪçl	vɪçl

ox	ka	ka'u	ka'u
lamb	qengj	q'e'ngji	q'e'ngji
boy	djalē	dja'lli	dja'lli
wood	dru	dru'ri	dru'ri
north	verʔ	verʔu	verʔu

For feminine stems, the marginal indefinite case form has the suffix *-e*. As mentioned in Unit 4, an unstressed *ē* at the end of a stem drops before any suffix beginning with a vowel: *vajzē* 'girl', *vajze* 'girl' (marginal indefinite). As further mentioned in Unit 4, the consonant *j* separates a vowel (other than unstressed *ē*) at the end of a stem from a suffix beginning with a vowel; in standard Albanian spelling, but that *j* is omitted for feminine stems that end in stressed *i*'. The unstressed sequences *eje* and *jeje* are often pronounced *-je*, although the fuller forms may be written out in the standard orthography. A few examples will illustrate the forms:

	Singular		
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite	Marginal Indefinite
mother	nēnē	nēna	nēne

house	shtëpi	shtëpi	shtëpi
woman	gru'a	gru'aja	gru'aje
coffee-house	kafene'	kafene'ja	kafene'je
cigarette	ciga're	ciga'rja	ciga'r(e)je
family	fami'lje	fami'lja	fami'l(je)je

When preceded by a indefinite quantifier, such as *një* 'a' or *ndonjë* 'some, any', the indefinite marginal case functions like the definite marginal case. To review these uses:

1. With verbs the marginal case marks the indirect object of the verb —roughly, someone or something concerned in the process depicted by the verb, without being either the subject or the direct object of the verb:

**Do t'i japë para një spitali.** 'He is going to give money to a hospital.'  
where *spitali* is marginal indefinite.

2. After an attributive clitic the marginal case has a "genitive" function:

**Kjo është puna e ndonjë djali.** 'This is the work of some boy.'

where *djali* is marginal indefinite.

3. The marginal case marks the direct object of certain prepositions:

**Banoj afër një qyteti të madh.** 'I live near a big city.'  
where *qyteti* is marginal indefinite.

In addition to these uses, 1) a marginal indefinite noun immediately after the stem of another noun, designates the species of the genus indicated by the first noun. In this use, the case ending serves to attach the second noun to the first one, the way English *of* often does. Thus, *mish viçi* 'veal' means 'meat of calf', *mish ku* 'beef' means 'meat of steer', *lloj mishi* means 'kind of meat', etc. 2) A marginal indefinite noun sometimes has a kind of partitive function; that is, it indicates a part of a larger whole. Thus, it commonly appears after *çfarë*: *çfarë mishi* means 'what kind of meat, which meat'.

## 3F. Adjective Stem Forms

It was stated in an earlier Analysis that an adjective stem which ends in *ē* or *u'ar* is invariable in form for any singular referent, masculine or feminine. The same holds true for an adjective stem that ends in *ur* or in *ē* followed by *, r, t* or *z*.

Masculine Singular		Feminine Singular
<i>i sku'qur</i>	fried	<i>e sku'qur</i>
<i>i m'rē</i>	good	<i>e m'rē</i>
<i>i rëndē</i>	heavy	<i>e rëndē</i>
<i>i frëskët</i>	fresh, cool	<i>e frëskët</i>

When the referent is plural and feminine, however, these adjective stems add the suffix *-a*. Compare:

*një vezë e sku'qur* 'a fried egg'  
*dy vezë të sku'qura* 'two fried eggs'

Feminine Singular		Feminine Plural
<i>e m'rē</i>	good	<i>të m'ra</i>
<i>e rëndë</i>	heavy	<i>të rënda</i>
<i>e frëskët</i>	fresh, cool	<i>të frëskëta</i>

Many adjectives whose masculine stem ends in another consonant, including especially those that end in a formative suffix like *-ak, -ar, -ëm, -or, -tor, -shëm, -ta'r* add *e* to form the feminine stem; if an unstressed *ē* precedes the consonant, it drops in the feminine stem:

Masculine Singular		Feminine Singular
<i>i kuq</i>	red	<i>e kuqe</i>
<i>i keq</i>	bad	<i>e keqe</i>
<i>i madh</i>	big	<i>e ma'dhe</i>
<i>im</i>	my	<i>ime</i>
<i>shtëpia'k</i>	domestic	<i>shtëpia'ke</i>
<i>shqipta'r</i>	Albanian	<i>shqipta're</i>
<i>i shfjshëm</i>	tasty	<i>e shfjshme</i>
<i>i mesëm</i>	middle	<i>e mesme</i>

An adjective whose feminine singular stem ends in *-e* has that same stem for a feminine plural referent:

*një shkollë e me'sme* 'a high-school'  
*dy shkolla të me'sme* 'two high-schools'

A few adjectives have special feminine plural forms. From now on, such an adjective will be cited in its singular form, followed by a comma and its special plural form.



Below are some of the adjectives with special feminine plural forms:

<i>Feminine Singular</i>		<i>Feminine Plural</i>
e ma'dbe	big	tē mēdha'
e ke'qe	bad	tē kēq'ā
e re'	new, young	tē re'ja
tjetër	other	tē tje'ra

An adjective with a masculine singular referent generally has the same stem form with a masculine plural referent. Compare:

një bu'rrë i fo'rtë 'a strong man'  
dy bu'rra tē fo'rtë 'two strong men'

However, when the referent is an inanimate thing, rather than a male being, the plural adjective stem often takes on its feminine form, even though the referent noun has masculine suffixes. Compare:

shi, -u 'rain' (note the masculine definite suffix -u)  
shi i madh 'heavy rain' (masculine singular form of the adjective)  
shishqeba'p, -i 'shish kebab' (with the masculine

definite suffix -i)  
shishqeba'p i pjekur 'roasted shish kebab' (masculine singular form of the adjective)

but

shira tē mēdha 'big rains' (mēdha' is a feminine plural form)  
dy shishqeba'p tē pjekura 'two broiled shish kebabs' (pjekura is a feminine plural form)

A very few adjectives have special forms for masculine plural referents. Here are four of them:

<i>Masculine Singular</i>		<i>Masculine Plural</i>
i ma'dh	big	tē mēdhenj
i ri'	young, new	tē rinj
i vo'gël	small	tē vëgël
i zi'	black	tē zinj
tjetër	other	tē tje're

The adjective tjetër 'other' is atypical in that it is used without an attributive clitic when its referent is singular

Ai tjetri është më i lirë. That other one (hotel) is cheaper.

Kjo shtëpia tjetër ka tetë ditare. This other

house has eight windows.

With plural referents, however, the adjective is used with normal attributive clitics. Notice that the masculine plural form is *të tjerë*, and the feminine plural form is *të tjera*:

*Shumë burra të tjerë kanë para.* 'Many other men have money.'

*Pak gra të tjera ishin në kishë.* 'Few other women were in church.'

#### Supplementary Vocabulary 8.

<i>ku hëngra</i>	<b>DARKËN.</b>	...where I ate	<b>DINNER</b>
	<i>mëngjësia</i>		breakfast
	<i>drekën</i>		lunch
<i>copë mish</i>	<b>VIÇI</b>	...we have	<b>VEAL</b>
	<i>lo'pe</i>		tender beef ('cow')
	<i>qëngji</i>		lamb
	<i>dërri</i>		pork ('pig')
	<i>le'puri</i>		rabbit
	<i>dërri</i>		venison ('deer')

<b>Hidhi dhe pak BIZELE!</b>	Put in some <b>PEAS, too!</b>
<i>ba'mje</i>	okra
<i>la'kra</i>	cabbage
<i>mashu'rika</i>	string beans
<i>fasu'le</i>	beans

<i>...unë dua</i>	<b>PEMË.</b>	...I want <b>FRUIT.</b>
	<i>shalqi'</i>	watermelon
	<i>pjeshkë</i>	a peach
	<i>portoka'lle</i>	an orange
	<i>qersh'</i>	cherries
	<i>ku'mbulla</i>	plums
	<i>limo'na</i>	lemons

<b>Kam qejf të ha</b>	I feel like eating
<b>SHISHQEBAP.</b>	<b>SHISH KEBAB.</b>
<i>su'pë</i>	soup
<i>byrë'k</i>	pastry filled with meat or cheese
<i>bakllava'</i>	sweet pastry filled with nuts

## Listening In 8.

## 1. Do you want to eat?

Agimi: Unë kam uri Arben. Kur do të hamë darkë?

Arbeni: Shkojmë tash. Po ku do të hamë?

Agimi: Ku të duash.

Arbeni: Më hahet shishqebap. Aliu e gatuan shumë të shijshëm.

Agimi: Mirë, e provojmë. Atje mund të takojmë edhe kushërinj tim.

## 2. What'll you have?

Aliu: Mirëmbrema. C'dëshironi zotërinj?

Agimi: Cfarë gjellë të mira keni sot?

Aliu: Kemi gjellë të shijshme, ëmbëlsira dhe fruta të freskëta.

Agimi: Kam qejf të ha një byrek me djathë dhe pak kos.

Mehmeti: Mua sillmë ndonjë gjellë me mish!

Aliu: A dëshironi mish qengji të pjekur në furrë? Është shumë i shijshëm.

Mehmeti: Po. Hidhi oriz, dhe për të pirë një gotë verë të bardhë!

Agimi: Mua një birrë të freskët dhe ndonjë frut.

## 3. What've you got?

Vasili: Sonte kam shumë uri. Cfarë kemi për darkë?

Aliu: Kam pjekur një copë mish qengji në zjarr.

Vasili: A ka djathë të njomë?

Aliu: Ai djathë është mbaruar, por kam një lloj tjetër djathë, që është shumë i mirë.

Vasili: Më hahen më mirë dy vezë dhe kos me bukë të ngrohtë.

Aliu: Cfarë fruti të hahet, dardhë apo mollë?

Vasili: Jo. Kam qejf të pi një kafe.

## 4. In Gëzim's fruit store in Tirana.

Arbeni: Ej, Gëzim, ç'fruta të freskëta kemi sot?

Gëzimi: Çdo lloj zotëri, rrush, dardha, mollë, pjepër, portokalle.

Arbeni: Sa kushtojnë këto gjashtë mollë?

Gëzimi: Tre lekë e gjysmë.

Arbeni: Dua dhe disa limona. Sonte do të ha peshk të pjekur në furrë.

Gëzimi: Provoni të blini peshk nga ky dyqani i mishit në qoshe. Ka peshkun më të mirë.

Arbeni: Të falemnderit, do ta provoj tash.

## 5. Hasan and Ullmar enter a restaurant.

Hasani: Kam qejf të ha një pilaf.

Ulmari: Pilafi, mos është një lloj orizi?

Hasani: Po, oriz shumë i zier në ujë të ngrohtë.

Ulmari: A është i shijshëm?

Hasani: Shumë. Provoje! Mbase të pëlqen.

Kamerieri: Po ju ç'dëshironi?

Hasani: Dy pilafë dhe hidhi pak kos.

Kamerieri: Ndonjë gjë tjetër?

Hasani: Disa fruta dhe një gotë verë të kuqe.

Ulmari: Për mua një kupë ullinj me djathë, dhe një shishe birrë.

## Unit 9

## Getting Cleaned Up

*Hysni and Kozma are in Tirana for a teacher's conference and are sharing a hotel room.*

	<i>Hysni</i>	
bërë	done, made (participle)	
jam bërë	[I] have become	
qeth	cuts hair, shears (CF)	
qethur	shorn (participle)	
për të qethur	for cutting hair, to cut hair	
për t'u qethur	for getting a haircut, to get a haircut	
Më duket se jam bërë për t'u qethur.	It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut.	
bile'	in fact, indeed; even	
rruar	shaved, shaving (participle)	
do rruar	needs shaving, needs to be shaved	

Bile edhe mjekra do rruar.	In fact, I need a shave, too	
	<i>Kozma</i>	
rruhet, rruar	gets shaved (CF)	
Edhe unë dua të rruhem.	I want to get a shave, too	
që	since, that	
kam dy ditë që	it's been two days since	
	I ("I have two days since")	
është rruar	has shaved	
Kam dy ditë që s'jam rruar.	I haven't shaved for two days	
brisk, -u, bri'sqe	razor blade	
A ke ndonjë brisk?	Do you happen to have a razor blade?	
	<i>Hysni</i>	
vetë, -ja	self	
S'kam me vetë.	I don't have (any) with me ("with self").	

harro'n  
harro'va  
Harrova të blej dje.

berber, -i, -ë  
këzë  
Ti di ndonjë berber në  
këtë rrugë?

mbrapa  
fabrikë, -a, -a  
Po, ka një mbrapa  
fabrikës.

A je gati të vemi?

prit

sa  
lan  
la'het, la'rë

forgets (CF)  
[I] forgot  
I forgot to buy (any) yester-  
day.

*Kozmai*  
barber  
this (accusative)  
Do you happen to know of a  
barber on this street?

*Hysniu*  
behind (followed by  
marginal)  
factory  
Yes, there's one in back of  
the factory.

*Kozmai*  
Are you ready to go?

*Hysniu*  
wait! (singular com-  
mand)  
as much, how much  
washes (CF)  
gets washed (CF)

Prit një minutë sa të  
lahem.

zbret  
zbres  
poshtë

Atëherë do të zbres  
poshtë.

pres  
ja'shtë

portë, -a  
Të pres jashtë portës.

shiko'

py'et

rrobaqe'pës, -i, -  
për

Wait a minute till I get  
washed.

*Kozmai*  
descends (CF)  
[I] descend  
down, below; down-  
stairs  
Then I'm going downstairs

[I] await, expect  
out, outside (followed  
by marginal)  
gate, main door  
I'll wait for you outside of  
main door.

*Hysniu*  
look! (singular com-  
mand)  
ask! (singular com-  
mand)  
tailor  
for, about (followed by  
accusative)

Shiko, pyet për ndonjë  
rrobaqepës!  
ndreq  
pantallō'na  
pantallō'nat  
Dua tē ndreq pantallonat.

Hey, ask about a tailor!  
fixes (CF)  
pants (plural only)  
the pants  
I want to have my pants fixed.  
("I want to fix the pants.")

*Later at the Tailor's*

	<i>Hysniu</i>
i mu'ndur	possible
është e mu'ndur	it is possible
qep	sews (CF)
ma qepni	[you/pl] sew it for me
xhep, -i, -e	pocket
A është e mundur tē ma qepni pak xhepin?	Would it be possible to sew up my pocket a little? ("Is it possible to sew it for me a lit- tle the pocket?")
	<i>Rrobaqepësi</i>
për kur	for when, by when
i doni	[you/pl] want them
Për kur i doni?	By when do you want them?

<i>Hysniu</i>	<i>finishes (CF)</i>
mbaro'n	that [you/pl] finish
t'i mbaro'ni	them
e hënë	Monday
e ma'rtë	Tuesday
e mërkurë	Wednesday
e enjte	Thursday
e pre'mte	Friday
e shtu'në	Saturday
e dielë	Sunday
për tē hënë'n	for Monday, by Mon- day
A mund t'i mbaroni për tē hënë'n?	Can you finish them by Mon- day?
	<i>Rrobaqepësi</i>
mi'rë	okay
deri	until, till, by (followed by accusative)
pas	after (followed by mar- ginal)
pasdre'ke	in the afternoon ("after lunch")
gjen	finds (CF)

Mirë, deri pasdreke nga  
na gjashtë do t'i gjeni  
paj.

Okay, you'll find them ready  
by this afternoon around  
('toward') six P.M.

*Kozmai*

pastro'n  
robë, -a  
Po ju, pastroni edhe rroba?

cleans (CF)  
cloth  
And do you clean clothes,  
too? ('But you, do you clean  
also clothes?')

*Rrobaqepësi*

qep  
bekuro's  
Ujë vetëm qep dhe  
bekuros rroba.

[I] sew  
irons (CF)  
I only sew and press clothes.

ngjit  
ngji'tur  
ngji'tur me

joins (CF)  
joined (participle)  
right next to (followed  
by accusative)

farmaci', -a  
pastërti'  
Ngjitur me farmacinë  
është një pastërti.

pharmacy  
laundry  
Right next to the drug store is  
a laundry.

I lajnë mirë?

*Kozmai*

Do they do a good job ('they  
wash well')?

*Rrobaqepësi*

Shumë mirë ('very  
well').

Very good

dërgo'n  
rroba, -t  
të mi'  
të mi'a  
rrobat e mi'a

sends (CF)  
clothes (plural only)  
my (masculine plural)  
my (feminine plural)  
my clothes

Atje unë dërgoj edhe  
rrobat e mia.

I send my own clothes there.

*Kozmai*

sahat', -i, -e  
Sahati im thotë gjashtë.  
akoma  
A është akoma i hapur në  
këtë orë?

clock, watch, hour  
My watch says six.  
still, yet  
Is it still open at this hour?

*Rrobaqepësi*

Po si jo.  
tërë  
tërë ditën

Well of course.  
whole, entire  
during the whole day



Është tërë ditën i hapur. He's open all day.

*Kozmai*

pa'lë	pair, set
një palë rroba	a suit ("a set of clothes")
pa'llto, -ja	coat
palto e madhe	overcoat ("big coat")
la'rë	washed (participle)
për të la'rë	for washing, to wash
Kam dy palë rroba, dhe një palto të madhe për të la'rë.	I have two suits and an overcoat to clean.

*Rrobapësi*

bi'e, pru'rë	brings (CF)
bjer	bring! (singular command)
bje'ri	bring them!
shpër, shpërë	takes, conveys (CF)
shpërëm	[we] take, convey
bashkë	together
Bjeri këtu dhe pastaj i shpiem bashkë!	Bring them here and later we'll take them over together!

*Later at the barber-shop**Hysniu*

presim	[we] await
Duhet të presim shumë?	Do we have to wait long?

*Berberi*

çast	moment
Jo, një çast e jam me ju.	No, one moment and I'll be with you ("and I'm with you").
ul	lowers (CF)
u'let	lowers oneself, sits (CF)
u'luni	lower yourself!, sit!
Urdhëroni, uluni!	Please sit down!
qethet	gets sheared, has a haircut (CF)
qetheni	[you/pl] are sheared
Si doni të qetheni?	How do you want your hair cut?

*Hysniu*

mer	take! (singular command)
a'në, -a	side, direction
a'nët	the sides

më merr anët	take my sides ("take the sides for me")
Më merr pak anët shkurtor	Take a little off the sides, shortens (CF)
shkurto!	shorten! (singular command)
shkurto'më	shorten for me!
flok, -u, -ë	hair
flokët	the hairs
de shkurtomë pak flokët,	and take some off the top ("shorten a little the hairs!"), long
i gjatë	long (feminine plural)
të gjata	'cause it's ("they are") (too) long.
zjame të gjata.	

*Berberi*

mjekër, -a	beard
ruani	[you/pl] shave
ta rruani	that [you/pl] shave it
Po mjekrën, doni ta ruani?	And do you want a shave? ("And the beard, do you want to shave it?")

i rruar	<i>Hysni</i> shaved
Jo, është e rruar.	No thanks. ("No, it is shaved".)
ujdi's	arranges, fixes up (CF)
ujdi'smë	fix up for me! (singular command)
mustaqe, -ja, -	mustache
Vetëm ujdismë pak mustaqet.	Just trim my mustache ("the mustaches") a little.
me shëndet	<i>Berberi (as he finishes)</i> congratulations ("with health")
Me shëndet zotëri.	Okay, sir.
tjetri	the other one (masculine)
Tjetri!	Next!

---

*After they are both finished, the men leave.*

ndërro'n	<i>Kozmai</i> changes (CF)
këmi'shë, -a	shirt
Dua të ndërroj këmishën.	I want to change my shirt.

i pa'stër	clean
Nuk është e pastër.	It's not clean.
i p'istë	dirty
Bile është shumë e pisët.	In fact, it's very dirty.
S'kemi kohë.	<i>Hysni</i> We don't have time.
pa'ra	before, in front of
ba'nkë, -a	bank
Petriti po na pret para bankës.	Petrit is waiting for us in front of the bank.

*At the bank, another teacher at the conference, Petrit, has been waiting patiently.*

Është shtatë sahati.	<i>Petriti</i> It is seven o'clock ("seven of clock").
Kam një sahat që po ju pres.	I've been waiting for you for hours. ("I have one hour since I am awaiting you.")

i'shim	<i>Kozmai</i> [we] were
tek or te	at the place, to the place of (followed by nominative)

Na fal, ishim tek berberi.	Excuse us, we were at the barber's.
----------------------------	-------------------------------------

ndien	<i>Hysni</i> senses (CF)
e'rë, -a, -ra	scent, smell
kolo'një, -a	perfume, cologne
so'në	our (marginal feminine)
Nuk e ndien erën e kolonjës sonë?	Don't you smell the odor ("air") of our cologne?

o	<i>Petriti</i> oh
O po.	Oh yeah.
Me shëndet!	Good for you!

### Pronunciation Help 9.

There is a contrast in Albanian, as there is in English, between certain consonants (called obstruents), made by obstructing the flow of air out of the mouth while the vocal cords are vibrating, and obstruents made without such vibration. The first kind are called VOICED and the second are called VOICELESS. Compare the Albanian voiced obstruents with their voiceless counterparts:

Voiced	b	d	g	gʲ	v	dh	z	zh	x	xh
Voiceless	p	t	k	q	f	th	s	sh	c	ç

The effect of "voicing" can be heard clearly by placing your hands tightly over your ears and pronouncing *sss* as a 'hiss'. You will hear only a very weak sound. Now repeat the action, but this time pronounce *zzz* as in 'his'. The loud buzzing you hear now is voicing.

In normal speech a voiceless obstruent may become voiced if a voiced obstruent follows directly without pause: thus the *ç* in *ç'doni* 'what do you want' may be voiced, and sound like *zh*; likewise, the *s* in *asgjē* 'nothing' may be voiced, and sound like *z*. Sometimes the voicing is not complete, and the resultant sound may begin voiceless, and end voiced.

On the other hand in normal speech a voiced obstruent may become voiceless at the end of a word, when this word is followed by a pause or by a voiceless obstruent. (This is particularly evident in the speech of Tosk speakers.) The devoicing may not be complete, so that final voiced obstruents may have a voiced beginning and voiceless end.

### 9.A. Practice 1.

Here are some examples of voiceless obstruents (indicated in italics) in positions where they are likely to become voiced:

Nuk di <i>asgjē</i> .	I don't know anything.
Dua <i>mish</i> ,	I want meat,
por <i>s'dua</i> <i>qepē</i> .	but I don't want onions.
<i>Ç'doni</i> <i>tē</i> <i>pini</i> ?	What do you want to drink?
<i>Ç'bukē</i> <i>doni</i> ?	What kind of bread do you want?

### 9.B. Practice 2.

And here are some examples of voiced obstruents in positions where they are likely to become voiceless:

Djali im i <i>madh</i> <i>është</i> <i>nē</i> <i>Amerikē</i> .	My eldest son is in America.
Jo <i>aq</i> <i>larg</i> .	Not so far.
S'mbaj <i>mend</i> <i>një</i> <i>darkē</i> <i>tē</i> <i>tillē</i> .	I don't remember such a dinner.

## 9.C. Practice 3: u'a, ðe, y'e.

Just as languages differ as to the combinations of consonants which occur in particular positions, they differ as to the combinations of vowels that may occur. In Albanian, the most common vowel combinations are u'a, ðe, and y'e. Although the stress may be written as if it were on the first vowel of the combination, the two vowels are of equal weight; in actual speech either or neither of the two may have greater prominence. Listen to and practice saying the following words:

	u'a		ðe		y'e
mu'a	me	b'ðe	[I] fall	py'et	ask!
gru'a	woman	d'ðell	sun	try'eze	table
e martu'ar	married	z'ðej	boil	py'ete	ask him!
gatu'aj	[I] cook	d'ðelli	the sun	kthy'er	turned
du'am	[we] want	shpi'e	convey	fy'ell	flute
qu'ajne	[they] call	ndi'ej	sense	kry'e	head

When the stress is on the second vowel of the combination ua, as in skua'dër 'team', the u has much the same sound as English w as in 'watch'. Words that were formerly spelled with the combination ie are now spelled and pronounced je when the stress shifted to the e: dje

'yesterday', të bje'rë 'that it fall', vjedh '[I] steal'.

After the letters g and n, the spelling ie is used to represent the sound je in order to distinguish the sequence gj-e from g-je and the sequence nj-e from n-je. Compare lagje (pronounced la'gj-e) 'district' with lagje (pronounced la'g-je) 'wetting', and leshnje (pronounced le'shnj-e) 'district' with ngrënie (pronounced ngrën-je) 'eating'.

## Analysis 9.

## 9.A. Present Tense Forms of Consonant-stem Verbs

## 9.A.a. Regular Stems

qeth	shears, cuts hair (CF)
qeth	qe'thim
qeth	qe'thni
qeth	qe'thin
ndreq	fixes, repairs (CF)
ndreq	ndre'qim
ndreq	ndre'qni

<b>ndreq</b>	<b>ndreqin</b>
<b>qep sews (CF)</b>	
<b>qep</b>	<b>qepim</b>
<b>qep</b>	<b>qepni</b>
<b>qep</b>	<b>qepin</b>
<b>hekuro's irons (CF)</b>	
<b>hekuro's</b>	<b>hekuro'sim</b>
<b>hekuro's</b>	<b>hekuro'sni</b>
<b>hekuro's</b>	<b>hekuro'sin</b>
<b>ul seats (CF)</b>	
<b>ul</b>	<b>u'lim</b>
<b>ul</b>	<b>u'lni</b>
<b>ul</b>	<b>u'lin</b>
<b>ujdi's arranges, fixes (CF)</b>	
<b>ujdi's</b>	<b>ujdi'sim</b>
<b>ujdi's</b>	<b>ujdi'sni</b>
<b>ujdi's</b>	<b>ujdi'sin</b>

The Citation Forms of all the verbs above end in consonants other than *-j*, and thus the present tense stems of these verbs end in those same consonants. Present tense forms are constructed by adding the appropriate person suffixes to these stems. These person suffixes are:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	<b>-θ</b>	<b>-im</b>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<b>-θ</b>	<b>-ni</b>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<b>-θ</b>	<b>-in</b>

Notice that all the singular forms are identical with the CF. Notice also the similarity between the plural suffixes *-im*, *-ni*, and *-in*, used after consonant stems, and the corresponding suffixes *-jmē*, *-ni*, and *-jnē*, used after vowel stems. The 1st pl and 3rd pl forms show that the unstressed *i* of the suffix is pronounced *j* if it follows another vowel, according to the general pattern in Albanian, whether that change is represented in the spelling of the word, as it is in these forms, or not.

#### 9.A.b. Stems Whose CF Ends in *s/t*

<b>pret awaits, expects (CF)</b>	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	<b>pres</b>	<b>presim</b>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<b>pret</b>	<b>prītni</b> or <b>prī'sni</b>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<b>pret</b>	<b>presin</b>

Most verbs whose CF ends in *t* have *s* rather than *t* in their 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl present tense forms. In the 2nd pl, either consonant may be used.

Note that all those *s/t* stems with a stressed *-e'* before the stem-final consonant have *-i* instead in the 2nd pl.

#### 9.A.c. Consonant Stems with Varying Stem Vowel

Besides the two general types of consonant stems described above, there are a very few special stems whose STEM VOWEL — the vowel(s) of the stressed syllable in the stem — is *-a'* (or *-o'*) in some forms, *-e'* in other forms, and *-i'* in still other forms. For these verbs, the 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl forms have the alternant *-a* (or *-o*), the 2nd sg and 3rd sg have *-e*, and the 2nd pl may have *-e* or *-i*. Following are the present tense forms of five very frequent verbs in Albanian:

merr takes (CF)	
merr	ma'rrim
merr	me'rrni
merr	ma'rrin
njej acquaints, knows (CF)	

njoh	njo'him
njej	nji'hni
njej	njo'hin

shoh sees (CF)	
shoh	sho'him
shoh	shih'ni
shoh	sho'hin

jep gives (CF)	
jap	ja'pim
jep	je'pni
jep	ja'pin

flet speaks (CF)	
fias	fi'a'sim
flet	fi'sui
flet	fi'a'sin

Notice that the person suffixes are the same for these as for any other consonant-stem verb.

## 9.A. Citation Forms for Unpredictable 1st sg Verbs

From now on, a verb whose present 1st sg form is not predictable from its CF will be cited with that form following in parentheses after the CF. The verbs of this type that we have encountered so far are:

ka (kam)	has	əʃtē (jam)	is
deŋē (them)	says	del (dal)	emerges
aʃeh (njoh)	acquaints	sheh (shoh)	sees
do (du'a)	wants	vjen (vij)	comes
h'pən (h'pəl)	mounts	i'kēn (i'ki)	goes away
merr (marr)	takes	jep (jap)	gives
ngjit (ngjis)	joins	porosi't (porosi's)	orders
šerret (šerrets)	calls (CF)	shēiPt (shēi'ts)	strolls around (CF)
šet (šas)	speaks	pret (pres)	awaits
zret (zbras)	descends	py'et (py'es)	asks

## 9.B. Command Forms of Consonant Stems

As discussed earlier, the plural command form of a verb is the same as the 2nd pl form of the present tense. This applies to consonant-stem as well as vowel-stem verbs:

ha'pni	open! (plural command)
qe'thni	cut hair! (plural command)
me'trni	take! (plural command)
ujdi'sni	fix up! (plural command)
pr'itni (or pr'i'sni)	wait! (plural command)
py'etni (or py'esni)	ask! (plural command)

As mentioned earlier, the singular command form for most verbs is the same as the plural form without the suffix -ni. This also applies to most consonant-stem verbs:

hap	open! (singular command)
qeth	cut hair! (singular command)
merr	take! (singular command)
ujdi's	fix up! (singular command)

However, the singular command form for most -s/-t-stem verbs has -t, and not the optional -s of the plural command:

pr'it	wait! (singular command)
py'et	ask! (singular command)



The verb *flet* 'speak' has a normal plural command form *fli'sni* 'speak' but has a special singular command form *fol* 'speak!'.

### 9.C. Object Clitics in Commands.

In the Albanian writing system a space is left between a clitic and the verb when that clitic precedes the verb. In informal commands, however, the clitic may come *after* the verb, in which case it is attached directly to the stem of the verb with no space intervening. In a plural command with an object clitic after the verb stem, the *-ni* suffix follows the clitic.

As discussed earlier, the 1st and 2nd person object clitics *më* 'me' and *na* 'us' may identify either the direct or the indirect object of the verb.

<i>ujdi's</i>	fix up! (singular command)
<i>ujdi'smë</i>	fix me up!
or <i>më ujd'i's</i>	fix me up!
<i>ujdi'sni</i>	fix up! (plural command)
<i>ujdi'smëni</i>	fix me up!
or <i>më ujd'i'sni</i>	fix me up!

<i>shkurto'</i>	shorten! (singular command)
<i>shkurto'më</i>	shorten (for) me!
or <i>më shkurto'</i>	shorten (for) me!
<i>shkurto'ni</i>	shorten! (plural command)
<i>shkurto'mëni</i>	shorten (for) me!
or <i>më shkurto'ni</i>	shorten (for) me!

<i>jep</i>	give! (singular command)
<i>na jep</i>	give us!
or <i>jep'na</i>	give us!
<i>jep'ni</i>	give! (plural command)
<i>na jep'ni</i>	give us!
or <i>jep'nani</i>	give us!

<i>ndihmo'</i>	help! (singular command)
<i>na ndihmo'</i>	help us!
or <i>ndihmo'na</i>	help us!
<i>ndihmo'ni</i>	help! (plural command)
<i>na ndihmo'ni</i>	help us!
or <i>ndihmo'nani</i>	help us!

Usually, however, *na* 'us' precedes rather than follows the stem in a command form.

<i>merr</i>	take! (singular command)
-------------	--------------------------

<b>me'rre</b>	take it!
<b>me'rri</b>	take! (plural command)
<b>me'rreni</b>	take it!
<b>provo'</b>	try! (singular command)
<b>provo'je</b>	try it!
<b>provo'ni</b>	try! (plural command)
<b>provo'jeni</b>	try it!

On the other hand, in command forms the object clitic *e* 'him, her, it', indicating a 3rd sg direct object of the verb, always follows the stem. If the stem ends in a vowel, *-j-* is usually inserted between the stem and *-e*.

<b>ndreq</b>	fix! (singular command)
<b>ndre'qi</b>	fix them!
<b>ndre'qni</b>	fix! (plural command)
<b>ndre'qini</b>	fix them!
<b>kërko'</b>	seek! (singular command)
<b>kërko'j'</b>	seek them!
<b>kërko'ni</b>	seek! (plural command)
<b>kërko'jini</b>	seek them!

Similarly, in command forms the 3rd pl direct object clitic *i* 'them' always follows the stem. If the stem ends in a vowel, *-j-* is inserted between the stem and *-i*.

#### 9.D. Singular Command Forms Ending in *-r*

<b>ble</b>	brings (CF)
<b>bjer</b>	bring! (singular command)
<b>bñai</b>	bring! (plural command)

A verb whose CF ends in *-le* forms its singular command form by changing *-le* into *-je* and adding *-r* to the stem. The plural command form, however, is not affected in this way. The only other verbs that add *-r* to form the singular command form have CF's that end in *-ë*.

#### 9.E. Reflexive Command Forms

<b>u'let</b>	sit (CF)
<b>u'lu</b>	sit! (singular command)
<b>u'luni</b>	sit! (plural command)
<b>kthe'het</b>	turn, return (CF)
<b>kthe'hu</b>	turn! return! (singular command)
<b>kthe'buni</b>	turn! return! (plural command)

Reflexive command forms are formed with the suffix *-(h)u* placed directly after the stem. The *(h)* does not appear if the stem ends in a consonant.

## 9.F. Participles

The words in capital letters in the sentences below are PARTICIPLES.

**Ka** ditë që s'ju kam **PARË**. It's been days since I've seen you ('that I have not seen you').

**Kemi** **ARDHUR** nga **Amerika**. We come ('have come') from America.

**Ku** e keni **MËSUAR**? Where did you learn ('have learned') it?

**E kemi** **MËSUAR** në shtëpi. We learned ('have learned') it at home.

**Kam frikë** mos është **MBARUAR**. I'm afraid that it might be all gone ('might have been finished').

**Më duket** se jam **BËRË** për t'u qethur. It seems to me I'm ready ('I have become') for a haircut.

**Më duket** se jam **bërë** për t'u **QETHUR**. It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut ('for getting shorn').

**Kam dy palë** rroba, dhe një palto të madhe për të **LARË**. I have two suits and an overcoat to

clean.

**A është i HAPUR** tashti? Is it open ('opened') now?

**SËLMË** pulë të **PJEKUR**! Bring me roast ('roasted') chicken!

The first three sentences demonstrate participles after a form of the verb *ka* 'has' to correspond with English constructions with *have* plus participle — such as *I have seen, he has come, we have learned*, etc. Thus, *kam mësuar* corresponds to *I have learned*, *kisha hapur* corresponds to *I had opened*, *ke mbaruar* to *you have finished*, *kanë pjekur* to *they have roasted*. In present-day Albanian, such constructions are often used as well in cases with simple past tense verbs in English.

The next two sentences have a participle immediately after a form of *është* 'is'. This construction is equivalent to the preceding one, but for reflexive verbs — here, the reflexive verbs *mbarohet* and *bëhet*.

The next two examples illustrate the construction *për plus të plus participle*, corresponding to the English construction *for plus verb plus -ing (for cleaning)*, or *to plus verb (to clean)*.

The last two examples show that participles become adjectives when preceded by an attributive clitic.

### 5.G. Structure of Participles

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
bën	bë-	bë-rë	done
pi	pi-	pi-rë	drunk
shkru'an	shkru'a-	shkru'a-r	written

For the majority of verbs, the participle has the suffix *-rë* added to the stem used in the CF and/or RF. The final *ë* of that suffix drops if the preceding vowel is stressed, by a general rule that we have seen before.

1. If the CF stem ends in a consonant, the participle has the stressed vowel *-u* inserted before the participle suffix. Examples:

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
hap	hap-	hap-u-r	opened
mbyll	mbyll-	mbyll-u-r	closed
pjek	pjek-	pjek-u-r	roasted, baked
eci	ec-	ec-u-r	walked

2. If the final vowel of the CF stem is stressed *-o'* (the commonest type in Albanian), that vowel changes to *-u'a-* before the *-rë*. If that vowel is stressed *-e'*, that vowel changes to *-y'e-* before the *-rë*. Examples:

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
kupto'n	kupto'-	kuptu'a-r	understood
mbaro'n	mbaro'-	mbaru'a-r	finished
puno'n	puno'-	punu'a-r	worked
shkon	shko'-	shku'a-r	gone, passed
kërce'n	kërce'-	kërcy'e-r	leapt, danced
kthen	kthy'e-	kthye-r	turned, returned
pëlqen	pelqy'e-	pelqy'e-r	pleased, liked

For many of the most common verbs, there is a special participial stem (PS). If that stem ends in a stressed *ë*, the participle suffix is *-në*. Following are the verbs used in the first 8 Units that have special participles. In future units such participles will be cited after the CF in the sentence build-ups: e.g., *di, di'tur* knows (CF).

CF	PS	Participle	
blen	ble-	ble'-rë	bought
sheh	pa-	pa'-rë	seen

bīē	rē-	rē-nē	fallen
ha	ngre-	ngre-nē	catch
ēshē	qe-	qe-nē	been
jep	dhē-	dhē-nē	given
tho'tē	thē-	thē-nē	said
merr	marr-	ma'rr-ē	taken
di	dīt-	dīt-u-r	known
do	dash-	da'sh-u-r	wanted
flet	fol-	fol-u-r	spoken, talked
gjen	gjet-	gjet-u-r	found
ka	pas-	pa's-u-r	had
mban	mbajt-	mba'jt-u-r	held, kept, carried
pret	prīt-	prīt-u-r	awaited, expected
py'et	py'et-	py'et-u-r	asked
qu'an	qu'ajt-	qu'ajt-u-r	called, named
rri	nde'nj-	nde'nj-u-r	stayed, remained
ve'te	va'jt-	va'jt-u-r	gone
vjen	a'rdh-	a'rdh-u-r	come

## 9.H. Days of the Week

e hēnē, -a	Monday
e ma'rtē, -a	Tuesday
e mērkurē, -a	Wednesday
e e'njte, -ja	Thursday
e pre'mte, -ja	Friday
e shtu'nē, -a	Saturday
e diel, -a	Sunday

The names of the days of the week are adjectives in Albanian, with the feminine referent *dītē* 'day' understood, but usually not expressed. The accusative definite case form is used to express *on Monday, on Tuesday, etc.*:

tē hēnē	on Monday
tē ma'rtē	on Tuesday
tē mērkurē	on Wednesday
tē e'njten	on Thursday
tē pre'mten	on Friday
tē shtu'nē	on Saturday
tē dielē	on Sunday

### ii Marginal Case after Adverbial Prepositions

jashë	out, outside
jashë pr'etës	outside the door
mbrapa	in back, behind
mbrapa fabrikës	behind the factory
drejt	straight, straight to
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
drejt një xhamije	straight to a mosque

A number of words in Albanian may be used both as verbs and as prepositions. As prepositions they are followed by objects in the marginal case. If the object is a noun, it will usually be definite, unless a quantifier intervenes.

### iii Transitive Verbs as Causatives

Dua të ndreq pantallonat. I want to have my pants fixed. ("I want to fix the pants.")

The Albanian sentence above does not distinguish whether the person intends to do the fixing himself or to have someone else do the fixing. In general, transitive

verbs in contexts which invite the interpretation, like *ndreq* here, may have a "causative" interpretation. In the Listening In for this unit, for example, the question *Po qepni rroba të tjera* is not asking whether you sew the clothes yourself, but whether you are having the clothes sewn.

### Supplementary Vocabulary 9.

Ke BRISK?	Do you have	A RAZOR BLADE?
krehër		a comb
fu'rçë		a brush
furçë dhëmbësh		a toothbrush
furçë rro'bash		a clothes brush
sapu'n		soap

Pyet për ndonjë	Ask about a
RROBAQEPËS.	TAILOR.
këpuca'r	shoemaker
kasa'p	butcher
baka'll	grocer
sheqerxh'i	candy-maker
kova'ç	blacksmith
samarxhi'	saddle-maker

...ma qepni pak	...you sew up my
XHEPIN?	POCKET a little?
mëngën	cuff
qafëzën	collar
ko'psën	button
fane'llën	sweater
blu'zën	blouse
fusta'nin	skirt, dress
çora'pin	sock
xhake'tën	jacket
këmishën	shirt

A mund t'i mbaroni për Can you finish them by

TË HËNËN	MONDAY
të ma'rtën	Tuesday
të mërkurën	Wednesday
të enjten	Thursday
të premtën	Friday
të shtunën	Saturday
të dielën	Sunday

### Listening In 9.

1. *Besnik and his wife Bardha prepare to go out.*

Besniku: Dubet të lahëm tashu.

Bardha: Mirë, por s'kemi kohë. Është tre sahati.

Besniku: Pse, ku do shkojmë?

Bardha: Hasani na pret para kinemasë.

Besniku: O, harrova se sot do të takohemi me aië.

Atëherë bjer të lutem, një palë pantallona të pastra.

Bardha: Pse, do t'i ndërrosh këto?

Besniku: Po, janë të pista. Sillmë edhe këmbësorë bardhë.

Bardha: Ku është?

Besniku: Mbrapa derës.

2. *Hysni finds Petrit shaving.*

Hysniu: A je gati Petrit?

Petriti: Prit një çast sa të rruhem!

Hysniu: Tashti rruhesh?

Petriti: Pse jo? Kam kohë?

Hysniu: Ti e rruan mjekrën çdo mëngjes?

Petriti: Jo, çdo dy ditë.

Hysniu: Po për t'u qethur?

Petriti: Çdo tri javë.

Hysniu: Ku qethesh? Tek Skënderi?

Enri: Jo, jo. Ai qeth shumë keq.

Hasani: Po ku?

Enri: Te berberi ngjitur me bankën.

*Let's go to the tailor shop.*

Ullmari: Mbrëmë isha tek rrobaqepësi.

Hasani: Pse? Po qepni rroba të tjera?

Ullmari: Jo, por do të ujdís xhakëtën. Është e gjatë.

Hasani: Kur do të jetë gati?

Ullmari: Më tha se për të martën është gati.

Hasani: Në mëngjes apo pasdreke?

Ullmari: Besoj pasdreke. Pse?

Hasani: Se dua edhe unë të blej një palë pantallona.

Ullmari: Shkojmë bashkë nga ora katër të martën.

Hasani: Shumë mirë. Takohemi prapa kishës.

*Where's your father?*

Enri: Kam tërë mëngjesin që po të pres.

Hasani: Më fal, po isha i zënë me babanë.

Enri: Kur shkon babai yt në Gjirokastër?

Hasani: Të mërkurën në mëngjes.

Enri: A është këtu ai të shtunën, ditën e pazarit?

Hasani: Besoj se po. Pse?

Enri: Kam pak punë me atë.

Hasani: Atëherë mund ta gjesht të dielën tek kafeneja.

Ullmari: Jo, më mirë ta pres tashti.

Hasani: Tashu për tashti ai është i zënë në fabrikë. Por do të vijë shpejt.

Ullmari: Ulemi një çikë dhe e presim këtu.



## Unit 10

## Seeing The City

*Wilhelm and Johann are two German students on holiday in Albania.*

	<i>Vilhelmi</i>
mu'aj, -i, -	month
pothu'aj	almost
Kemi një muaj pothuaj në Shqipëri.	We've been in Albania for almost a month. ("We have almost a month in Albania.")
del (dal)	emerges, go out (CF)
dalim	[we] emerge
shët'it (shët'is)	strolls around, tours (CF)
Berat, -i	Berat
Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Beratin.	Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.
	<i>Johani</i>
vetë	goes (CF)
vetmi	[we] go, let's go
marrim	[we] take, get

Hilmi!, -u  
Vemi marrim dhe Hilmiun.

Kush është Hilmiu?

i Aliut  
Është vëllai i Aliut.  
ndofta  
shpi'e, shpënë

të shpjerë

Ndofta ai e di ku të na shpjerë.

mirë thu'a

Hilmi  
Let's go get Hilmi too.

*Vilhelmi*  
Who is Hilmi?

*Johani*  
of (the) Ali  
He's Ali's brother.  
maybe  
takes (somewhere),  
conveys (CF)  
that [he] takes (third  
person subjunctive)  
He may know where we  
us.

*Vilhelmi*  
that's a good suggestion ("you say well")

ë përë	that [he] may be (subjunctive)
Kër thua, por ku do të për?	That's a good idea, but where is he likely to be ('will he be')?
	<i>Johani</i>
tak'o'n, -i, -e	custom, habit
zakonisht	customarily, usually
mi	stays, remains (CF)
Zakonisht ai rri në bibliotekë.	Usually he's at the library.
bërë, -a, -	time, occasion
njëherë	one time, once
mbasë	perhaps
Veni njëherë, mbase e përëm.	Let's go try, maybe we'll find him. ('We go once, perhaps we find him')

*On the way to the university they meet Llazar.*

	<i>Johani</i>
more!	hey you! (call to a familiar male)
Llazar, -i	Lazarus
ishë	[you/sg] were

bibliotekë, -a, -a	library
More Llazar, mos ishe nga biblioteka?	Hey Llazar, were you by any chance around the library?
	<i>Llazari</i>
universitet, -i, -e	university
Jo, isha në universitet.	No, I was at the university.
	<i>Johani</i>
tako'n	meets (CF)
taku'ar	met (participle)
E ke takuar Hilmiun?	Have you run into Hilmi?
	<i>Llazari</i>
kë	whom
Kam takuar kë?	Have I seen who?
	<i>Johani</i>
Hilmiun.	Hilmi.
	<i>Llazari</i>
shih	sees (CF)
pashë	[I] saw (past definite)
qëparë	a little while ago, recently
Po, e pashë qëparë.	Yes, I saw him a little while ago.

shko'nte	[he] went
po shko'nte	[he] was going
konvik't, -i, -e	dormitory, boarding school
Po shkonte nga konvikti.	He was walking toward the dormitory.
	<i>Johani</i>
ci'li	who, which (masculine nominative)
ci'lin	whom, which (masculine accusative)
Me cilin ishte?	Who was he with?
	<i>Llazari</i>
fjal'o'set	talks (CF)
fjal'o'sej	[he] talked (imperfect)
po fjal'o'sej	he was talking
disa'	several
nje'rëz	people
Po fjalosej me disa njerëz.	He was talking with some people.

---

*They find Hilmi in the dormitory.*

	<i>Johani</i>
kërko'nim	[we] sought, we looked for
po kërko'nim	[we] were seeking
Po të kërkonim.	We were looking for you.
bi'em	[we] fall
i bi'em	[we] fall to it, we strike it
përqark	all around (followed by marginal)
i bi'em përqark	[we] take a tour around it
Duam t'i biem përqark Beratit.	We want to take a tour of Berat.
	<i>Hilmiu</i>
ha'pur	opened (participle)
i ha'pur	open, spread out
Berati është qytet i hapur shumë.	Berat is a very spread-out city.
fshat, -i, -ra	village
Nuk është fshat.	It's not a village.
lodh	fatigues (CF)
lodhet	gets tired (CF)

Un frikë se do të lodhem.

I'm afraid that you'll get tired.

Johani

pushon

stops (CF)

çlodh

refreshes (CF)

çlodhet

gets rested (CF)

Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë at dhe çlodhemi.

When we get tired we will stop and rest. ('Whenever we get tired, we stop and we untire ourselves')

Hilmi agrees to accompany them and they take the bus to Berat.

Hilmiu

thotë

says, tells (CF)

them

[I] say, [I] tell

them më mirë

[I] think it's better ('I say better')

thërret (thërret)

calls (CF)

thërresim

[we] call

taksi, -a, -

taxi

Them më mirë të bëresim një taksi.

I think we'd better get a taxi.

kështu

shohim

bukuri, -a

Kështu mund të shohim dhe bukurinë e qytetit.

dëgjo'n

diçka

parë

më parë

Dëgjoni, dua t'ju them

diçka më parë.

in this way, like this

[we] see

beauty

That way we can also see the beauty of the city.

listens, hears (CF)

something

first

earlier ('more first')

Listen, I want to tell you something beforehand.

Johani

do të thuash

[you/sg] want to say,

[you/sg] mean;

[you/sg] will say

Çfarë do të thuash?

What do you mean?

Hilmiu

pret

await/expects (CF)

pritni

[you/pl] await/expect

modër'n

modern

Mos pritni gjëkalshë

Don't expect anything

moderne.

modern.

i vjetër  
Berati është një qytet i  
vjetër.

old  
Berat is an old city.

*Johani*

i ri, e re  
gjezdi's

new  
traipses/wanders around  
(CF)

ta gjezdi'sim

that [we] traipse around  
it

qo'she më qo'she

in every corner, from  
one end to the other

I ri o i vjetër, ne duam ta  
gjezdisim qoshe më qoshe.

New or old, we want to  
wander around every corner of  
it.

*They walk together in search of a taxi.*

*Vilhelmi*

ej ej  
ci'la  
çu'pë, -a, -a  
i bu'kur  
e'cën  
tej

hey hey!  
who (feminine)  
girl  
beautiful, pretty  
[she] walks, goes  
yonder, beyond

Ej ej, cila është ajo çupë e  
bukur, ajo që ecën atje tej?

uh

kujtohet  
më kujtohet

Uh po, tani po më  
kujtohet.

E kam parë në Tiranë.

bi'jë, -a, -a  
e bi'ja  
fqinj, -i, -ë  
fqinjë, -a, -a  
tim

mësues, -i, -  
mësuese, -ja, -  
shko'llë, -a, -a  
fillo're

Hey hey! who is that pretty  
girl, the one that's walking  
over there?

oh! (expressing sudden  
realization)

is remembered (CF)

I remember ("it is  
remembered to me")

Yes, it's coming back to me  
now.

I've seen her in Tirana.

*Hilmiu*

daughter  
(his/her/their) daughter  
neighbor (male)  
neighbor (female)  
my (masculine margin-  
al)  
teacher (male)  
teacher (female)  
school  
elementary, beginning

Ishtë e bija e fqinjët tim,  
është në shkollën  
elementare.

She's my neighbor's daughter,  
an elementary school teacher.

*Vilhelmi*

at

they, those (masculine  
plural)

ata

Si ata, cilët janë?

who (masculine plural)  
And who are they? ("But  
they, who are they?")

*Hilmiu*

afër -ri

one (masculine)

fejohet

affiances (CF)

fejohet

gets engaged (CF)

fejuar

engaged (participle)

i fejuar, -i

fiancé

ëmë

mother

e ëma

his/her/their mother

Jeni ëshëtë i fejuari, dhe  
ëmë është e ëma.

The man is her fiancé, and the  
woman is her mother. ("The  
one is the fiancé, and the  
other is the mother.")

*Johani*

le

let

le të shkojmë

let's go ("let that we

Le të shkojmë të marrim  
një taksë.

may go")  
Let's go get a taxi.

*They talk to a taxi driver.*

*Hilmiu*

kërkon

asks for, seeks (CF)

Sa kërkon për dy orë?

How much do you want for  
two hours?

*Shoferi*

shofer, -i

driver (of a vehicle)

mijë, -a, -ra

thousand

një mijë

one thousand

në qoftë se

provided that, if

të dy

the two

ju të dy

the two of you, you

Një mijë lekë, në qoftë se  
jeni vetëm ju të dy.

A thousand leks, if it's only  
the two of you.

*Hilmiu*

si

like, as how

si shumë

too much ("like  
much")

Pak si shumë.

çmim, -i, -e

i lartë

Çmimin e ke të lartë  
("you have the price  
high").

i rregullt

Më vjen keq, kemi çmime  
të rregullta.

s'ka

gajle

S'ka gajle.

jep

je'pi

sa

Jepi sa kërkon!

A little too much.

price, valuation  
high

Your price is too high.

*Shoferi*

regular, standard;  
proper

Sorry, we have standard rates.

*Vilhelmi*

there isn't any  
worry

It doesn't matter.

give! (singular com-  
mand)

give to him!

as much, how much

Give him what he's asking  
for! ("Give to him as much  
as he seeks")

shu'më

Kushton shumë.

pra

Ejani pra.

hi'pën (hi'pi)

Hipni.

qind, -i, -ra

nëntëqind

Nëntëqind lekë.

ul

u'le

dhe pak

Ule dhe pak!

tetëqind

Tetëqind.

*Hilmiu*

(too) much

It costs too much.

*Shoferi*

then, now, well

(unstressed particle)

Well, come on then! ("Come  
then!")

climbs on, climbs in

(CF)

Get in!

hundred

nine hundred

Nine hundred lekë.

*Hilmiu*

lowers (CF)

lower it!

a little more

Make it a little less! ("Get  
down a little!")

*Shoferi*

eight hundred

Eight hundred.

*Johani*

bëj	make! do! (singular command)
problem, -i, -e	problem
e bëj problem	make it a problem
Mos e bëj problem Hilmi!	Don't make a make a big thing of it, Hilmi!
fjalë, -a, -	word
bën fjalë	argues ('makes words')
më	more, any more
Ë hëm, mos bëj fjalë më!	Please don't argue any more!

*Vilhelmi*

ikim	[we] leave, go
Ë më ikim.	Come on, let's go!
bëhet, bëre	becomes, gets (CF)
h bëhet vonë.	It's getting late.

Pronunciation Help 10.

*10.A. Practice 1: c*

The symbol *c* represents the voiceless obstruent that in English would be spelled *ts* as in 'cats'. Unlike English *ts*, however, in Albanian the sound is considered to be single and unitary; it may appear at the beginning of words, as well as at the end and in the middle.

ciga're	cigarette	e'cni	walk
c'li	who	stacio'n	station
c'pë	piece	oficer	officer
farmac?	pharmacy	përcje'll	accompany
poli'ci	the policeman	ec	walk!

*10.B. Practice 2: x*

The symbol *x* represents the voiced obstruent that in English would be spelled *dx*. In Albanian the sound is considered to be unitary. It occurs in relatively few words and is increasingly being replaced by *z*.

nxito'hemi	we hurry	nx'ehtë	hot
x'xë	spark	xanxa'r	unruly



## 10.C. Practice 3: zh

The double symbol **zh** represents a single unitary sound, the voiced counterpart of **sh**. It is the consonant heard in the middle of the English words 'pleasure', 'illusion', or 'azure'. In Albanian, unlike English, the sound **zh** may appear immediately before another voiced consonant.

<b>zhu'rmë</b>	noise	<b>zhduken</b>	they disappear
<b>zha'pë</b>	skin, rind	<b>zhvillo'j</b>	[I] develop
<b>plazh</b>	beach	<b>grazhd</b>	stable

## Analysis 10.

## 10.A. Subjunctive Present Tense Forms

You have learned that the subjunctive forms of a verb are those which typically follow the subjunctive clitic **të**. You have also learned that the subjunctive present tense 2nd sg form of a verb consists of the CF stem of the verb plus the suffix **-sh** (**-ësh** after consonant stems). Further, you have learned that for almost all verbs, the only other distinctively subjunctive verb form is for the

3rd sg of the present tense.

*10.A.a. Subjunctive Present Tense 3rd sg Forms*  
*PP As implied above, the 1st sg forms for the plain or subjunctive present tense are identical.<sup>1</sup> This section is concerned with the subjunctive present tense 3rd sg form.*

1st sg		3rd sg
A. <b>bëj</b>	do, make	<b>të bëjë</b>
<b>Do të bëjë ditë e mirë.</b>		
<b>It will be a nice day.</b>		
<b>mbaj</b>	hold, keep	<b>të mbajë</b>
<b>Po të mbajë këstu, do të vete për peshk.</b>		
<b>If it stays like this, I'm going fishing.</b>		

<sup>1</sup> The exceptional subjunctive present tense 1st sg forms **të jem** and **të kem** of the verbs **është** 'is' and **ka** 'have', respectively, contrast with their plain 1st sg forms **jam** and **kam**.

vij come                      të vjër  
 Muad të vijë dhe shoku im?  
 Can my friend come too?

ndreq fix                      të ndreqë  
 Duhet të ndreqë sahatin.  
 He has to fix his watch.

pres await, expect                      të presë  
 Ai mund të na presë.  
 He can wait for us.

flas speak                      të flasë  
 Ajo duhet të flasë shqip në Shqipëri.  
 She should speak Albanian in Albania.

B. ha eat                      të hajë  
 Djali im duhet të hajë.  
 My son should eat.

di know                      të dijë  
 Shoku im do të dijë.  
 My friend will know.

C. bërë fall                      të bjerë  
 Nesër do të bjerë shi.  
 Tomorrow it's going to rain.

shpër convey                      të shpjerë  
 Ai di ku të na shpjerë.  
 He knows where to take us.

D. jam be                      të jetë  
 Ku do të jetë?  
 Where will he be?

kam have                      të ketë  
 Mund të ketë një djalë të tillë.  
 He may have such a son.

A. For most verbs, the 3rd sg subjunctive form is like the examples in A: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-ë* added.

B. For the few verbs whose 1st sg form ends in a vowel, the 3rd sg subjunctive form is like the examples in B: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-jë* added.

C. For verbs whose CF ends in *-je* or *-ë*, as well as a few others whose CF ends in *-e*, the 3rd sg

subjunctive form is like the examples in C: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-rē* added.

D. You have already learned that the 3rd sg subjunctive forms of the verbs *ështëë* 'is' and *ka* 'has' are *të jetë* and *të ketë*, respectively. One more peculiarity of these two verbs is their distinctive 3rd pl subjunctive form: contrast the plain present tense forms *ja'në* 'they are' and *ka'në* 'they have' with their subjunctive counterparts *të jenë* and *të kenë*.

#### 10.B. The Present Tense of Verbs

*Present tense* is a traditional term which we shall use to group certain functions and forms of verbs. Present tense forms, whether ACTIVE or REFLEXIVE, are either PLAIN or SUBJUNCTIVE.

The functions of the present tense are very broad. For example:

**Banoj në Berat.** I live in Berat.

Here, a plain present tense form *banoj* is used to express a general situation in present time. The situation depicted may or may not be a continuation from the past

and may or may not be continued in the future.

**Jepi sa kërkon.** Give him as much as he's asking for!

A plain present tense form (here *kërkon*) may also be used to express a process or action going on in present time. For the same purpose, English usually uses a construction consisting of a form of the verb *to be* plus a participle ending in *-ing*.

**Po na pret para kishës.** He's waiting for us in front of the church.

To make clear that the process or action is on-going, but is not a continuation from the past, the plain present tense form is preceded by the aspectual particle *po*.

**Dalim sot.** Let's go out today!

A plain 1st pl present tense form may be used to express a self-included command.

**Të dalim sot.** We should go out today.

The corresponding subjunctive form makes a more tentative suggestion, rather than a command.

Kur tē lodhemi, pushojmē pak. When we get tired, we will stop a while.

The literal rendering of the Albanian sentence here would be 'Whenever we may get tired, we stop a little.' The subjunctive present tense (here the reflexive form *tē lodhemi*) depicts a possible, rather than actual situation. The plain present tense form, *pushojmē*, here provides the consequence that will follow in case that possible situation becomes actual. Notice that in colloquial English, the subjunctive is generally not distinguished in form from the plain, but a consequence projected into a possible future requires a future construction, here one with *will*.

Do ta mbarojmē nesër. We will finish it tomorrow.

A subjunctive present tense form (here *tē mbarojmē*) is used after *do* to express an intention or determination about the possible future.

#### 10.C. The Plural Definite Suffix -t

There is one definite suffix for the plural of all nouns: *-t*. Added to the plural stem, this suffix makes it serve as both the *plural nominative definite* and the *plural accusative definite* of the noun. If the last vowel before the suffix is stressed, a final *ë* is written after the suffix. If the last vowel before the suffix is unstressed and is followed by one or more consonants, a vowel *-i-* separates the stem from the vowel-less suffix:<sup>2</sup>

Plural			
Nominative and Accusative			
Indefinite		Definite	
<i>rro'ba</i>	clothes	<i>rro'bat</i>	the clothes
<i>pantall'o'na</i>	pants	<i>pantallo'nat</i>	the pants
<i>a'në</i>	sides	<i>a'nët</i>	the sides
<i>flo'kë</i>	hair(s)	<i>flo'kët</i>	the hair(s)

<sup>2</sup> This vowel *-i-* also appears after plural stems ending in certain consonant clusters: e.g., *dushq* 'oaks', *dushqit* 'the oaks'. We will see later that it also appears before the vowel-less suffix *-sh* that marks the ablative plural.

va'jza	girls	va'jzat	the girls
bu'rra	men	bu'rrat	the men
ma'le	mountains	ma'let	the mountains
musta'qe	moustache	musta'qet	the moustache
xhaxhalla'rē	uncles	xhaxhalla'rēt	the uncles
djem	boys	dje'mtē	the boys
dyqanxhāj	storekeepers	dyqanxhāj'tē	the storekeepers

*Indefinite*

vëllezër	brothers	vëllezërit	the brothers
mësu'es	teachers	mësu'esit	the teachers
nje'rëz	people	nje'rëzit	the people
i feju'ar	fiancé	të feju'arit	fiancés

In future units, the dialogue buildups indicate that the plural has this -i by "[it]" after the plural stem.

*10.D. Kinship Terms with Attributive Clitics.*

In earlier Units you encountered kinship terms followed by possessive adjectives: *nëna e saj* 'her mother' and *baba'i i tij* 'his father'. In this Unit there is a construction in which a kinship term is preceded by an attribu-

tive clitic: *e ëma*, 'the mother'. Such a construction indicates that the mother belongs to a third person referent, without specifying whether that referent is *his*, *her*, or *their*.

In the same way, other kinship terms may be preceded by an attributive clitic to indicate a third person possessor: *i a'ti* 'his/her/their father', *i vëlla'i* 'his, her or their brother', *e mo'tra* 'his, her or their sister', *i bëri* 'his, her or their son', *e bëja* 'his, her or their daughter'. The clitic *i* precedes a noun designating a male relative; the clitic *e* precedes a noun designating a female relative.

Notice that the noun is always definite in these constructions. The forms *a'ti* and *ëma* are the definite forms of the nouns *atë* 'father' and *ëmë* 'mother'. This word for 'mother', *ëmë*, has the special characteristic that it is always accompanied by some indication of whose mother it is.

*10.E. Present Tense Forms of vete*

The present tense forms of the verb *vete* 'go' are constructed with a stem *ve-* and are not derivable from the

CF alone. Note the unusual -te person ending in the singular and the -mi 1st pl ending.

	Plain			
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st Person	ve'te	ve'mi	tē ve'te	tē ve'mi
2nd Person	ve'te	ve'ni	tē vesh	tē ve'ni
3rd Person	ve'te	ve'nē	tē ve'jē	tē ve'nē

#### 10.F. Present Tense Forms of shoh and njoh

The verbs *shoh* 'see' and *njoh* 'acquaint, know' have gem vowels which alternate like the stem vowels of the *marr-merr* class of verbs, except that -o- is used rather than -a-. Compare the following forms:

Singular			
1st	marr	shoh	njoh
2nd	merr	sheh	njeh
3rd	merr	sheh	njeh
Plural			
1st	ma'rriim	sho'him	njo'him
2nd	me'rrii	shi'hni	nj'phni
3rd	ma'rriin	sho'hin	njo'hin

#### 10.G. Present Tense Forms of tho'tē

The present tense forms of the verb *tho'tē* 'say' are not derivable from the CF:

	Plain		Subjunctive	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st	them	the'mi	tē them	tē the'mi
2nd	thu'a	tho'ni	tē thu'ash	tē tho'ni
3rd	tho'tē	tho'nē	tē tho'tē	tē tho'nē

The general sense of this verb is something like 'say', but in context it may mean 'give an opinion'. *Unē them* may thus be translated as both 'I say' and 'I think'. The combination of the verb *dua* 'want' plus subjunctive forms of the verb *tho'tē* has the value of the single English verb 'mean': *du'a tē them* 'I mean', *do tē thu'ash* 'you/sg mean', *do tē tho'tē* 'it/he/she means', *du'am tē the'mi* 'we mean', etc.

#### 10.H. Present Forms of e'ei and i'ki

The present tense forms of the verbs *e'ei* 'go on foot, go, move' and *i'ki* 'leave, depart, go away' are similar in the

way are formed. They both have the unusual present tense singular person endings -i, -ën, -ën, but otherwise have the same endings as other consonant-stem verbs. In the following table, the subjunctive forms are listed between parentheses.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st</i>	<i>ikë</i>	<i>ikim</i>	<i>e'ci</i>	<i>e'cim</i>
<i>2nd</i>	<i>ikën (i'kësh)</i>	<i>ikni</i>	<i>e'cën (e'cësh)</i>	<i>e'cni</i>
<i>3rd</i>	<i>ikën (i'kë)</i>	<i>ikn</i>	<i>e'cën (e'cë)</i>	<i>e'cin</i>

### 10.1. Verbs of Going

You have learned several verbs in Albanian which all mean "go", but with different nuances.

The most general term for *go*, *go away*, or *pass* is *shkoj*:

**Do të shkojmë nesër në mëngjes.** We will go tomorrow morning.

**Po shkon në shkollë.** He is going to school.

**Karroca shkon ngadalë.** The carriage goes slowly.

Older speakers often use *ve'te* instead of *shkoj*.

**Dua të ve'te në kafene tashti.** I'd like to go to a coffee-house now.

**Ata po venë nga jugu.** They're going towards the south.

The verb *e'ci* 'go on foot, go; move' depicts movement or progress in some direction.

**Unë eci javash.** I walk (go) slowly.

**Kali po ecën shpejt.** The horse is running (going) fast.

The verb *ikë* 'leave, depart, go away, go' depicts a movement or change that results in the subject's absence.

**Do të ikni shpejt apo vonë?** Are you leaving early or late?

**Unë iki në Korçë nesër.** I'm going to Korçë tomorrow.

### 10.J. Who in Albanian.

The word *kush* 'who' is unspecific as to the identity of the gender and number of the referent. If someone knocks on the door, you would ask *Kush është?* 'Who is it?', if don't know whether is by a man, woman, or several people. The accusative case form of the word is *kë* as in *Kam takuar kë?* 'Have I met who(m)?' The marginal case form of the word is *kujt*, as in *Të kujt janë ata fëmijë?* 'Whose children are those?'

The stem *cil-* 'who, which' always has a suffix that identifies the number and gender of the referent. For example, if you hear a man's voice when there is a knock on the door, you might say: *Cili është?* 'Who (masculine) is it?'. If a woman's voice: *Cila është?* 'Who (feminine) is it?'. If several men's voices: *Cilët janë?* 'Who (masculine plural) is it?'. If women's voices: *Cilat janë?* 'Who (feminine plural) is it?'. These sentences exemplify the nominative case forms and use of *cil-* words. For the other cases the forms are:

	Singular		Plural	
	Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Nominative	<i>cili</i>	<i>cila</i>	<i>cilët</i>	<i>cilat</i>
Accusative	<i>cilin</i>	<i>cilën</i>	<i>cilët</i>	<i>cilat</i>
Marginal	<i>cilit</i>	<i>cilës</i>	<i>cilëve</i>	<i>cilave</i>

Notice that in a phrase with a noun immediately after one of these *cil-* words, the corresponding English phrase will have *which* or *what*, but not *who*: e.g., *në cilin shtet?* 'in which/what state', *prapa cilave vajza?* 'behind which/what girls'.

### 10.K. Albanian Names

In general, the indefinite nominative case form of an Albanian name is used as its label — for example, as its citation form in dictionaries, on maps, nameplates, telephone books, etc. — or in direct address:

**Bera't Berat** (city in south-central Albania)  
**Mua më quajnë Arben.** My name is Arben.  
**Faik, ky është babai im.** Faik, this is my father.  
**Pyete, Agim, ç'frut kanë!** Agim, ask him what kind of fruit they have!

When a name is used as a subject or object, it takes definite case suffixes, like other nouns. As subject or subject complement of a verb, a name will have its nominative definite form.



**Faiku s'më kupton.** Faik doesn't understand me.  
**Ky është shoku im Agim.** This is my friend Agim.

as object of a verb, it will have its accusative definite form.

**Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Beratin.** Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.

as accusative object of a preposition, it will have its definite form.

**Banon me burrin e saj në Berat.** She lives with her husband in Berat...

marginal object of a preposition, it will have its marginal definite form.

**Duam t'i bëjmë përqark Beratit.** We want to take a tour of Berat.

as an attributive clitic, it will have its marginal definite form.

**Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë je?** From what part of Albania are you?

**Është vëllai i Aliut.** He's Ali's brother.

Foreigners who know little or no Albanian are usually baffled by such variation in the appearance in the form of Albanian place names, so they don't know whether to call the capital of Albania *Tirana* or *Tirane*, whether to use the map label *Shkodër* or *Shkodra*, etc. The problem is complicated by the fact that Albanians are not completely consistent themselves, sometimes treating the Albanian name as merely an indefinite label, and sometimes as the definite nominative subject of an unstated sentence.

For the few Albanian cities that foreigners have taken an interest in historically, the problem is even further complicated by the existence of a foreign name for the city. Thus, Italians have traditionally called *Durrës* *Durazzo*, *Shkodër* *Scutari*, and *Vlorë* *Valona*; Germans call *Korçë* *Koritz*; Greeks call *Gjirrokastër* *Argyrokastro*.

Another complication is that the same name may have different forms in Gheg and Tosk usage: for example, the city that Italians call *Valona* is *Vlorë* on Albanian maps, but *Vlona* in Gheg literature and speech. English mapmakers and gazetteers, faced with all these choices sometimes pick one form, sometimes another, without complete consistency.

Personal names that end in unstressed *a* or unstressed *i* do not like nominative definite forms: **Drifta**, **Ylli** (compare the nominative indefinite forms of the nouns from which they have been formed: **driftë** 'light', **ylli** 'star'. The same form is used for both the nominative definite and indefinite cases. Even when used as labels, these names do not appear in an indefinite nominative form. Thus, instead of the theoretical form **Driftë**, the form **Drifta** is used, and instead of the theoretical **Ylli** the form used is **Ylli**.

**C'dëshiron, zoti Ylli?** What would you like, Ylli? In the dialogues in this book, we have tried to follow the practice of Albanian dramatists by labeling speakers by their nominative definite forms, as if the name were the subject of the verb **thotë** 'says'.

# Supplementary Vocabulary 10.

<b>Njëri është</b>	<b>I FEJUARI.</b>	The one is	<b>HER FIANCE.</b>
<b>i biri</b>		her son	
<b>i kushërri</b>		her brother-in-law	
<b>i vëllai</b>		her brother	
<b>i vjehëri</b>		her father-in-law	

<b>i gjyshi</b>	her grandfather
<b>i nipë</b>	her nephew
	her(or) grandson
<b>i kushërri</b>	her cousin (male)
<b>i njerku</b>	her step-father
<b>i zoti</b>	her boss

<b>Tjetra është</b>	<b>E ËMA.</b>	The other is	<b>HER MOTHER.</b>
<b>e bija</b>			her daughter
<b>e kushërri</b>			her sister-in-law
<b>e motra</b>			her sister
<b>e vjehëri</b>			her mother-in-law
<b>e gjyshja</b>			her grandmother
<b>e mbesa</b>			her niece
			(or granddaughter)
<b>e kushërri</b>			her cousin (female)
<b>e njerka</b>			her step-mother
<b>e zonja</b>			her boss (female)

<b>Të marrim një</b>	<b>TAKSI.</b>	Let's get a	<b>TAXI.</b>
	<b>autobus</b>		<b>bus</b>
	<b>veturë</b>		<b>car</b>
	<b>tren</b>		<b>train</b>

aeroplani	airplane
karro/cë	carriage
kafë	horse
goma'r	donkey
vapo'r	boat
biçikletë	bicycle
motorcikletë	motorcycle
kamion	truck

## Listening In 10.

## 1. Where's Agim?

Faiku: Cilin kërkon?

Arbeni: Dua të takoj Agimin. E ke parë?

Faiku: Po, e kam parë dhjetë minuta më parë.

Arbeni: Ku, në ç'vend?

Faiku: Po shkonte me taksi.

Arbeni: Vetëm ishte?

Faiku: Jo, me Agimin ishte e ëma dhe një kushëri nga Berat.

Arbeni: Nga shkonte?

Faiku: Më duket se nga rruga e parkut.

Arbeni: Ndofta gjezdisin qytetin me kushërin.

Faiku: Kështu besoj edhe unë.

Sepse ai nuk e njeh qytetin.

## 2. Skënder and Faik's father Hekuran go for a walk

Skënderi: Hekuran, sot nuk kemi punë, është e dielë.

Shëtisim pasdreke?

Hekurani: Mirë dalim, po nga të vemi?

Skënderi: Vemi nga rruga e spitalit.

Hekurani: Marrim me vete edhe fëmijët tanë.

Skënderi: Vajza ime ka qejf të gjezdisë.

Hekurani: Edhe djali im. Po kam frikë se mos lodhet.

Skënderi: Atëherë shkojmë në park.

Hekurani: Ndofta është më mirë.

Skënderi: Rruga nuk është shumë e gjatë.

Hekurani: Ka dhe vend ku mund të pushojmë.

Skënderi: Mirë thua. Mund edhe të ulemi.

## 3. Hysni intends to visit his hometown.

Hysniu: Të martën do të shkoj në fshat.

Ullmari: Do të vij dhe unë.

Hysniu: Pse? Ke qejf të vish në mal?

Ullmari: Po, dua të shoh fshatin tënd.

Hysniu: Mirë, po do të lodheni.

Ullmari: Atëherë më mirë marrim dy kuaj (horses).

Hysniu: Të pëlqen të nisemi shpejt të martën?

Qnari: Pse jo? Sa orë është larg?

Ënari: Pothuaj gjashtë orë.

Qnari: Shihemi të martën atëherë.

Ënari: Herët në mëngjes, përpara se të dalë dielli.

## Unit 11

### Going Visiting

*Ullmar has made a friend of Bato Beqiri while staying in Korçë, the largest city in southeastern Albania.*

	<b>Batua</b>	
Korçë, -a	Korçë	
mysafir, -i, -ë	guest (masculine)	
tek unë	at/to my place	
Je mysafir tek unë sonte.	You're invited to my place tonight.	
	<b>Ullmari</b>	
bezdî's	bothers (CF)	
bezdî'set	gets bothered (CF)	
bezdî'suni	get bothered! (plural command)	
mos u bezdî'sni	don't get bothered!	
kot	in vain	
Mos u bezdisni kot.	Don't go to all that trouble for nothing.	

Më vjen keq.  
do'emos  
medo'emos  
Do të vish medoemos.

ndry'she  
zemëro'n  
zemëro'het  
zemëro'hem me ty!  
Ndryshe, zemërohem me ty.

me'që  
ngul  
këmbë -a, -  
ngul këmbë

**Batua**

I'm sorry.  
like it or not, certainly  
like it or not, no matter  
what  
You really have to come.  
(''You will come like it or not.'')

otherwise  
makes angry (CF)  
becomes angry (CF)  
[I] get angry with you  
Otherwise I'll be mad at you

**Ullmari**

inasmuch as (''with that'')  
implants (CF)  
foot, leg  
insist (''put foot down'')

Meqë ngul këmbë, po vij. Since you insist, I'll come  
('I'm coming').

*At Bato's house.*

*Zoti Beqir*

na to us  
erdhe [you/sg] came  
mirë se na erdhe welcome ('well that  
you came to us')  
zot, -i, zotëri'nj master, mister  
Mirë se na erdhe, Zoti Welcome, Ullmar. ('Well  
Ullmar. that you came to us, Mister  
Ullmar')

*Ullmar*

gjeta [I] found  
Mirë se ju gjeta. I'm happy to have come.  
('Well that I found you.')

*Zoti Beqir*

hyn enters (CF)  
pritje, -ja receiving, waiting  
dhomë e pritjes guest parlor  
Udhëroni, byni në If you please, come into the  
dhomën e pritjes. living room.

duhan, -i, -e

je'pi

si'llna

meze', -ja, -

byre'k, -u, -ë  
Jepi duhan. e sillna  
mezenë e pak byrek me  
djathë.

ç'ke'mi

ve'në  
punët  
Ç'kemi, Zoti Beqir, si  
venë punët?

fare  
Fare mirë.

cigarette (in colloquial  
speech)

give to him! (singular  
command)

bring to us! (singular  
command)

appetizer, plate of  
appetizers

meat or cheese pie

Give him a cigarette, and  
bring us the appetizers and  
some cheese pie!

*Ullmar*

what's new ('what do  
we have')

[they] go  
the works, the affairs  
Well now, Mr. Beqir, how are  
things going?

*Zoti Beqir*

very, absolutely  
Just fine.

kam pse'  
qan  
qa'het, qa'rë  
S'kam pse të qahem.

ty  
të du'ket  
je'të, -a  
Po ty, si të duket jeta  
këtu?

mërzi't (mërzi's)  
mërzi'tet, mërzi'tur  
nga pa'k  
A po mërzitesh nga pak?

kam si'  
S'kam si të mërzitem.

mik  
miq  
sa të du'ash

[I] have reason ("I  
have why")  
cries (CF)  
complains (CF)  
I can't complain. ("I don't  
have why to complain")  
to you/sg  
[it] appears to you/sg  
life

And how does life here seem  
to you?

bored (CF)  
gets bored (CF)  
slightly  
Are you getting a little bored?

*Ullmari*

[I] have a way ("I have  
how")  
There's no way for me to be  
bored. ("I don't have how to  
be bored.")  
friend, close friend  
friends  
a lot ("as many as you  
want")

Kam miq sa të duash.  
mikpri'tës  
Të gjithë këtu janë  
mikpritës.  
largo'n  
largo'het  
Më vjen keq, që do të  
largohem kaq shpejt.

I have a lot of friends.  
hospitable  
All (the people) here are  
(very) hospitable.  
makes distant (CF)  
gets distant (CF)  
I'm sorry that I will be leav-  
ing so soon.

*Bato brings in raki.*

*Zoti Begir (making a toast)*  
gëzu'ar  
të mi'ra  
gladdened, glad (pari-  
ciple)  
good ones (feminine  
plural)

Gëzuar e me të mira.  
Cheers and good luck.  
("Gladdened and with good  
things.")

*Ullmari*

gjithashtu'  
Gjithashtu.  
likewise  
Same to you. ("All in the  
way.")

*Zoti Begir*

vetë [you/sg] go  
 gjuhë, -a tongue, language  
 shqipe Albanian (feminine)  
 Si vete me gjuhën shqipe? How are you getting along  
 with the Albanian language?

*Ullmari*

dalëngadalë gradually  
 mëso'n learns; teaches (CF)  
 Dalëngadalë po e mësoj. I'm learning gradually.  
 ma mëso'n [he] teaches it to me  
 Po ma mëson një shqiptar. An Albanian is teaching it to  
 me.  
 lexo'n reads (CF)  
 E flas dhe e lexoj mirë, I speak it and read it well,  
 shkru'an writes (CF)  
 dot utterly unable, just  
 can't  
 por nuk e shkruaj dot. but I can't write it at all.

*Zoti Begir*

pak nga pak little by little  
 të mëso'sh you learn (second per-  
 son subjunctive)  
 si how, like, as

Pak nga pak, do ta mëso'sh  
 si ne.

po të du'ash  
 po të du'ash ti  
 shqipe, -ja  
 Po të duash ti, e mëson  
 shqipen shumë shpejt.

në mo's  
 qof'sha  
 dembe'l  
 Në mos qof'sha dembel.

pi  
 pi'je  
 që  
 mbush  
 pra'pë

Little by little you'll know  
 ("learn") it like us.  
 if you like, if you want  
 if you really want  
 Albanian language  
 If you really want to, you can  
 learn Albanian very fast.

*Ullmari*

if not  
 may I be  
 lazy  
 If I'm not lazy. ("If I may not  
 be lazy")

*Batua*

drink! (singular com-  
 mand)  
 drink it!  
 so that  
 fills (CF)  
 again



Ullmar pije, që ta  
mbushim prapë.

Ullmar, drink up so we can  
fill your glass again!  
('Ullmar, drink it so that we  
fill it again!')

*Ullmari*

mjafto'n  
ju  
falemnderit  
Mjafton, ju falemnderit.

suffices (CF)  
to you/pl  
thanks  
That's enough, thank you.

*Coffee is brought in.*

*Zoti Begir*

Si e doni kafenë?  
pa

How do you like your coffee?  
without (followed by  
accusative)

sheqer, -i  
i ëmbël  
Pa sheqer, apo të ëmbël?

sugar  
sweet  
Sweet or without sugar?  
('Without sugar, or sweet?')

*Ullmari*

s'ka gjë

it doesn't matter  
('there isn't any-  
thing')

një

one, same

soj, -i, -e  
njësoj  
S'ka gjë. Për mua njësoj  
është.

kind, sort  
alike ('same kind')  
It doesn't matter. I don't care  
('For me it is alike.')

*Ullmar gets ready to leave.*

*Zoti Begir*

du'kuni  
Dukuni përsëri.

appear (plural com-  
mand)  
Come again!

*Ullmari*

du'kem  
Do të dukem, falemnderit.

[I] appear  
I'll be over ('I shall  
appear'), thanks.

*Bato walks outside with Bill.*

*Batua*

sa  
Sa natë e freskët dhe e  
bukur!

how! ('how much')  
What a lovely night! ('How  
much cool, beautiful night!')

*Ullmari*

Vërtet!

It sure is! ('True!')

kënë, -a	moon
c'ënë	what a moon! ("what moon!")
i plotë	full, complete
Çënë e plotë.	Look at that full moon!
	("What a full moon!")
mall, -i	nostalgia
kam mall për	[I] miss ("I have nostalgia for")
time	my (feminine accusative)
Kam mall për çupën time.	I miss my girl.
	<i>Batua</i>
ëndërr, -a, -a	dream
Këse e shikon në ëndërr.	Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams. ("Perhaps you see her in dream.")
	<i>Ullmari</i>
ë	sleeps (CF)
më shpejt	sooner, faster, earlier
së më...a/q më	the more...the ("as much more...as more")

Po vete pra të fle, sa më  
shpejt aq më mirë.  
Natën e mirë dhe me  
ëndra të bukura.

I'm going to sleep, then, the  
sooner the better.  
Good night and (with) sweet  
dreams.

### Pronunciation Help 11.

This will be the last unit with a special section for pronunciation. In previous units we have discussed the major problems you will encounter in pronouncing Albanian words. We have not discussed pronunciation matters which should cause no difficulty. For example, the sounds *m*, *n*, and *f* have not been discussed because they are essentially identical in English and Albanian. Before leaving you on your own with Albanian sounds, we should make a few general observations.

#### 11.A. Voiceless Stop

Albanian voiceless stops (*p*, *t*, *k*)—sounds made by stopping the air flow from the mouth completely—are slightly different from their English counterparts in two ways. At the beginning of a stressed syllable, the puff of

air that you can hear and feel after one of these stops is less explosive in Albanian (e.g., in *pi*) than it is in English (e.g., in *'pea'*). At the end of a syllable, the stop may or may not be released with a little explosion in English (e.g., in *'debt'*), but it always is in Albanian (e.g., in *det*). As a result, Albanian voiceless stops sound to an English ear as if they are being made more precisely, with greater "articulation".

### 11.B. Intonation

Because there is so much variability in the way a particular Albanian sentence can be pronounced in terms of its melody and rhythm—what linguists call "intonation"—we have not attempted in our spelling of sentences to indicate what happens when words are put together in a sentence. A few general comments may be in order, however, because Albanian intonation is not always identical to English intonation.

The most striking similarities between Albanian and English intonation are:

- a). When the pitch of the voice rises toward the end of a phrase, it is an indication that the message is incomplete: either the speaker intends to continue with another phrase or the speaker is asking a question and expects the listener to provide an answer.
- b). Otherwise, the pitch most commonly falls to a very low point at the end of a phrase, particularly at the end of a sentence.
- c). Many very frequent "grammatical" words—for example, prepositions, articles, and conjunctions—are pronounced less strongly in a phrase than the other words around them.
- d). When a phrase has several stressed words, the pitch of the voice normally changes most on the stressed vowel of the last of those words; when an earlier word in the phrase is stressed for some reason, the pitch on the remaining words of the phrase stays constant until the end of the phrase.

The most striking differences between Albanian and English intonation are:

- a). A common pitch melody in Albanian is for the pitch to fall on the last stressed vowel of a phrase to a mid-point between high and low pitch, and

then to stay there until the end of the phrase or sentence. Like the rising-pitched melody discussed above, this intonation signals that the message is incomplete. English uses this characteristic melody for mild encouraging remarks such as an unenthusiastic "That a boy!".

b). Albanian uses relatively few of the special intonations that English uses to express the speaker's attitude toward elements in his message. Instead, Albanian may shift words around—for example, the most important word may be shifted to the front of the phrase, rather than giving it a special pitch deviation as English does—or may add "attitudinal" words to the sentence: e.g., *va'llë* indicates doubt in the speaker's mind that in English could be conveyed by means of special intonation.

As general advice to the learner, use only those sentence melodies you have heard an Albanian use. Imitate the "song" of a sentence as well as the words. Do not try to be innovative with intonations, because your inventiveness will not be understood. When you have learned

to say many Albanian sentences just the way Albanians say them, you will find that your new ways of speaking will automatically generalize to the new sentences you create, without your making any conscious effort to be innovative.

### Analysis 11.

#### 11.A. Object Clitics.

	<i>më</i>	
a më kuptoni?		do you understand me?
a më përcjell?		will you go with me?
		("do you accompany me?")
mund të më zgjoni?		can you wake me up?
dua më quajnë Arben		my name is Arben
		("they call me Arben")
	<i>të</i>	
po të kërkonim		we were looking for you
mund të të ndihmoj?		can I help you?
s'të kam parë		I haven't seen you
	<i>na</i>	

ku tē na shpjerē	where to take us
tē na takoni	to see us
Petriti po na pret	Petrit is waiting for us
<i>ju</i>	
ju kuptoj	I understand you/pl
mirē se ju gjetēm	glad to be here
	(“well that we found you/pl.”)
mund t’ju ndihmoj?	can I help you?
po ju pres	I’ve been waiting for you
	(“I am awaiting you”)
si ju quajnē?	what is your name?
	(“how do they call you/pl?”)

An object clitic next to the verb stem indicates the person and number of an object of the verb. In the examples above, a 1st or 2nd person direct object of a transitive verb is indicated by the object clitic specified: *mē*, *tē*, *na*, or *ju*.

In the next set of examples, a 1st or 2nd person indirect object is indicated by the object clitic specified:

	<i>mē</i>	
<b>mē duket</b>		it seems to me
<b>mē pëlqen</b>		I like it ('it pleases me')

s'mē hahet	I don't feel like eating
mē vjen keq	I'm sorry
	(*'to me it comes badly')
*tē ma qepni	to sew up my pocket
xhepin	(*'to sew it for me the past')
	<b>tē</b>
a tē pëlqen?	do you like it?
	(does it please you/sg?)
tē jap unë	I give toyou/sg
po ty, tē hahet?	and you, do you/sg feel like eating?
po ty, si tē duket jeta këtu?	and how does life here seem to you/sg?
tē lutem	please ('I implore you/sg')
dua tē prezantoj me këta dy	I want you/sg to meet these two
	<b>na</b>
na fal	excuse us! (sg. command)
na falni!	excuse us! (pl. command)
na vjen keq	we're sorry
	(*'it comes badly to us')
mirë se na erdhe	welcome!

	ju	("well that you came to us!")
ju letem?	please	
ju letemderit	("I implore you/pl")	
ju t'ju them diçka	thank you/pl	
	I want to tell you/pl	
	something	
ju tregoç unë	I'll show it to you/pl	
	myself	

A similar function is performed in English by the pronouns *me*, *you*, and *us*. To indicate the functions of Albanian indirect objects, a preposition like *to* or *for* precedes the object pronoun in English, or a different construction with a possessive adjective *my*, *your*, *a few* may be used. Here is a summary of the forms.

#### Object Clitics

Singular			
me	me	na	us
tu	you/sg	ju	you/pl

Like the clitics for the 1st and 2nd person, 3rd person object clitics have one form when they indicate a direct

object and a different form when they indicate an indirect object.

Direct Object		
Singular	e	him, her, it
Plural	i	them

You have encountered three of these forms in the dialogues in earlier dialogues.

\*Nuk e njoh  
fort mirë qytetin.

<sup>e</sup>  
I don't know  
the city very well.

\*Duam t'i biem përqark Beratit. We want to take a tour of Berat.

<sup>i</sup> (singular indirect object)

Për kur i doni?  
do t'i gjeni gati  
Bjeri këtu!  
Sëllmi dy vezë të skuqura!

<sup>i</sup> (plural direct object)  
By when do you want them?  
you'll find them ready  
Bring them here!  
Bring me (them) two fried eggs!

Notice that the object clitic may be present even if a noun or pronoun object of the verb is present, as in the

expressions marked with an asterisk (\*) in the examples above.

A 3rd person direct object clitic is not present if attention is being particularly focussed on the direct object; for example, if the direct object is being contrasted or otherwise emphasized:

**Po gatujnë mishin dhe jo peshkun.** 'They are making the meat, not the fish.'

**Nuk e njoh dyqanxhiun. Por njoh babain e tij.** 'I don't know the shopkeeper. But I do know his father.' In this last example, notice that the object clitic *e* is present with the first verb before the contrast of direct objects is made, but absent with the second verb whose direct object is now directly in focus.

When the direct object has an indefinite referent, such as *someone, something, nothing, nobody, whom*, no object clitic appears.

#### 11.A.a. Subjunctive Clitic + the Direct Object Clitic *e*

When the subjunctive clitic is followed by the 3rd sg direct object clitic *e*, the combination gives *ta*, as in the following examples.

<b>doni ta rruani?</b>	do you want to shave it?
<b>ne duam ta gjezdisim</b>	we want to have a look at it
<b>do ta mësoh si ne</b>	you'll know ('learn') it like us
<b>që ta mbushim prapë</b>	so that we fill it again

#### 11.B. Use of Object Clitics

An indirect object clitic has a referent that is concerned in the action of the verb without being either its subject or its direct object. Sometimes it corresponds to an indirect object in English: *He told her a story*, in which *story* is the direct object and *her* is the indirect object.

Compare these Albanian sentences:

**Më jepni çelësin!** Give me the key!

Here *çelësin* 'the key' is the direct object and *më* 'me' is the indirect object.

**Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.** He told me he wants to become a doctor.

Here the direct object is the whole phrase *se do të bëhet doktor*, and *më* 'me' is again the indirect object.

**Jua tregoj unë.** I'll show it to you.

For the direct object and the indirect object are both contained in the complex object clitic **jua** 'it to you'. Complex object clitics will be discussed in Unit 22.)

Speakers of English find it natural that an indirect object is used with verbs like **bi'e** 'bring', **dërgo'n** 'send', **jep** 'give', **shkru'an** 'write', **tho'të** 'say, tell':

<i>In English</i>	<i>In Albanian</i>
-------------------	--------------------

bring (to) him	<b>i bi'e</b>
send (to) me	<b>më dërgo'n</b>
give (to) us	<b>na jep</b>
say (to) them	<b>u tho'të</b>

With other verbs, however, speakers of English expect a direct object rather than the indirect object used in Albanian:

<i>In English</i>	<i>In Albanian</i>
It is	<b>i bë</b>
(literally: "fall to it")	
He likes it, it pleases him	<b>i pëlq'e'n</b>
("pleases to him")	

Intransitive verbs, including all reflexive verbs, never have direct objects, but in Albanian their 3rd person forms often have indirect objects that reflect the experiencer of the verb action:

<b>Më vjen keq.</b>	I'm sorry ("to me it comes badly").
<b>S'më habet.</b>	I don't feel like eating.
<b>Si të duket jeta këtu?</b>	How does life here seem to you?
<b>Nuk dua të na mbyllet.</b>	I don't want it to close on us.

A striking use of indirect object clitics in Albanian is to indicate the person and number of the possessor of the object of the verb:

**Mund të ma qepni pak xhepin?** Can you sew up my pocket a little? ("Can you sew the pocket to me a little?")

In this sentence **më** 'to me' (in its shortened form **m** within the complex object clitic **ma**) indicates that *I* am the one whose pocket is to be sewn.



## 11.C. Position of Indirect Object Clitics.

<b>i bini ziles!</b>	ring the bell!
<b>(or bjeri) ziles!</b>	('fall to it the bell!')
<b>hidhi dhe pak bizele!</b>	put in some peas, too!
<b>or i hidh dhe pak bizele!</b>	('throw to it also a few peas')
<b>sillmë ujë!</b>	
<b>or më sill ujë!</b>	bring (to) me water!
<b>sillnani mish!</b>	
<b>or na sillni mish!</b>	bring (to) us meat!
<b>jepi duhan!</b>	
<b>or i jep duhan!</b>	give (to) him tobacco!

In command forms, an indirect object clitic may immediately precede or immediately follow the stem. The construction of stem + indirect object clitic, written without a space intervening, has an informal tone. The 3rd person indirect object clitics (singular *i* and plural *u*), may precede or immediately follow the stem, like the 1st and 2nd person object clitics, but unlike the 3rd person direct object clitics (singular *e* and plural *i*), which always follow the stem in command forms.

Notice that the 2nd pl suffix *-ni* comes after any object clitic in a command form, as in *sillnani*.

11.D. *dot*.

The word *dot* 'just cannot' is used after verbs preceded by the negative *s'* or *nuk* 'not', and conveys the subject's utter inability to perform the action of the verb.

**Nuk e shkruaj dot.** I can't write it at all.  
**Kur bëh nxehtë, s'bë dot.** When it's hot, I just can't ice

## 11.E. Albania, Albanian, and Albanians

The name of the country is *Shqipëri*, *-a* 'Albania'. A male Albanian is a *shqiptar*, *-i*, *-ë*. A female Albanian is called a *shqiptare*, *-ja* or (in southeastern Albania) a *shqiptarke*, *-a*. The Albanian language itself is *gjuha shqipe* or simply *shqip*, *-ja*. But *shqip* 'in Albanian' is more generally used with verbs having to do with language: *Di shqip?* 'Do you know Albanian?' *Lexoj mirë shqip* 'I read Albanian well'. Other things may be Albanian too, in which case *shqiptar* or *shqiptare* is used, depending on whether the noun is masculine or feminine: *nder shqiptar* 'Albanian honor', *gjellë shqiptare* 'Albanian food'.

## 11Ea. Uses of Definite and Indefinite Noun Forms

You will notice many instances in the dialogues where the use of Albanian definite and indefinite noun forms does not correspond to the use of the articles *the* and *a* in English.

In English sentences like *Where did you put the car?*, *Let's go back to the hotel*, and *I want you to meet the wife* the is used with the implication of a possessive adjective; in the examples given, we often understand *the car* is meant in the first sentence, *our hotel* in the second, and *my wife* in the third.

As mentioned earlier, a definite case form of a noun is very often used in Albanian to express a personal relationship, such as possession, where English uses a possessive adjective. — e.g.,

*Ku e ke djalë?* 'Where is your son? (literally "Where do you have the boy?")' — the definite case form *djalë* here implies that the noun is possessed by or pertains to someone whose identity is clear in the context. Note the following examples:

<i>Më pret gruaja.</i>	My ("the") wife is expecting me.
<i>Si e doni kafënë?</i>	How do you like your

*Po mjekrën,*  
*doni ta rruani?*

*Dua të ndërroj*  
*këmishën.*

*Do të shkoj*  
*të shoh xhaxhain.*

*Këtu banoj me hallën.*

*Dua të ndreq*  
*pantallonat.*

*Si venë punët?*

("the") coffee?

And your ("the") beard,  
do you want it shaved?

I want to change  
my ("the") shirt.

I'm going to go  
see my ("the") uncle.

Here I live with my ("the") aunt.

I want to fix  
my ("the") pants.

How are your ("the") affairs going?

When a single countable noun is used as a classifier, Albanian uses a simple indefinite form, while the corresponding English sentence requires an indefinite article.

*Është djalë i mirë.*

*I dyti është oficer.*

*I pari është aviator.*

*Para luftës ishte hamall.*

*Më tha se do të bëhet*  
*doktor.*

He's a nice boy.

The second is an officer.

The oldest is an aviator.

Before the war he was a janitor.

He told me he wants to be  
a doctor.

## 11.F. Cases with Prepositions.

When the form of a noun is limited by a preceding preposition, we say that the noun is the "object" of the preposition. A. After a preposition that takes a nominative object, an object noun will have a nominative definite form, unless it is specifically made indefinite by an indefinite quantifier (for singular nouns, these are words like *një* 'a', *ndonjë* 'some, any'; for plural nouns, *ca* 'some', *disa* 'several', *shumë* 'many'). For example, here are some sentences with the nominative prepositions *nga* 'from, towards' and *tek* (or *te*) 'at or to the place of'; the preposition and its object are italicized:

<b>Hapet nga ora gjashtë.</b>	It opens around six.
	("from the hour six")
<b>Unë vij nga Amerika.</b>	I come from America.
<b>Ishim tek berberi.</b>	We were at the barber's.
<b>Ose më mirë te ura.</b>	Or better at the bridge.
But:	
<b>Nga vjen?</b>	Where do you come from?
<b>Nga një vend i bukur.</b>	From a beautiful place.
<b>Sonte do të vete</b>	Tonight I'm going to

*tek një mik.*

a friend's.

B. After most prepositions that take a marginal object, an object noun will usually have a marginal definite form, unless it is specifically made indefinite by an indefinite quantifier. For example, the following sentences contain nouns following *pranë* 'near', *afër* 'close to', *drejt* 'straight to', *larg* 'far from', *para* 'before', *mbrapa* 'behind', *brënda* 'inside', *jashtë* 'outside', which are a few of the prepositions used with the marginal case:

<b>Banon pranë lumit.</b>	He lives near the river.
<b>Nëna është afër derës.</b>	Mother is close to the door.
<b>Shko drejt xhamisë!</b>	Go straight to the mosque!
<b>Shtëpia ime është</b>	My house is
<b>larg qytetit.</b>	far from the city!
<b>Petriti na pret</b>	Petrit is waiting for us
<b>para universitetit.</b>	in front of the university.
<b>Cila është ajo vajzë</b>	Who is that girl
<b>mbrapa kalit?</b>	behind the horse?
<b>Ka një restorant</b>	Is there a restaurant
<b>brënda hotelit?</b>	inside the hotel?
<b>Do të të pres</b>	I'll wait for you

*jashtë kishës.* outside the church.

31:

*pranë një qyteti të madh* near a big city

*Ata duan të rrinë afër një xhamie.* They want to stay close to a mosque.

(After a preposition that takes an accusative object, an object noun will be definite or indefinite accusative, depending on two factors: 1) the function of the whole prepositional phrase, and 2) whether the noun is specified or unspecified, usually by a following adjective or an implied possessive adjective (as discussed in the preceding section of this Analysis).

1) In a prepositional phrase that depicts a circumstance of place, time, or manner, an unspecified object noun will have an accusative indefinite form. Following are examples of nouns in the accusative case after some of the prepositions which require the accusative: *në* 'in, to, at,' *me* 'with, by (means of)', *pa* 'without', *për* 'for, in respect to, by':

*Mbase e shikon në ëndërr.* Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams.

*Kemi një muaj në Shqipëri.* We've been in Albania a month.

*Zakonisht ai rri në Universitet.* Usually he stays at the University.

*Po shkonte në park.* He was walking in the park.

*Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz.* Bring me roast chicken with rice.

*Dhe pak djathë me ullinj.* And a little cheese with olives.

*Fryn erë e madhe, e pa diell.* It's windy and dark ('without sun')

2) But if the noun is qualified, particularly by a following modifier or an implied possessive adjective (as discussed in the preceding section), the noun will have an accusative definite form.

*Hyni në dhomen e pritjes!* Come into the living-room!

**Kam mall për cupën time. I miss my girl.**

**Tani punon me babanë. Now he's working with (his) father.**

D. Compound prepositions such as **brënda në** 'within', **përjashta (për jashtë)** 'outside of', **përpara (për para)** 'before', require the case that the last element of the preposition alone requires; the first examples thus requires the accusative case, while the second two require the marginal:

**Ka restorant brënda në hotel? Is there a restaurant within the hotel?**

**Përposh në qashe është një. Downstairs at the corner is one.**

**Ju pres përjashta portës. He's waiting for us in front of the bank.**

#### 11.G. Present Tense of *do* 'want'

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	<i>du'a</i>	<i>du'am</i>

2nd Person	<i>do</i>	<i>do'ni</i>
3rd Person	<i>do</i>	<i>du'an</i>

#### Subjunctive

	Singular
2nd Person	<i>të du'ash</i>
3rd Person	<i>të dojë</i>

#### Supplementary Vocabulary 11.

<b>Hyni në dhomën e PRITJES.</b>	Come into the LIVING ROOM.
<b>fjetjes</b>	bedroom
<b>ba'njës</b>	bathroom

<b>Sa natë e FRESKËT!</b>	What a COOL night!
<b>ngrohtë</b>	warm
<b>ftohtë</b>	cold
<b>keqe</b>	miserable
<b>nxehhtë</b>	hot
<b>vrënjtur</b>	cloudy

<b>...zemërohem me TY.</b>	...I'll be mad at YOU/SG
<b>ju</b>	you/pl

	të	her or him
	ta	them (masc.)
	to	them (fem.)
Je mysafir tek	UNË.	You're invited to MY place.
	ne	our
	ai	his
	ajo	her
	ata	their
		(masc.)
	ato	their
		(fem.)
A po MËRZITESH?	Are you getting	BORED?
lodhesh		tired
zemëro'hesh		angry
mërdhi'n		chilly
nxehesh		warm
përmirëso'hesh		better

## Listening In 11.

## 1. Hekuran finds Skënder alone.

Hekurani: Një shtëpi je? Mirë se të gjeta!

Skënderi: Mirë se erdhe! Ty po të pres.

Hekurani: Jam pak vonë.

Skënderi: Ishe mysafir në ndonjë vend?

Hekurani: Jo. Isha në pazar. Po ti, ç'po bën tani?

Skënderi: Po shkruaj.

Hekurani: S'mërzitesh vetëm këtu i mbyllur në dhomë?

Skënderi: Ngandonjëherë mërzitem.

Hekurani: Dua të dalim të gjezdisim pak nga parku.

Skënderi: Mirë, po më parë, blejmë një paketë me cigare.

## 2. Arben has some clothes at the tailor's.

Arbeni: Si thua? A i ka mbaruar pantallonat

rrobaqepësi?

Agimi: Po. Ashtu më tha rrobaqepësi. E pashë tek berberi në mëngjes.

Arbeni: Eja të shkojmë atëherë.

Agimi: Dëgjo! Dua të them, që t'a dish, se sonte je mysafiri ynë.

Arbeni: Nuk dua të bezdiseni.

Agimi: Më vjen keq, por duhet të vish medoemos.

Ndryshe babai do të zemërohet me ty.

Arbeni: Kur një shqiptar ngul këmbë, unë e di ç'do të thotë.

Agimi: Atëherë?

Arbeni: Do të vij medoemos.

Agimi: Dhe tani dalim pak, se është kohë e bukur.

Arbeni: Po. Shkojmë dhe shëtisim nga lumi.

3. Do you speak Albanian?

Batua: More Ullmar, sa kohë ke që flet shqip?

Ullmari: Kam pothuaj një vit. Pse, e flas mirë?

Batua: Shumë mirë. Ku po e mëson tani?

Ullmari: Në shkollë, me një mësuese.

Batua: Shqiptare është?

Ullmari: Po, dhe e flet shumë bukur gjuhën shqipe.

Batua: Ti, do që ta mësosh mirë këtë gjuhë?

Ullmari: Po. Dua edhe ta shkruaj dhe ta lexoj shqipen, sa më shpejt aq më mirë.

Batua: Pse, nuk di të shkruash shqip?

Ullmari: Jo dhe aq mirë, por po e mësoj tashti pak nga pak.

Batua: Dalëngadalë do ta mësosh si ne shqiptarët.

Ullmari: Shpresoj se po.

## Unit 12

## Second Review

*Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.*

## Comprehension Test 12.

*Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.*

## Conversation 1

Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi Enver.

Enveri: Urdhëroni Hysni! Uluni!

Hysniu: Duhet të pres shumë?

Enveri: Jo, sa të mbaroj këtë djalë këtu.

Hysniu: Sa kohë ke që e ke hapur dyqanin?

Enveri: Ky është i pari që po qeth.

Hysniu: Isha edhe më parë këtu. Po ti e kishe dyqanin e mbyllur.

Enveri: E hap gjithnjë në orën nëntë në mëngjes.

Hysniu: Me shëndet.

Enveri: Tashu, urdhëroni ju.

Hysniu: Qethmë pak dhe a mund të më ruash mjekrën!

Enveri: Sa ditë keni që s'jeni qethur?

Hysniu: S'mbaj mend. Pothuaj tri javë.

## Questions:

Ku po shkon Hysniu?

Çfarë bën Enveri?

Cilin po qeth Enveri?

Çfarë do të bëjë Hysniu tek Enveri?

Sa kohë ka që Hysniu s'është qethur?

## Conversation 2

Aliu: More Mehmet, hamë këtu në këtë gjellëtorë.

Mehmeti: Unë nuk e di si gatuajnë.

Aliu: Le ta provojmë një herë.

Mehmeti: Mirë, hyjmë! Po besoj se është e shtrënjtë.

Aliu: Ku do të ulemi?

Mehmeti: Them se është më mirë atje në qoshe.



Tomori: Mirëmbërëma zotërinj. Çfarë dëshironi të hani?

Aliu: Më parë, sillna të pimë nga një raki, dhe pak meze.

Mehmeti: Dhe më vonë na bjer gjellë.

Tomori: Po. Çfarë lloj gjelle doni?

Aliu: Keni oriz dhe kos sot?

Tomori: Po si jo. Sot kemi dhe mish të pjekur.

Mehmeti: Çfarë lloj mishi? Qengj në furrë?

Tomori: Po. Provojeni. Është shumë i shijshëm.

Mehmeti: Mirë. Sillmë mish të pjekur, me patate të skuqura.

Aliu: Dhe unë dua vetëm kos me ullinj.

*Questions:*

Ku shkojnë ata?

Kush thotë se kushton shtrenjtë?

Çfarë mishi ka Tomori?

Ç'porosit Aliu?

Cili ha mish të pjekur?

### Conversation 3

Osmani: Nga po vete?

Enveri: Do të shëtis pak. Do të vish edhe ti?

Osmani: Me gjithë qejf. Jam i lirë tash.

Enveri: A po mërzhitesh nga pak?

Osmani: Ngandonjëherë. Kur s'punoj.

Enveri: Sot shkojmë dhe gjezdisim parkun.

Osmani: Parkun e pashë të dielën me Petritin. Më naë ecim nga qyteti.

Enveri: Pse, s'e ke parë qytetin tonë?

Osmani: Jo. S'e njoh aq mirë Korçën.

Enveri: Atëherë më mirë marrim një taksì.

Osmani: Kështu nuk lodhemi, dhe e gjezdisim më mirë.

*Questions:*

Çfarë do të bëjë Enveri?

Osmani a është i zenë?

Kur mërzhitet Osmani?

Nga venë?

Si duan të shkojnë?

Pse?

### Conversation 4

Kozmaj: Keni ndonjë dhomë?

Hotelxhiu: Po si jo. Je vetëm?

Kozmaj: Jo, jam me një shok.

Hotelxhiu: E doni nga ana e pazarit, apo mbrapa?

Mbrapa mund të shikoni tërë bukurinë e qytetit.

Urdhëroni me mua ta shikoni.

Kozmaj: Është afër banjoja?

Hotelxhiu: Atje në qoshe nga ana e djathtë.

Kozmaj: Ka zile në dhomë?

Hotelxhiu: Po. I bini kurdoherë që keni nevojë!

Kozmaj: S'kemi sahat me vete. A mund të na zgjoni

në orën shtatë në mëngjes?

Hotelxhiu: Këtu është një sahat me zile.

Kozmaj: Mirë. Po çelësi, ku është?

Hotelxhiu: Mbrapa derës.

Kozmaj: Natën e mirë.

Hotelxhiu: Gjithashtu, dhe me ëndrra të ëmbla.

*Questions:*

Çfarë do Kozmaj?

Me cilin është ai?

Ku është banjoja?

Çfarë lloj sahati është?

Ku është çelësi?

Çfarë thotë hotelxhiu më në fund?

*Conversation 5*

Petriti: Mirë se erdhe në shtëpinë tonë.

Hysniu: Mirë se ju gjeta. Ku është babai?

Petriti: Po pret në dhomën e prijes. Urdhëroni, hyni!

Hysniu: Tungjatjeta Zoti Beqir.

Beqiri: Mirëmbërëma. Kam disa javë që s'të kam parë.

Hysniu: Isha tek motra ime në Tiranë.

Beqiri: Ç'kemi nga Tirana?

Hysniu: Hiç asgjë. Bie gjithnjë shi atje.

Petriti: Nëna tha se do të rrisht për drekë tek ne sot.

Hysniu: Ju lutem, mos u bezdisni.

Petriti: Jo jo, dubet të rrini medoemos.

Beqiri: Ndryshe gruaja ime zemërohet.

Petriti: Sepse ajo ka bërë byrek me djathë sot.

Hysniu: Atëherë do të rri. Sepse më hahet shumë

byreku.

*Questions:*

Ku është Hysniu?

Cilin takon në dhomë?

Ku ishte Hysniu?

Ç'kohë bën në Tiranë?

Çfarë gjellë ka për drekë?

Pse rri Agimi?

*Conversation 6*

Agimi: Prit një minutë, të lutem!

Osmani: Pse, ku do të shkosh?

Agimi: Dua të vete pak në postë.

Osmani: Atëherë unë do të pres në kafene.

Agimi: Jo, më mirë mbrapa kinemasë ngjitur me farmacinë.

Osmani: Pse, ke punë atje?

Agimi: Po. Dua të takoj një shok që punon në farmaci.

Osmani: Si e quajnë?

Agimi: Nuk besoj se e njeh. Sapo ka ardhur në qytet.

Osmani: Mirë pra, takohemi në farmaci.

*Questions:*

Ku ka punë Agimi?

Pse nuk takohen në kafene?

Ku do të takohen?

Kush shkon të takojë dikë në farmaci?

**Getting The Details 12.**

*12.A. Present Tense Forms*

*Put the present tense form called for instead of the CF given between parentheses.*

1. Nuk e (njeh 1st sg) fort mirë berberin.

Example: Nuk e njoh fort mirë berberin.

2. Kur do të (ha 2nd pl) bukë sonte?

3. Ai (rruan 3rd sg) mjekrën çdo mëngjes.

4. (Merr 1st pl) nga një verë.

5. Kur (ngul 3rd pl) këmbë, duhet që të vish medoemos.

6. A na (përcjell 2nd pl) tek rrobaqepësi?

7. Ku po (vete 2nd sg) me pallton?

8. Duhet të (zbret 1st pl) poshtë, që të blejmë bukë.

9. Zakonisht ajo (rri 3rd sg) në shtëpi.

10. Si mund të (mëson 1st sg) shqip pa mësues?

11. A mund të më (tregon 2nd sg) rrugën nga posta?

12. Po ju, (ndreq 2nd pl) edhe rroba?

13. Pse po (pushon 3rd pl)?

14. Më mirë të vemi të (fle 1st pl) tashti.

15. Ai (thotë 3rd sg) se ka uri.

16. Ka shumë kohë që na (pret 2nd pl)?

17. S'di kur do të (ikën 1st sg).

*12.B. Reflexive Forms*

*In the following sentences, change the form of the verb given between parentheses in its reflexive citation form*

*known parentheses, to the present tense reflexive form indicated after the verb.*

1. Me cilin po (fjaloset 2nd sg)?

Example: Me cilin po fjalosesh?

2. Pse (nxirtohet 2nd pl) kaq?

3. Besoj se shumë kafene (mbyllet 3rd pl) shpejt.

4. Kur mund të (takohet 1st pl)?

5. Nuk dua të (bezdiset 1st sg) kot.

6. Këtu gjellë (piqet 3rd pl) në zjarr.

7. A (ruhet 2nd sg) çdo ditë?

8. Universiteti (hapet 3rd sg) nga ora nëntë.

9. Po të ikni, (zemërohet 1st sg) me ju.

10. Ndofta do të (ngopet 2nd pl) në darkë.

11. Fëmijët e mi nuk duan të (lahet 3rd pl).

12. Presim sa të (çlodhet 1st pl).

13. Ti (qahet 2nd sg) gjithnjë.

14. Duam të (ulet 1st pl) pak, se jemi të lodhur.

15. Më duket se ju po (lodhet 2nd pl).

16. (Mërzitet 1st sg) shumë këtu në fshat.

17. Edhe unë dua të (qethet 1st sg).

18. Si ju (duket 3rd sg) qyteti ynë?

## 12.C. Case Forms after Prepositions

*Use the appropriate case form of the noun cited between parentheses, as required by the preposition that precedes it.*

1. Pse po rri mbrapa (xhami)?

Example: Pse po rri mbrapa xhamisë?

2. Përposh në (rrugë) mund të gjeni një taksì.

3. Në mëngjes, dielli vjen nga (anë) e lindjes.

4. Sillmë një oriz me (kos)!

5. Pyetni për ndonjë (gjellëtore)!

6. Ka një hotel pranë (farmaci).

7. Do të banoj tek një (xhaxha).

8. Përjashta (qytet), jeta është më e mirë.

9. Po të vemi tek (cigareshitës), do të lodhemi.

10. Farmacia është ngjitur me (universitet).

11. Shtëpia ime është afër (kishë).

12. Gjezdisim pak nga (park).

13. Përpara (furrë) ndien crën e bukës.

14. Ti erdhe pa (pallto)?

15. Kam mall për (nënë).

16. Aty brënda (hotel) është dyqani.

## 12.D. Singular Command Forms

The following commands are addressed to several people, or to one person in order to show some deference. Make the necessary changes to say them to a close friend.

1. Shkoni tek cigareshitësi!

Example: Shko tek cigareshitësi!

2. Ju lutem, uluni një minutë!

3. Kthehuni pastaj nga e majta!

4. Merrni sa të doni!

5. Flisni më ngadalë!

6. Hapeni derën kur të ikni!

7. Ndreqni pak rrobat!

8. Hajdeni të thërresim Hasanin!

9. Urdhëroni, hyni brënda!

10. Dukuni kur të doni!

11. Na jepni një dhomë me disa dritare!

12. Shikoni atje afër kinemasë!

13. Më paguani tashti, ju lutem!

14. Mos kenë merak!

15. Kërkoni ndonjë berber në këtë rrugë!

## 12.E. Nominative Plural Definite

Replace the italicized nominative singular definite noun by its nominative plural definite correspondent and change the italicized verb form to the appropriate present tense plural form.

1. *Xhaxhai* nuk *ha* mish!

Example: *Xhaxhalarët* nuk *hanë* mish!

2. *Vëllai* *banon* në Vlorë.

3. *Dritarja* nga e djathta *shikon* lumin.

4. *Kafeneja* *hapet* nga ora tetë.

5. *Mësuesi* *ka* pak para.

6. *Mali* *është* larg qytetit.

7. *Je* *mysafir* tek ne nesër.

8. *Si* *vete* puna?

9. *Shqiptari* *gatuan* gjellë të mira.

10. *Doktori* *rri* zakonisht në spital.

## Unit 13

## Holiday in Tirana

*Early in December Lumo meets his friend Ahmet at their usual coffee house in Elbasan.*

	<i>Ahmeti</i>
Ahmet', -i	Ahmet
Lumo, Lumua	Lumo (man's name)
Ej Lumo!	Hey Lumo!
si shko'n	how are you? ('how are you going?')
me shëndet	with regard to health ('with health')
Si shkon me shëndet?	How are you?
	<i>Lumua</i>
Mirë.	Fine.
veni	[you/pl] go
si vete	how are you?
Po ju Ahmet, si veni?	And how are you Ahmet?
	<i>Ahmeti</i>
vjen (vij)	comes (CF)
ardhur	come (participle)

erdhi  
djalë, -i, djem  
prej

Tiranë, -a  
Kur erdhi djali prej  
Tiranë?

javën  
shkuar

i shkuar  
Javën e shkuar.  
rr  
ndehji  
pushim, -i, -e  
dimro'r

[he] came (past def.)  
boy, son  
from (followed by marginal)

Tirana  
When did your son get back from Tirana? ('When came the son from Tirana?')

*Lumua*  
in the week (accusative)  
gone, passed (participle)  
past  
Last week ('the past week').  
stays, remains (CF)  
[he] stayed (past def.)  
vacation, workbreak  
of winter, wintry

Ndenji atje nja dhjetë ditë  
për pushimet dimrore.

He stayed there about ten  
days on winter vacation ("for  
the winter vacations").

*Ahmeti*

bën  
bënte

does, makes (CF)  
[he] did, was doing  
(imperfect)

C'bënte atje?

What was he doing there?

*Lumua*

është (jam)  
qenë  
qe  
festë, -a, -a  
kombëtar  
kombëtare

is (CF)  
been, being (participle)  
[he] was (past def.)  
celebration, holiday  
national (masculine)  
national (feminine)

Qe për festën kombëtare.

He was (there) for the  
national holiday.

*Ahmeti*

bëhet, bëre

gets done/made;  
becomes (CF)

u bë

[it] was done, [it] hap-  
pened (past def.)

Si u bë festa në Tiranë?

How was the holiday cele-  
brated in Tirana?

*Lumua*

trego'n  
tregu'ar  
trego'i  
ka qe'në  
i bukur

tells; shows (CF)  
told; shown (participle)  
[he] told (past def.)  
[it] has been  
beautiful, nice

Djali më tregoi se ka qënë  
shumë e bukur.

My son told me that it was  
very nice.

*Ahmeti*

C'u bë?

What happened?

*Lumua*

del (dal), dalë (do'li)  
do'li

emerges (CF)  
[it] emerged (past  
definite)

i gjithë  
popull, -i, popuj

all, entire  
populace, people (in a  
collective sense)

mbledh  
mbledhet, mbledhur  
u mbledh

gathers in, collects (CF)  
congregates (CF)  
[it] congregated (past  
def.)

shesh, -i, -e

plaza, courtyard

Skënderbe', -u  
Doli i gjithë populli dhe u  
mbledh në sheshin  
Skënderbe.

fjalim, -i, -e  
mban, mbajtur  
mban fjalim

mbahet, mbajtur  
mbahet fjalim

mbajtën  
mbajtën fjalime

u mbajtën fjalime  
i ndryshëm

e ndryshme

Dhe u mbajtën fjalime të  
ndryshme.

mbasandaj  
bënë

Skanderbeg  
The whole populace came out  
and gathered at Skanderbeg  
square.

speech  
holds (CF)  
give a speech ("hold  
speech")

gets held (CF)  
a speech is given  
("speech is held")

[they] held (past def.)  
[they] gave speeches  
(past def.)

speeches were given  
different, various (mas-  
culine)

different, various (fem-  
inine)

And various speeches were  
given.

*Ahmeti*

afterwards  
[they] did, made (past  
def.)

Dhe mbasandaj, ç'bënë?

këndo'n  
këndu'an  
kërce'n  
kërçy'en

va'lle, -ja, -  
Kënduan dhe kërcyen  
valle.

domëthënë  
pa'sur  
pa'skan

pa'skan bërë

qe'f, -i, -e  
bën qe'f

Domethënë paskan bërë  
qe'f.

And afterwards, what did they  
do?

*Lumua*

sings (CF)  
[they] sang (past def.)  
jumps, dances (CF)  
[they] danced (past  
def.)

folk-dance  
They sang and danced folk-  
dances.

*Ahmeti*

that is, which means  
had (participle)  
[they] actually have  
(surprise form)  
[they] actually have  
made

fun, pleasure  
has a good time  
("makes fun")

It sounds like they really had  
a good time.



thënë	<i>Lumua</i>	said, told (participle)	kënaq	gives pleasure (CF)
tha		[he] said, [he] told	kënaqet	enjoys oneself (CF)
bir, -i, bij		son	kënaqeshe	[you/sg] were enjoying yourself (imperfect)
im bir		my son	do të kënaqeshe	[you/sg] would enjoy yourself
Ashtu më tha im bir.		So my son told me.	Do të kënaqeshe.	You would have enjoyed yourself.
pëlqen, pëlqyer	<i>Ahmeti</i>	pleases, likes (CF)		<i>Ahmeti</i>
pëlqente		[it] pleased, would please (imperfect)	do (du'a)	wants, likes; needs (CF)
më pëlqente		[it] would please me	da'shur	wanted; liked (participle)
shkoja		[I] went, [I] would go (imperfect)	deshi	[she] wanted (past def.)
të shkoja		if [I] went, if [I] would go	shoqe	friend, companion, comrade (feminine)
Më pëlqente të shkoja dhe unë.		I would have liked to go, too.	ime shoqe	my girl-friend, my wife
	<i>Lumua</i>		S'deshi ime shoqe.	My wife didn't want to.
ve'te		goes (CF)	vit, -i, -e	year
va'jtur		gone (participle)	që	that, which
va'jte		[you/sg] went (past def.)	vi'tun që vje'n	next year ("in the year that comes")
Pse s'vajte?		Why didn't you go?	shpreson	hopes (CF)
			të je'm	that [I] may be (subjunctive)

Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të  
jam në Tiranë.

Next year I hope to be in  
Tirana.

*Lumua*

ja  
juaj  
familje, -a, -  
la, graja juaj me gjithë  
fëmijet.

look there! look here!  
your (plural)  
child  
Hey, there is your wife with  
all the children.

*Almeti*

tha'shë  
atyre  
u

[I] told, said (past def.)  
to them (dative)  
to them (indirect object  
clitic)

u tha'shë atyre

[I] told them ("to them  
I said to them")

që të  
takohet

so that, in order that, to  
gets met, meet each  
other (CF)

takoheshim

[we] were meeting each  
other

U thashë atyre që të  
takoheshim këtu.

I told them we would meet  
here.

*Pse?*

lë  
lënë  
taki'm, -i, -e  
lë taki'm  
Ke lënë ndonjë takim?

*Lumua*

Why?

lets, leaves (CF)  
let, left (participle)  
meeting  
makes an appointment  
Do you have an appointment?  
("have you made a meeting")

*Ahmeti*

dhënë  
dha'shë  
je'p fjalën  
  
i dha'shë gruas  
shku'am  
do të shko'nim  
kinema', -ja, -  
I dhashë fjalën gruas që  
do të shkonim në kinema.  
edhe u'në  
qeshë  
pardje'

given (participle)  
[I] gave (past def.)  
gives one's word,  
makes a promise  
[I] gave to the woman  
[we] went (past def.)  
[we] would go  
movie theater  
I promised my wife that we  
would go to the movie.  
I too  
[I] was (past def.)  
day before yesterday

Edhe unë qeshë pardje.

I was (there) the day before yesterday.

*Ahmeti*

kë  
film, -i, -a  
pa'rë  
pe

whom, which  
film, movie  
seen (participle)  
[you/sg] saw (past def.)  
Which movie did you see?

Kë film pe?

*Lumua*

pa'shë  
suede'z, -e  
Pashë një film të bukur  
suede'z.  
tash  
Po tash, nuk është më.

[I] saw (past def.)  
Swedish  
I saw a (very) nice Swedish film.  
now  
But it isn't there any more.  
("But now, it isn't any more.")  
It was on last week.

*Ahmeti*

ndërru'an  
Pse? Kur e ndërruan?

[they] changed  
Why? When did they change it?

tha'në

ndërru'ar  
reklamë, -a, -a  
Më thanë se sot kanë  
ndërruar reklamat.

në

vënë  
Dhe çfarë kanë vënë?

luftë, -a, -ra

i luftës  
i luftës së dytë  
botërore  
Filmin e luftës së dytë  
botërore.

afro'n

afro'het, afro'ar

*Lumua*

[they] said, told (past def.)

changed (participle)  
advertisement

I was told that they changed the advertisements today.

*Ahmeti*

puts (CF)

put (participle)

And what did they put instead? ("And what they have put?")

*Lumua*

fight, war

of the war

of the second war

worldwide, global

A film about the second world war. ("the film of the second worldwide war")

*Ahmeti*

brings near (CF)

comes near, approaches (CF)

<i>a afër</i>	[it] approached (past def.)
<i>dhe</i>	and finally
<i>U afër dhe familja ime.</i>	Well now, my family's here. ("and finally my family approached")
<i>iki</i>	[I] go away, [I] leave
<i>Ua po iki.</i>	I'm leaving.
<i>mbetshi</i>	may you/pl remain! (optative)
<i>shëndet, -i</i>	health
<i>Mbetshi me shëndet!</i>	Stay well! ("May you/pl stay healthy!")
	<i>Lumua</i>
<i>Dien e mirë!</i>	Good-bye ("Good day")!

## Analysis 13.

## 13.A. The Imperfect Tense

The italicized words in the Albanian sentences below in this section are all verbs in the IMPERFECT tense. In general, the events or states depicted by verbs in the

imperfect tense extend over an indefinite period that does not include the present time. Verbs in imperfect tense forms correspond to several different constructions in English: Sometimes the imperfect tense seems equivalent to the simple past tense in English: *isha* '[I] was', *punonte* '[he] worked', *kishte* '[he] had', where a state of affairs in the past is being conveyed.

1. *Isha dje këtu.* I was here yesterday.
2. *C'kishte?* What was wrong with her?
3. *Punonte për bashkinë.* He worked for the city hall.

Sometimes the imperfect tense corresponds to the past progressive tense in English: *bënte* '[he] was doing', *shkonte* '[he] was going', *fjalosej* '[he] was talking'. In this use the verb conveys activity over a period of time in the past. To make clear that the activity was ongoing, the aspectual clitic *po* (discussed in the Analysis section of Unit 5) may appear before the verb: *po shkonte* '[he] was going', *po fjalosej* '[he] was talking'.

4. *C'bënte atje?* What was he doing there?
5. *Po shkonte nga konvikti.* He was going toward the dormitory.

6. **Po fjalosej me disa njerëz.** He was talking with some people.

Sometimes the habitual sense that an imperfect tense verb may have in Albanian corresponds to the past tens modal verb *would* in English: **vizitonin** '[they] visited, [they] would visit'.

7. **Kur ishin të vegjël, më vizitonin çdo javë.**  
'When they were little, they would come see me every week.'

An Albanian imperfect tense verb is preceded by the subjunctive clitic **të** to indicate a potential event in the past: **të takoheshim** 'that we might meet each other, that we would meet each other', **të shkonim** 'that we might go, that we would go'. The clitic **do** indicates that that potential event lies in the future with respect to the past context.

8. **U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu.** I told them we would meet here.  
9. **I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të shkonim në kinema.** I promised my wife that we would go to the movies.

### 13.B. Imperfect 3rd Person Singular

The 3rd sg imperfect suffix is added to the CF-stem of the verb. After stems that end in a vowel, the suffix has the form **-nte**. After stems that end in a consonant, it has the form **-te**. The verbs **është** 'is' and **ka** 'have' have special stems for the imperfect.

	CF	Stem	Imperfect	
<b>bëj</b>	do, make	<b>bë-</b>	<b>bënte</b>	he did, he made
<b>shkoj</b>	go	<b>shko-</b>	<b>shko'nte</b>	he went
<b>hekuro's</b>	iron	<b>hekuro's-</b>	<b>hekuro'ste</b>	he ironed
<b>është</b>	is	<b>ish-</b>	<b>ishte</b>	he was
<b>ka</b>	has	<b>kish-</b>	<b>kishte</b>	he had

The suffixes in imperfect reflexive forms of verbs are different from those used in non-reflexive forms. If the stem ends in a vowel, the 3rd sg reflexive suffix has the form **-he-j**. If the stem ends in a consonant, it has the form **-e-j**:

<b>bëj</b>	do, make	<b>bë-</b>	<b>bëhej</b>	he was becoming
------------	----------	------------	--------------	-----------------

*gëzj* gladden    *gëzo'-*    *gëzo'hej* he was gladdened  
*fjalë's* address    *fjalë's-*    *fjalë'sej* he conversed

## 13.C. The Past Definite.

*Iskova tre vjet në Tiranë.* I lived three years in Tirana.  
*Nuk mësova shumë.* I didn't learn much.  
*Unë qeshë pardje.* I was there day before yesterday.  
*Pashë një film...* I saw a film.  
*Unë thashë atyre...* I told them...  
*Unë thashë tjalën gruas...* I promised my wife...  
*Pse s'vajte?* Why didn't you/sg go?  
*Mirë se na erdhe.* Welcome ("Well that you/sg came to us")  
*Djali më tregoi se ka qënë shumë e bukur.* My son told me that it was very nice.  
*Kur erdhi djall prej Tirane?* When did your son come from Tirana?  
*Se vajti ora?* What time is it? ("How much time went?")  
*Ndëjti atje nja dhjetë ditë.* He stayed there about ten days.

*S'deshi ime shoqe.*  
*Ashtu më tha im bir.*  
*Në mëngjes ra shi i madh.*  
*Qe për festë kombëtare.*

*U afrua dhe familja ime.*

*Sapo u mbarua.*  
*Së u bë festa në Tiranë?*

*Ç'u bë?*

*E mësuam në shkollë.*

*Ku e mësuat?*

*Kënduan dhe kërcyen valle.*

*U mbajtën fjalime të ndryshme.*

*Më thanë se...*  
*Erdhën këtu mbrëmë.*

My wife didn't want to.  
 So my son told me.  
 In the morning it rained a lot.  
 He was there for the national holiday.

Well, here's my family ("my family approached").

It's just finished.  
 How was the holiday in Tirana celebrated?  
 What happened?

We studied it in school.

Where did you/pl learn it?

They sang and danced folk-dances.

Various speeches were given.

They told me that...  
 They came here last night.

The italicized words in these Albanian sentences are verbs in the PAST DEFINITE tense. Compare these

sentences carefully with the examples of the imperfect tense in the preceding section. You will notice that the English equivalents in both sets of sentences generally contain past tense verb forms. What then is the difference in function between the imperfect and past definite tenses in Albanian?

In the most general terms, the occurrence depicted by the imperfect is construed as extending over an indefinite period of time, while the occurrence depicted by the past definite happened at a definite *point* or *period* in time.

In this respect, an expression of an amount of time, such as *dhjetë vjet* 'ten years', *shumë kohë* 'much time', *disa javë* 'several weeks' may be construed by an Albanian speaker either as a stretch of time, focussing on the portion between the beginning and end—in which case the imperfect will be used—or it may be construed as a terminated period of time, focussing on the end points of the period—in which case the past definite will be used.

The imperfect tense forms of a verb are always different from its past definite tense forms. The structure of these forms is taken up in later Analysis sections.

Look back at the sentences given as illustration in this section and the one preceding, and see if the descriptions given make sense. As you learn more and more dialogues where the forms are used in context, the distinctions that Albanian makes will seem more and more natural to you, even where English blurs over the distinctions and even if the explanations offered in these Analysis sections are unclear to you.

#### 13.D. Structure of Past Definite Tense Forms

For most verbs, including all those whose participle has the final suffix *-r*, *-ur*, or *-r(e)*, the basic form of the stem in past definite tense forms is identical with the participial stem (PS). For those verbs whose participle ends in *ë-në*, the PD has *a'* instead of the *ë*:

	Participle		PS & PD
A.	<i>va'jtur</i>	gone	<i>vajt-</i>
	<i>ndë'njur</i>	stayed	<i>ndenj-</i>
	<i>mba'jtur</i>	help.kept	<i>mbajt-</i>
	<i>qet'hur</i>	sheared	<i>qeth-</i>
B.	<i>la'rë</i>	washed	<i>la-</i>

	<i>pi</i> rē	drunk	<i>pi</i> -
	mēsu'ar	learned, taught	mēsu'a-
	shku'ar	gone	shku'a-
	shkru'ar	written	shkru'a-
	kērcy'er	danced, jumped	kērcy'e-
C.	thēnē	said, told	tha'-
	dhēnē	given	dha'-
	rēnē	fallen	ra'-
	lēnē	let, left	la'-

The basic forms of the past definite person suffixes are:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-a	-m
<i>2nd Person</i>	-e	-t
<i>3rd Person</i>	-i	-n

If the PD ends in a consonant (Group A), the plural suffixes have -ē after the stem. Thus:

	<i>va</i> 'jtur	<i>nde</i> 'njur	<i>mba</i> 'jtur	<i>qe</i> 'thur
<i>Singular</i>				
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> ta	<i>nden</i> ja	<i>mbaj</i> ta	<i>qeth</i> a

<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> te	<i>nde</i> nje	<i>mbaj</i> te	<i>qeth</i> e
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> ti	<i>nde</i> nji	<i>mbaj</i> ti	<i>qeth</i> i
<i>Plural</i>				
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> tēm	<i>nde</i> njēm	<i>mbaj</i> tēm	<i>qeth</i> ēm
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> tēt	<i>nde</i> njēt	<i>mbaj</i> tēt	<i>qeth</i> ēt
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>vaj</i> tēn	<i>nde</i> njēn	<i>mbaj</i> tēn	<i>qeth</i> ēn

The verb whose CF is *ka* 'have' has the participle *pa*'tur 'had', with the PS and PD *pa*-. The past definite is formed with the Group A suffixes:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st</i>	<i>pa</i> 'ta	<i>pa</i> 'tēm
<i>2nd</i>	<i>pa</i> 'te	<i>pa</i> 'tēt
<i>3rd</i>	<i>pa</i> 'ti	<i>pa</i> 'tēn

In spoken Albanian, the imperfect tense of this verb is used much more often than the past definite.

If the PD ends in a vowel (Group B), the past definite forms have -v between the stem and the 1st sg and 2nd sg vowel suffixes. If the vowel is stressed, the past definite forms have -ē after the plural consonant suffixes: If the vowel is unstressed and preceded by another vowel, the two vowels merge before the singular suffixes: -u'a- becomes -o'- and -y'e becomes -e'-. If the



PD now ends in any vowel except -o', the 3rd sg suffix is -u instead of -i.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	
<i>1st</i>	-va		-m(ē)
<i>2nd</i>	-ve		-t(ē)
<i>3rd</i>	-u		-n(ē)
	(-i after o')		(ē if preceding vowel is stressed)
	la'rē	pī'rē	mēsu'ar shkru'ar kērcy'er
<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st</i>	la'va	pī'va	mēso'va shkro'va kērcē'va
<i>2nd</i>	la've	pī've	mēso've shkro've kērcē've
<i>3rd</i>	la'u	pī'u	mēso'i shkro'i kērcē'u
<i>Plural</i>			
<i>1st</i>	la'mē	pī'mē	mēsu'am shkru'am kērcy'em
<i>2nd</i>	la'tē	pī'tē	mēsu'at shkru'at kērcy'et
<i>3rd</i>	la'nē	pī'nē	mēsu'an shkru'an kērcy'en

After the stems in Group C, the past definite forms have special singular forms: for 1st sg, they take the special suffix -shē; for 2nd sg, they replace the stem-final a' by the suffix -e; and for 3rd sg, they have no suffix at all:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	
<i>1st</i>	-shē	-mē	
<i>2nd</i>	-e	-tē	
<i>3rd</i>	-Ø	-nē	
	thē'nē	dhē'nē	rē'nē lē'nē
<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st</i>	tha'shē	dha'shē	ra'shē la'shē
<i>2nd</i>	the	dhe	re le
<i>3rd</i>	tha	dha	ra la
<i>Plural</i>			
<i>1st</i>	tha'mē	dha'mē	ra'mē la'mē
<i>2nd</i>	tha'tē	dha'tē	ra'tē la'tē
<i>3rd</i>	tha'nē	dha'nē	ra'nē la'nē

The formation of the past definite of the great majority of verbs in Albanian follows the pattern of the three groups of verbs just described. A few other groups of verbs follow similar patterns, and have a PD derivable from the PS in a predictable way. For example, a verb whose PS ends in e'dh has a PD that ends in o'dh instead:

mble'dhur collected    he'dhur thrown

<i>Singular</i>		
1st Person	<b>mblo'dha</b>	<b>ho'dha</b>
2nd Person	<b>mblo'dhe</b>	<b>ho'dhe</b>
3rd Person	<b>mblo'dhi</b>	<b>ho'dhi</b>
<i>Plural</i>		
1st Person	<b>mblo'dhēm</b>	<b>ho'dhēm</b>
2nd Person	<b>mblo'dhēt</b>	<b>ho'dhēt</b>
3rd Person	<b>mblo'dhēn</b>	<b>ho'dhēn</b>

Other verbs whose PD is not derivable from the PS in a predictable way have past definite forms that follow the same patterns:

	<i>Participle</i>		<i>Definite Stem</i>
	<b>ngre'nē</b>	eaten	<b>hēngr-</b>
	<b>a'rdhur</b>	come	<b>erdh-</b>
	<b>da'shur</b>	wanted	<b>desh-</b>
<i>Singular</i>	<b>ngre'nē</b>	<b>a'rdhur</b>	<b>da'shur</b>
1st	<b>hēngre</b>	<b>e'rdha</b>	<b>dēsha</b>
2nd	<b>hēngre</b>	<b>e'rdhe</b>	<b>dēshe</b>
3rd	<b>hēngri</b>	<b>e'rdhi</b>	<b>dēshi</b>
<i>Plural</i>			

1st	<b>hēngrēm</b>	<b>e'rdhēm</b>	<b>dēshēm</b>
2nd	<b>hēngrēt</b>	<b>e'rdhēt</b>	<b>dēshēt</b>
3rd	<b>hēngren</b>	<b>e'rdhēn</b>	<b>dēshēn</b>

The verb whose CF is *sheh* 'sees' has the participle *pa'rē* 'seen' and thus the PS and PD *pa*. However, suffixes of Group C rather than the expected suffixes of Group B are added to form the past definite :

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st	<b>pa'shē</b>	<b>pa'mē</b>
2nd	<b>pe</b>	<b>pa'tē</b>
3rd	<b>pa</b>	<b>pa'nē</b>

The verb whose CF is *ə'shtë* 'is' has the participle *qe'nē* 'been', with the PS and PD *qe*-. The past definite is formed by adding Group C suffixes; notice that the 2nd sg is identical to the 3rd sg:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st	<b>qeshē</b>	<b>qe'mē</b>
2nd	<b>qe</b>	<b>qe'tē</b>
3rd	<b>qe</b>	<b>qe'nē</b>

In spoken Albanian, the imperfect tense of this verb is far more often used than the past definite.

Besides these verbs, there are others whose PD cannot be derived easily from the PS. These will be discussed as they come up.

### 13.D.a. Irregular Participle and Past Definite Forms

In future units, if the participle of a new verb is formed regularly from the present stem, only its CF will be cited. If the participle is not regularly formed, it will be added, after a comma, to the CF. In addition, if the PD is not identical to the PS, the 3rd sg form of the past definite tense will be given in parentheses, as a guide to the formation of the other persons:

**bërë, rënë** falls (CF)  
**vjen, ardhur (e'rdhi)** comes (CF)

### 13.E. Reflexive Past Definite

**mba'jtën** [they] held/kept (past definite)  
**u mba'jtën** [they] were held/kept (past definite)

**mbaro'i** he finished  
**u mbaru'a** it is finished (past definite)

**afro'i** he brought near (past definite)  
**u afru'a** he approached (past definite)

**mblo'dhi** he collected (past definite)  
**u mblo'dh** it congregated (past definite)

The reflexive clitic **u** is used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses. With one exception, the reflexive past definite form after **u** is otherwise identical to the non-reflexive form. The exception is the 3rd sg past definite, for which the clitic **u** is followed by the bare PD with no suffix. The complete set of reflexive past definite tense forms of some sample verbs:

	<i>Participle</i>			
	<b>mba'jtur</b>	<b>mbaru'ar</b>	<b>afru'ar</b>	<b>mblo'dhur</b>
<i>Singular</i>				
<i>1st</i>	<b>u mba'jta</b>	<b>u mbaro'va</b>	<b>u afro'va</b>	<b>u mblo'dha</b>
<i>2nd</i>	<b>u mba'jte</b>	<b>u mbaro've</b>	<b>u afro've</b>	<b>u mblo'dhe</b>
<i>3rd</i>	<b>u mba'jt</b>	<b>u mbaru'a</b>	<b>u afru'a</b>	<b>u mblo'dh</b>

## Plural

1st	u mba'jtēm	u mbaru'am	u afra'am	u mblo'dhēm
2nd	u mba'jtēt	u mbaru'at	u afra'at	u mblo'dhēt
3rd	u mba'jtën	u mbaru'an	u afra'an	u mblo'dhën

## 13.F. Perfect Tenses

Kam takuar kē?	Have I seen who?
More Lazar,	Hey Lazar,
e ke takuar Agimin?	have you run into Agim?
Ka ditë qē	I haven't seen you
s'tē kam parē.	for days.
...se ka qēnē	...that it was ('has been')
shumë e bukur.	very nice.
Më duket se jam bërë	It seems to me I'm ready
për t'u qethur.	for a haircut.

The PERFECT tense construction in Albanian consists of the participle of a verb preceded by some form of an auxiliary verb *ka* 'have' or *është* 'is'. Perfect tense constructions for active verbs use the auxiliary *ka*, and perfect tense constructions for reflexive verbs use the

auxiliary *është*. An Albanian perfect construction may be used like an English one: to relate a past event to the moment of speaking, as in the first three examples.

However, Albanians increasingly use a perfect tense construction where English would use a past tense form. In the fourth example, instead of the imperfect *Ishte* or past definite form *që* 'was', the perfect tense construction *ka qënë*, literally 'has been', is often used. In the fifth example, instead of the past definite *u mbajtën* *fjalime* 'speeches were given', the perfect *ishin mbajtur fjalime* 'speeches have been given' is used. However, note that in spoken Albanian the past definite is more commonly used than the perfect to indicate particular past events. Furthermore, the past definite gives a sense of immediacy to an action, a 'just happened' sense, which the perfect fails to provide. Thus, *u afroa familja* 'my family is here ('the family just came')' has a sense of immediacy that the perfect tense construction *është afruar familja* 'my family has come' lacks.

## 13.G. Accusative Case with Units of Time

<b>Bën nxehtë ditën, dhe ftohtë natën.</b>	It's hot during the day and cold at night.
<b>Erdhi javën e shkuar.</b>	He came last week.
<b>Sa e lëshoni natën?</b>	How much is it per night?
<b>Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë.</b>	Next year, I hope to be in Tirana.

A noun that denotes a unit of time may be used in the accusative case to mean "in that time", "at that time", "for that time". The definite accusative form is used except after a quantifier, when the indefinite accusative (with no suffix) is used:

<b>Ndenji atje nja dhjetë ditë.</b>	He stayed there for about 10 days
<b>Banova tre vjet në Tiranë.</b>	I lived in Tirana three years.

## 13.H. Nouns Ending in -o.

<b>pa'lito</b>	coat
<b>pa'ltua</b>	the coat

<b>Lu'mo</b>	Lumo
<b>Lu'mua</b>	(the) Lumo

Nouns whose singular stem ends in unstressed -o, including those that are names of males, take feminine case suffixes. The nominative definite of such nouns is formed either by adding -a, the resulting sequence oa becomes either oja or ua. The other cases are formed as described earlier:

Singular				
	Definite	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite
Nominative	pa'litoja or pa'ltua	pa'lito	Lu'moja or Lu'mua	Lu'mo
Accusative	pa'liton	pa'lito	Lu'mon	
Marginal	pa'litos	pa'litoje	Lu'mos	
Plural				
Nominative	pa'litot	pa'lito		
Accusative	pa'litot	pa'lito		

### III. Case Forms of People's Names

See that in the chart just given in the section above a person's name has singular case forms only. Only the nominative case is used as an indefinite, and then only as a label or for calling someone. In most sentence functions, the definite case forms of names are used.

#### Listening In 13.

*1. Besnik has asked his friend Sokol for the latest news from Vlorë.*

Sokol: Ka ardhur kunata prej Vlorë.

Besniku: Kur erdhi, tashti?

Sokol: Po. Më tregoi se ç'u bë përdje në Vlorë.

Besniku: Ç'tha, ka qenë e bukur festa?

Sokol: Ishte mbledhur populli në sheshin e qytetit.

Besniku: A u mbajtën shumë fjalime?

Sokol: Më i miri ishte fjalimi i zotit Beqir.

Besniku: Po më vonë ç'bënë?

Sokol: Kërçyen valle të ndryshme shqiptare.

Besniku: Më pëlqen të fjalosem me kunatën tuaj.

Sokol: Pak më parë ajo ishte në sheshin e xhamisë.

Soko dhe atje mund ta takosh.

*2. Ahmet reminds Lumo of the upcoming Albanian national celebrations on Flag Day (or Independence Day, November 28) and Liberation Day (November 29).*

Ahmeti: Ej Lumo, po afrohen festat jonë kombëtare.

Lumua: Më të vërtetë ashtu është.

Ahmeti: E mban mend vitin e shkuar?

Lumua: Po. Bëmë shumë qejf me gruan dhe djalin.

Ahmeti: U thashë atyre që dhe këtë vit, festat do ta

bëjmë bashkë.

Lumua: Vajza ime dëshiron që t'i bëjmë bashkë festat në

Tiranë. Mua më pëlqente të shkoja tek vajza.

Ahmeti: Pra do të presë vajza në Tiranë. Domethënë ti s'je këtu në Berat për festat.

Lumua: Ashtu më shkruan vajza.

Ahmeti: Mirë atëherë, mua më duhet të shkoj. Shpresoj

të takohemi përsëri.

Lumua: Edhe unë po shkoj. Mbetsh me shëndet!

*3. Hysni, a friend of Kozma and Petrit, has been ill at home. Petrit discussed it with Kozma, whom he has just run into on the street.*

Petriti: Si vete me shëndet?

Kozmai: Mirë. Po ti, si shkon?

Petriti: Ke qenë nga shtëpia e Sokolit?

Kozmai: Qeshë të hënën e shkuar. Është akoma i sëmurë.

Petriti: Kur do të shkosh prapë?

Kozmai: Besoj se nesër pasdreke. Gruaja ime ishte sot në mëngjes.

Petriti: Edhe unë i thashë gruas që të shkonte.

Kozmai: Po ti, pse nuk vajte?

Petriti: Jo, sepse kisha (I had) takim në shkollë me mësuesin e vajzës.

Kozmai: Hajde të shkojmë bashkë nesër.

Petriti: Mirë, por jo përpara orës gjashtë.

Kozmai: Do të vij unë të marr. Mbetsh me shëndet!

Petriti: Ditën e mirë.

## Unit 14

## The Wedding

*Luani takes his American friend Tom to a wedding in a village near Berat.*

<i>Luani</i>	
takova	[I] met (past def.)
Xirë që të takova, Tom.	It's a good thing that I met you, Tom. ("Well that I met you Tom.")
martoh	marries off (CF)
martohet	gets married (CF)
Një shoku im martohet sot	A friend of mine is getting married today. ("a friend my gets married today")
thërret (thërret's), thirrur	calls out; invites
Në ka thirrur edhe mua.	He has invited me, too.
<i>Tom</i>	
Jam qejf të vij edhe unë, dasmë, -a, -a	I'd really like to come too, wedding
se nuk e di si i bëni ju dasmat.	since ("because") I don't know how you do weddings.

Eja me mua atëherë në dasmën e shokut tim.  
mbetet

kënaqur

i kënaqur  
Do të mbetesh i kënaqur.

pa qenë  
fton

ftuar  
i ftuar  
Si mund të vij pa qenë i ftuar?  
ta'llet

e ka' me të vërtetë

*Luani*

Come on with me then to my friend's wedding.  
remains; comes out of it, comes away  
delighted; satisfied (participle)  
delighted; satisfied  
You will come away happy.

*Tom*

without being  
invites; invites over (CF)  
invited (participle)  
invited (adjective)  
How can I come without being invited?  
makes fun, kids (reflexive)  
is in earnest ("has it truthfully")



Po tallesh apo e ke me të vërtetë?	Are you kidding or are you in earnest?	Mos ki turp!	Don't be bashful! ("Don't have shyness!")
seriozi'sht E kam seriozisht.	<i>Luani</i> seriously I'm serious. ("I have it seriously.")	hyn hyr	enters (CF) enter! (singular command)
vesh	<i>Tomi</i> put on (clothes), dress, wear (CF) dressed	Hyr!	Go on in!
i veshur Mirë, por s'jam i veshur mirë.	Okay, but I'm not dressed well.	të the'm i drejtë e drejta kam turp	<i>Tomi</i> if I tell ("that I tell") right, straight the right one [I] am bashful ("I have shyness")
të paktën këpu'cë, -a, - Të paktën të ndërroj këpucët.	at least shoe At least I should change my shoes. ("At least that I change shoes.")	Të them të drejtën, kam pak turp. pas te'je Pas teje Luan. i di, di'tur Ti i di zakonet.	To tell the truth I am a bit embarrassed. after you (singular marginal) After you, Luan. them (object clitic) knows (CF) You know the customs.
<hr/> <i>Tom changes clothes and they go to the wedding.</i>			
ki	<i>Luani</i> have! (singular command)	ndan	<i>Luani</i> divides, separates (CF)
turp, -i	shame, shyness	nda'het, nda'rë	gets divided/separated (CF)

nda'j	separate! (singular command)	e dy'ta do të jetë e jotja	the second (feminine) [it] will be yours, (the) your/sg (feminine)
nda'hu	get separated! (reflexive singular command)	E dyta do të jetë e jotja.	The second will be yours.
mos u nda'j mos m'u nda'j	don't get separated don't get separated from me!	<i>Luani</i>	
Mirë pra, mos m'u ndaj.	Okay then, don't leave my side!	e tret'a martesë, -a, -a tënde	the third (feminine) marriage your/sg (feminine)
pra'pa	in back of, behind (followed by marginal)	E treta në martesën tënde.	(And) the third at your marriage.
me'je	me (marginal)	<i>Tomi</i>	
Eja prapa meje!	Follow me! ("Come along behind me!")	të gjithë i pirë	all (masculine) drunk
e pa'ta hetë, -a, - vjen	the first (feminine) time, instance you/sg come	Më duket se të gjithë janë të pirë. do' s' do'	It seems to me that they're all drunk. [you/sg] want or don't want
Është e para herë që vjen në dasmat shqiptare?	Is it the first time that you've been to an Albanian wedding? ("...that you come to Albanian weddings")	të pish dasmat	that [you/sg] may drink (subjunctive) the weddings
Po, e para.	<i>Tomi</i> Yes, the first.		

Do s'do, duhet të pish në  
dasmat shqiptare.

Whether you want to or not,  
you have to drink at Albanian  
weddings.

*Tomi*

nu'se, -ja, -  
A mund ta shohim nusen?

bride  
Can we see the bride?

*Luani*

S'ka ardhur akoma.

She hasn't come yet.

atë

her, him, it

du'ke

while

pritur

awaited, expected (par-  
ticiples)

du'ke pritur

(while)  
awaiting/expecting

je'mi du'ke pritur

[we] are  
awaiting/expecting

Atë jemi duke pritur.  
të bëjmë

It's her we're waiting for.  
that [we] may do (sub-  
junctive)

Tani, ç'thua të bëjmë?

Well, what do you say we  
should do now?

A kërcejmë?

Shall we dance? ("Do we  
dance?")

prezanto'n

*Tomi*

to present, introduce  
(CF)

prezanto'

introduce! (singular  
command)

Mirë, më prezanto me  
ndonjë vajzë.

Okay, introduce me to  
("with") a girl.

Vajzat i keni të bukura.

You have beautiful girls.

*Luani*

me'ndje, -ja

mind

ki me'ndjen

be aware! ("have the  
mind")

bëj

do! make! (singular  
command)

shaka', -ja, -

joke

bën shaka'

makes jokes

Ki mendjen Tom, mos bëj  
shaka.

Be careful Tom, don't joke.

gjen, gjetur

finds

bela', -ja, -ra

trouble

gjen belanë

gets into trouble

("finds the trouble")

Do të gjesh belanë.	You're going to get into trouble.		
duke bërë	doing, making	çudi, -a	surprise, wonder
S'jam duke bërë shaka.	I'm not joking.	Cudi e madhe.	That's funny. ('Big wonder.'')
			Luani
ta the'm	[I] tell it to you/sg	ne	we, us
të di'sh	that (you/sg) may know (subjunctive)	Cudi për ty, por jo për ne.	Funny for you, but not for us.
që ta di'sh	so that you will know it		Tomi
kërce/bet, kërcy'er	[it] gets danced, [one] dances (CF)	prandaj	therefore
ndryshe	otherwise, differently	mbetet	remains (CF)
Po ta them që ta dish se këu kërcëhet ndryshe.	I'm telling you so you will know, that here we dance differently.	veç	except
		pimë	[we] drink
butrat	the men	Prandaj, s'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë.	Then there's nothing else for us (to do) except to drink. ('Therefore, there is not left to us other, except that we drink.'')
veç	only, apart		Luani
veç e...veç	separately	këndo'n	sings (CF)
gratë	the women	bisedo'n	converses (CF)
Burrat veç e gratë veç.	The men separately from the women.	Të pimë, të këndojmë, e të bisedojmë.	To drink, to sing, and to talk.

tani' dhe pak

shtron  
shtróhet  
so'fër, -a, -a  
shtron so'fër

Tani edhe pak, dhe  
shtróhet sofa.

hap

hap ve'shet  
ngre  
ngrejnë shëndetën

Hap vesbët Tom, kur  
ngrejnë shëndetin.

me një fjalë

gojë, -a, -

in a little while (''now  
plus a little'')

lays, lays out (CF)  
gets laid out (CF)  
low round table  
lays the table, serves  
the food

And in just a little while the  
food will be served.

open! (singular com-  
mand)

open the ears!  
raises (CF)  
[they] offer the toast  
(''they raise the  
health'')

Keep your ears open when  
they offer the toasts.

*Tomi*

in other words (''with  
one word'')

mouth

Me një fjalë, duhet të  
mbyll gojën.

erdhën  
krushk, -u, krushq[it]

Ja, erdhën krushqit.

dhëndër, -i, dhëndurë  
Po dhëndri, ku është?

karshi'

nesh  
qesh

Ja, ai atje karshi nesh që  
po qesh.

pranë

pranë tij  
prind, -i, -ër  
prindërit

In other words, I should ~~say~~  
my mouth.

*Luani*

[they] came (past def.)  
bride-fetcher, relative  
by marriage

Hey, the wedding-party has  
arrived.

bridegroom, son-in-law

But where is the bridegroom?

*Luani*

opposite, facing (fol-  
lowed by marginal)  
us (marginal)  
laughs (CF)

Look there, the man opposite  
us who is laughing.

beside, near (followed  
by marginal)

beside/near him  
parent  
the parents

Die ata pranë tij janë  
prindërit e nuses.

And those (people) near him  
are the bride's parents.

*Tami*

sazë, -t

small group of folk  
musicians (plural  
only)

bien

[they] fall

muzikë, -a

music

i bën muzikës

plays music ("strikes  
the music")

Ja dhe sazet po i bien  
muzikës.

And hey, now the band is  
playing.

kësaj

to this (marginal fem-  
inine)

kësaj i them

I call this

Kësaj i them muzikë unë!

This is what I call music!

këngë, -a, -

song

ia merr këngës

starts singing ("takes it  
to the song")

merija

take it to it!

Merija këngës Luan.

Sing, Luan!

paçin

may they have!

i gjatë

long

lumturi, -a

happiness, joy

Paçin jetë të gjatë, dhe  
lumturi!

May they have long life and  
happiness!

### Analysis 14.

#### 14.A. More About Reflexive Functions.

The reflexive is typically used for an action which the subject undergoes, as distinguished from one which the subject does to someone or something else.

Ai po martohet.

He is getting married.

Ai po marton vajzën.

He is marrying off his daughter.

Mbyllet dyqani vonë.

The store closes ("gets closed") late

Mbyll dyqanin vonë.

He closes the store late.

Nëna po lahet.

My mother is washing (herself).

Nëna po lan vëllanë.

My mother is washing my brother.

A plural reflexive form may indicate reciprocal action carried out by subjects upon one another. Contrast this with active forms that indicate an action carried out by

the subject on someone or something other than the subject:

**Shpresojmë të takohemi.** We hope to meet (one another).  
**Shpresojmë të takojmë** We hope to meet a friend.  
**një mik.**

A 3rd sg form of the reflexive has some special functions:

**Këtu kërcëhet ndryshe.** Here we dance differently.  
 ("Here it is danced differently.")

This example shows the reflexive used in a 3rd sg form when the verb has no particular subject. This so-called IMPERSONAL use corresponds to the English use of *it* in *It's raining* or *there* in *There's no smoking*. Other examples in Albanian are:

**S'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë.** Then there's nothing else for us (to do) but to drink.  
 ("Therefore, there is not left to us other, except that we drink.")  
**më habet** I feel like eating ("for me there is eating")

This last construction, with an indirect object clitic plus a 3rd sg reflexive verb in the present or imperfect tense is used quite generally with verbs of activity to express what English expresses as a subject having a desire to participate in the activity suggested by the verb: *X feels like \_\_\_ing*:

**më habet** I'm hungry, I feel like eating  
**më pihet** I'm thirsty, I feel like drinking  
**i kërcëhet** he's rambunctious, he feels like dancing  
**na shkohet në kinema** we feel like going to the movies

The verbs *duhet* 'it is necessary' and *dukët* 'it seems' are most commonly used in this impersonal function. In fact, *duhet* has come to express what English expresses with *must*, *have to*, or *should*. And, *dukët*, preceded by an indirect object clitic, has come to express an opinion in a way that English uses *think* or *suppose*.

**duhet të pish** you have to drink  
**në dasmat shqiptare** at Albanian weddings  
**duhet të mbyll gojën** I should shut my mouth

më duket se mbyllet	I think it closes
më nëntë pa një çerek	at a quarter to nine
më duket se jam bërë	I think I'm ready
për t'u qethur	for a haircut
së të duket jeta këtu?	what do you think of life here?
më duket se janë të gjithë	I think everyone
të pirë	is drunk

A reflexive form may thus serve various functions, seen from an English point of view. The reflexive verb *blëmi* may be equivalent in an appropriate context to any of these English phrases: *we get washed, we are washed, we wash ourselves, we wash each other.*

#### 14.B. Stem Forms Derived from the Citation Form.

The stem used in the CF, the stem of the plain present tense 3rd sg form of the verb, is also used for the imperfect, the reflexive present and imperfect, and the subjunctive, as well as for the other persons of the plain present tense. The form of the stem, however, may be somewhat different in those other tenses. For example,

compare the following 3rd sg forms:

	CF	Imperfect	Reflexive	Subjunctive
tako'n	meets	tako'nte	tako'het	të takojë
shkru'an	write	shkru'ante	shkru'het	të shkruajë
ha	cats	ha'nte	ha'het	të ha'jë
vjen	comes	vi'nte	vi'het	të vijë
fle	sleeps	fi'nte	fi'het	të flejë
shpë	conveys	shpënte	shpëhet	të shpëjë
vesh	wears	vi'shte	vi'shet	të veshë
pret	awaits	priste	pritet	të presë
merr	takes	me'rnte	me'rret	të marrë
flet	speaks	fi'shte	fi'tet	të flisë
pjek	roasts	pi'nte	pi'qet	të pjekë

The differences among the various stem forms may involve the stem vowel or, for consonant-stem verbs, the stem consonant:

#### 14.B.a. Stem Vowel Differences.



## 14.B.a. -e-, -i-, -ie-, or -je-

In general, verbs that have -i- as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl in the present tense, also have it in all active imperfect forms, as well as in all reflexive present and imperfect forms:

CF	2nd pl present	3rd sg imperfect	3rd sg reflexive present
fle	flī-ni	flī-nte	flī-het
shpie	shpī-ni	shpī-nte	shpī-het
pjek	pīq-ni	pīq-te	pīq-et
vjen	vī-ni	vī-nte	vī-het
flet	flīs-ni	flīs-te	flīt-et
pret	prīs-ni	prīs-te	prīt-et
mblet	mblīdh-ni	mblīdh-te	mblīdh-et

This group includes:

- vowel-stem verbs whose CF ends in -e: fle.
- verbs with the stem vowel ie or je: shpie, pjek.
- all consonant-stem verbs with e in the CF, but a or o in the present tense 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl: flet (flas).
- many other verbs with the stem vowel e followed by a single consonant: pret, mbledh.

## 14.B.a. Reflexive forms of Verbs with u(a), y(e) Stem Vowels

Verbs whose stem vowel in the CF is a sequence consisting of u'a or y'e have only the first element of that sequence before the reflexive suffixes of the present and imperfect:

CF	3rd sg reflexive present	3rd sg reflexive imperfect
shkru'an	shkru'-het	shkru'-bej
thy'en	thy'-het	thy'-hej

## 14.B.a. Stem of the Present Subjunctive.

The stem of the subjunctive present 2nd sg and 3rd sg is generally the same as that for the plain present tense 1st sg:

CF	Plain 1st sg	Subjunctive 2nd sg
vjen	vi-j	tē vī-sh
merr	marr	tē ma'rr-ēsh
flas	flas	tē fla'sē-sh
dal	dal	tē dalē-sh

njuh njoh tē njohē-sh tē njoh-ē

The verb *do* (*durā*) *wants* has the expected form *tē dūsh* for the subjunctive present 2nd sg, but the unexpected form *tē dōjē* for the subjunctive present 3rd sg.

14.B.b. *Stem Consonant Differences.*

14.B.b. *Stems With CF Ending in -t/-s.*

Verbs whose stem in CF ends in *t*, but ends in *s* instead in the 1st sg of the present tense, also have that *s* stem in the 1st pl, 2nd pl 3rd pl of the present tense; in the imperfect 3rd sg and (optionally) the other persons of the imperfect; in the subjunctive 3rd sg and (optionally) the subjunctive 2nd sg. In all other forms of these verbs, the stem ending in *t* is used.

CF	3rd sg Imperfect	2nd sg Subjunctive	3rd sg Subjunctive
pres	prīs-te	tē prēs-ēsh	tē prēsē
flas	flīs-te	tē flās-ēsh	tē flāsē
shētis	shētīs-te	tē shētīt-ēsh	tē shētīt-ē

or tē shētīs-ēsh or shētīs-ē

14.B.b. *Stems With CF Ending in k/q, g/gj/.*

The few verbs whose CF ends in *-jek* or *-jeg* have *-l-* instead of *-je* in imperfect and reflexive forms, and *-o-* instead of *-je* in past definite forms. All those forms with another vowel instead of *je* have *-q* instead of *-k* and *gj* instead of *-g*.

CF		3rd sg Imperfect	3rd sg Reflexive
pjek	roasts	pīqte	pīqet
djeg	burns	dīgjte	dīgjet

The association of *k* with *q* and of *g* with *gj* is seen with other words in the language as well: for example, the plural of *mik* 'friend' is *miq* 'friends' and the plural of *zog* 'bird' is *zogj* 'birds'.

## 14.B.c. Special Forms

The stem forms of the most common verbs typically do not follow the patterns of the vast majority of other verbs.

We have already seen the special forms of the verbs *ështëë* 'is', *ka* 'have', *thotë* 'say', *vetë* 'go', *lënë* 'leave', *ecën* 'go, move' in their present tense forms. Later we will also discuss the special imperfect formation of these verbs.

## 14.C.

## The 1st and 2nd Person Pronouns.

You have already learned the nominative case forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns:<sup>3</sup>

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
-----------------	---------------

<sup>3</sup> Although standard Albanian distinguishes the nominative and accusative *ne* and *ju* from the marginal *ju've* and *ne've*, some people use *ju've* and *ne've* for all three cases.

1st Person *unë* I            *ne* we  
2nd Person *të* you/sg    *ju* you/pl

Here is a summary of the forms, both clitic and full, of these pronouns when used as direct and indirect objects of verbs.:

	<i>Singular Clitic Pronoun</i>			<i>Plural Clitic Pronoun</i>		
<i>1st PERSON</i>						
<i>direct object</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>më</i>	<i>mu'a</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>ne</i>
<i>indirect object</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>më</i>	<i>mu'a</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>ne've</i>
<i>2nd PERSON</i>						
<i>direct object</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>ty</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>ju</i>	<i>ju</i>
<i>indirect object</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>ty</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>ju</i>	<i>ju've</i>

In a sentence like *Ty, të habet?* 'And you, do you feel like eating? ('it gets eaten to you')' we see the pronoun reinforcing the clitic as the indirect object.

As objects of prepositions, pronouns have different forms for the accusative and marginal cases. The full forms of the accusative case pronouns are those noted above for direct objects. These are used after prepositions that take accusative case objects, such as *me*

ṣāh', pēr 'for', etc.

	<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	me	mu'a	us	ne
<i>2nd Person</i>	you	ty	you	ju

The full forms of marginal case pronouns are used after propositions that take marginal case objects, such as *pas* 'after' *karshi* 'opposite, facing' *afēr* 'near', etc.:

	<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	me	me'je	us	nesh
<i>2nd Person</i>	you	te'je	you	jush

#### 14.D. Reflexive Commands after *mos*.

<i>nda'j</i>	separate! (singular command)
<i>nda'ju</i>	get separated! (reflexive singular command)
<i>mos u nda'j!</i>	don't get separated!
<i>bezdi'sni</i>	annoy! (plural command)
<i>bezdi'suni</i>	get bothered! (reflexive plural command)
<i>mos u bezdi'sni</i>	don't get bothered! (plural)

In negative reflexive commands, the reflexive clitic *u*, which appears after the stem in affirmative reflexive commands, appears between *mos* 'don't' and the stem.

#### 14.E. The Particle *duke*.

The particle *duke* is always followed by a participle. This construction corresponds to an English verb with *-ing*, potentially or actually preceded by *while*.

<i>prī'tur</i>	awaited, expected (participle)
<i>du'ke prī'tur</i>	(while) awaiting/expecting
<i>bērē</i>	made, done (participle)
<i>du'ke bērē</i>	(while) doing, making

One use of such constructions is after any form of the verb *ṣhtē* 'is' to emphasize an action that is in progress at the moment of reference.

*Atē jemi duke prī'tur.* We are waiting for her.

*S'jam duke bērē shaka.* I'm not joking.

*Atē ishim duke prī'tur.* We were waiting for her.

*S'isha duke bērē shaka.* I wasn't joking.

Notice that an Albanian construction formed of the particle **po** plus a present or imperfect form of the verb gets the same English translations:

**Atë po presim.** We are waiting for her.

**S'po bëj shaka.** I'm not joking.

**Atë po pritja.** We were waiting for her.

**S'po bëja shaka.** I wasn't joking.

The latter construction emphasizes the immediacy of the situation; and might be used to indicate an action about to take place, as well as one going on at the moment. The former places the action in the middle of what is going on, so that it could not be used to indicate an action not actually taking place at the moment.

In appropriate contexts, plain present or imperfect tense form of the verb might get those same English translations:

**Atë presim.** We are waiting for her.

**S'bëj shaka.** I'm not joking.

**Atë pritja.** We were waiting for her.

**S'bëja shaka.** I wasn't joking.

In these sentences, neither the contemporaneity nor the temporality of the action is being particularly emphasized. It is just that English uses this construction

to distinguish a particular action from a general one: note that these same Albanian sentences in other contexts might get translated:

**Atë presim.** We wait for her.

**S'bëj shaka.** I don't joke.

**Atë pritja.** We waited for her.

**S'bëja shaka.** I didn't joke.

#### Listening In. 14.

*Faik and Agim are taking an evening stroll.*

Agimi: Faik, kush martohet sot?

Faiku: Nuk e di. Pse më pyet?

Agimi: Dëgjo si ia marrin këngës! Dhe sa bukur po i bien sazet muzikës.

Faiku: A nuk vemi të shikojmë?

Agimi: Mirë, po s'jemi të ftuar.

Faiku: S'ka gajle. Mos ki turp!

Agimi: Kështu si jam, të vij?

Faiku: Ç'do të thuash?

Agimi: Të paktën të shkoj në shtëpi që të ndërroj pantollanat.

Faiku: S'ka gjë. Nuk do të hyjmë brënda që të këndojmë e të kërcëjmë.

2 Arben wonders why he didn't see Ali as usual at his food bar.

Arbeni: Ku ishte dje? Të kërkoja.

Aliu: Qeshë i ftuar në një dasmë.

Arbeni: Në dasmën e kujt?

Aliu: Në dasmën e Ylli Bardhit. Martohet me një vajzë nga Berati.

Arbeni: O po, të dy i kam takuar.

Aliu: Kur i ke takuar?

Arbeni: Një ditë kur qeshë në gjelltoën tënde.

Aliu: O, me të vërtetë. S'e mbaj mend.

Arbeni: Më duket se me ata ishte edhe e motra e tij, ajo që njeh ti.

Aliu: Uh po, tashti po më kujtohet.

3. Lule is visiting her neighbor Bardha.

Lulja: Ç'ke ti?

Bardha: Të them të drejtën, kam pak merak. Burri s'ka ardhur akoma nga puna.

Lulja: Është e para herë që vjen vonë?

Bardha: Jo ëshië e treta herë.

Lulja: Atëherë përse ke merak?

Bardha: Kemi ftuar disa miq dhe ai duhet të jetë këtu.

Lulja: Besoj se ai është duke ardhur. Ndofta ka takuar

ndonjë shok dhe bisedojnë bashkë.

Bardha: Mirëpo, jemi duke pritur miqtë.

Lulja: Eja të shtrijmë bashkë tavolinën (table).

Bardha: Si mund ta shtrij pa qenë këtu miqtë?<sup>4</sup>

Lule looks out the window.

Lulja: Ja, erdhi dhe burri yt. Po hyn tashti në shtëpi.

<sup>4</sup> In Albania invitations to people's houses for the evening are very frequent and very informal. Some hosts and hostesses do not lay out any food until the guests actually show up.

## Unit 15

## Let's go Shopping

*While in the city of Berat, our two American-Albanian friends, Agim and Arben, go into the shop of a merchant on the main street.*

	<i>Tregtari</i>
tregtar, -i, -ë	merchant, tradesman
C'urdhëroni zotërinj?	What can I do for you, sirs? ("What do you command, sirs?")
blen	buys (CF)
te'shë, -a	garment, thing
Duam të blejmë ca tesha.	We want to buy some clothes.
	<i>Tregtari</i>
C'dëshironi?	What would you like?
	<i>Agimi</i>
mall, -i, -ra	article of merchandise, property
impo'rt	importation

A keni mallra importi?

kutë, -a, -	
stof, -i, -ra	
Itali', -a	
stof itali'e	
Fra'ncë, -a	
Angli', -a	
Ja këtu, në këtë kutë kemi	
stof italie, france, dhe	
anglie.	

të ze'za	
Dua një palë këpucë të	
zeza.	

Do you have imported merchandise ("merchandise of importation")?

*Tregtari*

box, case	
material, textile	
Italy	
Italian material	
("material of Italy")	
France	
England	
Look here, in this case we	
have Italian, French and	
English material.	

*Agimi*

black (feminine plural)	
I want a pair of black shoes	

kë	<i>Tregtari</i>	whom (accusative)
Për kë i doni?		For whom do you want them?
doemo's	<i>Agimi</i>	certainly, of course
vetë, -ja		self, individual
vetja i'me		myself
për veten t'ime		for myself
Doemos, për veten time.		Obviously for myself.
shet (shes), shi'tur	<i>Tregtari</i>	sells (CF)
foshnjë, -a, -a		infant
Na vjen keq, shesim		We're sorry, we only have
vetëm për foshnja.		("sell") (them) for babies.
vjet	<i>Agimi</i>	last year
shi'ste		[it] sold, [it] was selling (imperfect)
i mi'tur		grown up, adult
Më duket se vjet ky dyqan		It seems to me that last year
shi'ste edhe për të rritur.		this shop also sold (things) for adults.

ka të drejtë	<i>Tregtari</i>	is right ("has right")
Ke të drejtë.		You're right.
ashtu' është		so it is, that's how it is
Ashtu është.		That's true.
çorap, -i, -ë	<i>Agimi</i>	stocking
mba'uhje, -t		underwear (plural only)
shami', -a, -		kerchief
Po çorapë, mbathje, e		And stockings, shorts, and
shami?		scarves?
siguri'sht	<i>Tregtari</i>	certainly
Po, sigurisht.		Yes, of course.
ngjyrë, -a, -a		color
C'ngjyrë i doni çorapët?		What color stockings do you want?
Lloje të ndryshme.	<i>Agimi</i>	Various kinds.
bjer		bring! (sg command)
ca		some, a couple of (col- loquial)
që të		in order that, so that
zgjedh, zgjedhur (zgjo'dhi)		chooses, selects, elects (CF)



Bjer ca ngjyra që t'i  
zgjedh.

Bring a couple of colors so  
that I can choose.

*Tregtari*

Urdhëroni, kemi ngjyra të  
ndryshme.

Here you are, we have various  
colors.

jeshil, -e

green

blu

dark blue

bojë, -a, -ra

paint, color

bojë kafe

brown ("coffee color")

Jeshil, blu, bojë kafe.

Green, blue, brown.

*Agimi*

më pëlqen më mirë

I prefer ("it pleases me  
better")

gështenjë, -a, -a

chestnut

bojë gështenje

chestnut color, maroon

Më pëlqen më mirë ajo

I prefer that maroon color.

bojë gështenje.

*Tregtari*

numër, -i, -a

number, figure

C'numër keni, ju lutem?

What size do you take,  
please? ("what number do  
you have")

Nuk e di.

m'i jepni

mat

M'i jepni që t'i mat!

Urdhëroni, zgjidhni!

çdo

lloj, -i, -e

të çdo lloji

Kemi të çdo lloji,

i gjatë

të gjatë

i shkurtrë

të shkurtra

të gjata e të shkurtra.

te'për

i trashë

*Agimi*

I don't know [it].

give them to me! (pl.  
command)

measures (CF)

Give them to me so I can  
measure them!

*Tregtari*

Help yourself! ("Command  
choose!")

every

kind, sort, type

(some) of every kind

We have some of every kind

long, tall

long ones (feminine)

short

short ones (feminine)

long ones and short ones.

*Agimi*

extremely, too much,  
too

thick, fat

hë të mira por tepër të rëta.	They're nice, but much too heavy.
dofa	[I] was wanting (imper- fect)
i hollë	thin
dofa më të holla.	I wanted them thinner.
<i>Tregtari</i>	
si i urdhëro'n	as you/sg command them
pambuk, -u	cotton
pambuku	of cotton
najlon, -i	nylon
najloni	of nylon
si urdhëron, pambuku apo najloni?	As you wish, cotton or nylon?
<i>Agimi</i>	
rëndësi, -a	importance
s'ka rëndësi	it's not important ('there's not impor- tance')
veç	only
të jenë	that [they] may be (sub- junctive)
veror, verore	summery (masculine

S'ka rëndësi, veç të jenë verorë.	and feminine) It doesn't matter, just so they are summery.
duzi'në, -a, -a	dozen
nga	in the region of: toward, from (fol- lowed by nomina- tive)
këto	these (feminine)
ato	those (feminine)
Një duzinë nga këto, e gjysmë nga ato.	A dozen of these and a half (dozen) of those.
bëjnë	[they] make/total
Sa bëjnë?	How much do they add up to?
<i>Tregtari</i>	
shtatëqind	seven hundred
Shtatëqind lekë.	Seven hundred leks.
<i>Agimi</i>	
thyen	breaks (CF)
A mund ta thyesh këtë?	Can you cash this?
<i>Tregtari</i>	
C'e ke atë?	What is it that you have?

i huaj çek, -u, -çe/çe Një çek i huaj.	<i>Agimi</i> foreign check A foreign check.
Çek i huaj?	<i>Tregtari</i> Foreign check?
Po, amerikan, po s'është dhe aq i madh.	<i>Agimi</i> Yes, American, but it isn't all that big.
Si jo. sado'	<i>Tregtari</i> Of course. however much/many
Sado i madh, ne e thyejmë.	No matter how big, we'll cash it.

*Leaving the store Agim and Arben walk to the post office.*

C'ke Arben? i menduar	<i>Agimi</i> What's wrong, Arben? preoccupied, lost in thought
Më dukesh i menduar.	You seem preoccupied.

m'u dukë	[you/sg] appeared to me (past def.)
sikur flisje	as if ("as when") [you/sg] spoke (imper- fect)
me vetë M'u duke sikur po flisje me vetë.	by oneself, with oneself You looked to me as if you were talking to yourself.
bëhet merak është bërë merak Jam bërë merak. merr (marr), marrë (marrë) asnjë letër, -a, -a Ka javë që s'kam marrë asnjë letër.	<i>Arbeni</i> becomes worried has become worried I'm worried. gets; takes (CF) none, not one paper, letter For weeks ("there are weeks") I haven't gotten a single letter.
lajm, -i, -e Nga kush pret lajme?	<i>Agimi</i> message, news From whom do you expect news?

Xa gruaja.	<b>Arbeni</b>
ë, lënë (la'shë)	From my wife.
la'shë	leaves; lets, allows (CF)
paq si	[I] left/let (past def.)
pa qejf	somewhat
nis	not feeling well
	start something out
	(CF)
ni'set	gets started, sets off
	(CF)
u ni'sa	[I] got started, set off
	(reflexive past def.)
Elashë pak si pa qejf kur	I left her not feeling very well
nisa.	when I set out (for here).
	<b>Agimi</b>
mendo'n	considers, thinks (CF)
i largët	far away, distant
Mendo se udha është e	Remember that it's a long
largët.	way! ("Consider that the road
	is distant.")
	<b>Arbeni</b>
sido'	in any way whatever
qoftë	may it be
sidoqoftë	however it may be

vonesë, -a, -a	lateness, delay
Sidoqoftë, vonesa është e	In any case, it's long overdue
madhe.	("the lateness is big").

*Inside the PTT ("post-telegraph-telephone") building.*

	<b>Agimi</b>
pa'ska	[it] actually has
	(surprise form)
plot	full, many
Paska plot njerëz!	There sure are a lot of people!
	<b>Arbeni</b>
zyrë, -a, -a	office
po'stë, -a, -a	mail, post office
Kjo s'është zyra e postës.	This isn't the post office.
lart	up, upstairs
kat, -i, -e	storey, floor
Është lart në katin e dytë.	It's upstairs on the second
	floor.
	<b>Agimi</b>
ia dërgo'n	sends it to him/her
Kujt po ia dërgon këtë	Who are you sending this
letër?	letter to?

	<i>Arbeni</i>
njëtrën	the one (accusative feminine)
Njëtrën po ia dërgoj gruas,	One I'm sending to my wife,
tjetrën	the other (accusative feminine)
dikujt	someone (marginal)
dhe këtë tjetrën po ia dërgoj dikujt në Itali.	and this other one I'm sending to someone in Italy.

	<i>Agimi</i>
thonë	[they] say
i thonë	[they] say for it
si i thonë	how do they say '...', what do they call '...'
Si i thonë shqip "stamp"?	How do they say "stamp" in Albanian?

	<i>Arbeni</i>
në mos	if not, unless
gabohet	is mistaken, errs (CF)
pullë, -a, -a	stamp; button
Në mos gabohem, i thonë pullë.	If I'm not mistaken, they say "pullë".

	<i>Agimi</i>
nxito'hu	hurry! (reflexive sg. command)
për të bërë	for doing, to do
Nxito'hu, Arben, bëj ç'ke për të bërë.	Hurry Arben, do what you have to do!
sepse'	for the reason that, because
Sepse kam frikë se mbyllet.	Because I'm afraid that it's closing.

# Analysis 15.

## 15.A. Plural Present Tense Suffix Forms.

ha	eats (CF)
ha'më	we eat
ha'në	they eat
pi	drinks (CF)
pi'më	we drink
pi'në	they drink

shpī'e	conveys (CF)
shpī'em	we convey
shpī'en	they convey

As noted in Unit 3, verbs whose CF ends in a vowel take the 1st pl present suffix *-mē*, and the 3rd pl present affix form *-nē*. The final *ē* does not appear, however, if the preceding vowel is unstressed: thus the forms *shpī'em* and *shpī'en*. As a reminder, in the present tense, verbs whose CF ends in a vowel plus *-n* have *-j* between the stem and these suffixes: *-j-mē* and *-j-nē*; thus forms like *shko'jmē*, *la'jnē*, *bë'jmē*, *gje'jmē*, and *qaj'nē*.

#### 15.B. Ablative Case Uses of the Marginal Indefinite.

një lloj mish	a kind of meat
mish qengji	lamb meat
stof italije	Italian fabric
stof france	French fabric
bojë deti	sea-color, navy-blue

çorapë pambuku	cotton stockings
----------------	------------------

The so-called ABLATIVE case uses the marginal indefinite case form in constructions like this, somewhat the way the word *of* can be used in English to mark a second noun which names a species or kind of a more general category denoted by the first noun. Thus, *stof italiane* is like *fabric of Italy*, *mish qengji* like *meat of lamb*, *bojë deti* like *color of sea*, *çorapë pambuku* like *stockings of cotton*.

A regular way to name colors in Albanian, is to use a construction with the word *bojë* or *ngjyrë* 'color' followed by an ablative case noun which denotes some concrete substance which has a distinctive color. Certain frequently named colors, such as *bojë kafeje* 'color of coffee (brown)' may also appear without the marginal indefinite suffix: *bojë kafe*.

#### 15.C. The Imperfect 1st sg and 3rd sg.

For most verbs, the same stem is used for the active imperfect tense as used for the 2nd pl of the present tense. The suffix *-ja* is added to this stem for the 1st sg

form, and the suffix *-te* is added for the 3rd sg — *-nte* if the stem ends in a vowel, as discussed earlier. Verbs that have *i* as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl form — including verbs whose CF ends in *e'* plus a consonant, in *it'e* or in *it'* — also have *i* as the stem vowel in all their imperfect tense forms. Verbs whose CF ends in *e't* have either *it'e* or *it's* instead for their imperfect tense stem and all. All verbs whose CF ends in *t*, such as *shet* 'sells', have *s* instead before the 3rd sg suffix *-te*.

<i>dō</i>	wants (CF)
<i>dō'ja</i>	[I] wanted
<i>dō'nte</i>	[he] wanted
<i>shkon</i>	goes (CF)
<i>shko'ja</i>	[I] was going
<i>shko'nte</i>	[he] was going
<i>shet</i>	sells (CF)
<i>shi'tja</i>	[I] was selling
<i>shi'ste</i>	[he] was selling
<i>flet</i> ( <i>fias</i> )	speaks (CF)

<i>fi'sja</i>	[I] was speaking
<i>fi'ste</i>	[he] was speaking
<i>wesh</i>	wears (CF)
<i>vi'shja</i>	[I] was wearing
<i>vi'shte</i>	[he] was wearing
<i>shpl'e</i>	takes, conveys (CF)
<i>shpi'ja</i>	[I] was taking/conveying
<i>shpi'nte</i>	[he] was taking/conveying

Verbs whose CF ends in *e't* have alternate 2nd pl stems: the form officially prescribed in grammars, ends in *it'*; the alternate form, commonly used in speech by many people, ends in *it's*.

#### 15.D. Special Command Forms.

<i>nēm</i>	give me! (sg. command)
<i>nēmni</i>	give me! (pl. command)
<i>ha'jde</i>	come along! come on! (sg. command)
<i>ha'jdeni</i>	come along! come on! (pl. command)

<b>eja</b>	come here! (sg. command)
<b>ejani</b>	come here! (pl. command)

As noted in Unit 7, a few verbs occur only in command forms. The first of these, *nēm* 'give me!', really contains the indirect object clitic *mē* 'me' in a shortened form. The last of the group, *eja* 'come!', even with its very different stem, can be thought of as the command form of the verb *vjen*, just as *went* in English can be thought of as the past tense form of *go*.

#### 15.E. Verbs with CF Ending in *dh*.

<b>zgjedh</b>	chooses (CF)
<b>zgjedhur</b>	chosen (participle)
<b>zgjo'dha</b>	[I] chose (past def.)
<b>mbledh</b>	collects (CF)
<b>mble'dhur</b>	collected (participle)
<b>mblo'dha</b>	[I] collected (past def.)
<b>bedh</b>	throws (CF)
<b>be'dhur</b>	thrown (participle)

<b>ho'dha</b>	[I] threw (past def.)
<b>qeth</b>	shears, cuts (hair) (CF)
<b>qe'thur</b>	shorn (participle)
<b>qe'tha</b>	[I] sheared (past def.)

All verbs whose CF ends in *-edh* form their participles regularly by adding *-ur*. In the past definite tense, their stem vowel is *-o-* instead of *-e-*. Contrast this with, for instance, the verb *qeth* 'shear', whose CF ends in *-eth* and whose stem vowel remains constant.

#### 15.E.a. *qē* and *se*

These two words may have been giving you trouble, since the English equivalent for both is roughly *that*. However, although the two do have some overlapping uses, they often have entirely different functions. A. First let us look at three functions where *qē* may be used and *se* may not:

- 1) A descriptive clause (relative clause) may be introduced by *qē*, which then is equivalent to one of the English words *which*, *who*, *whom*, *that*:



Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. Next year I hope to be in Tirana.

Është gruaja që erdhi dje. It's the woman that (who) came yesterday.

- 2) After a form of the verb *ka* + an expression of time, *që* has roughly the value of English *since* or *for* in expressions of past time brought up to date:

Ka javë që s'marr asnjë letër. It's been weeks since I have[n't] received a letter.

Kam vite që s'të kam parë. I haven't seen you for years.

- 3) Used before the subjunctive clitic *të*, *që* is equivalent to English *in order that*, *so that*, *to*.

Bjer ca ngjyra që t'i zgjedh. Bring several colors so that I can choose!

M'i jepni që t'i mat. Give them to me (so) that I may measure them.

- B. Next, let us see where *se* may be used but not *që*:

- 1) Just as in English conversation we may say *'cause* instead of *because*, in Albanian you may say either *se* as a short form of *sepse*:

Nxitohem se është vonë. instead of Nxitohem sepse është vonë. 'I'm hurrying because it's late.'

- C. In many other cases, either *që* and *se* may be used, some speakers preferring one rather than the other in particular uses. In the following examples the present sentence is preceded by a capital P between parentheses (P):

(P) Mirë që të takova.  
Mirë se të takova.

Well that I met you

(P) Kam frikë se do të lodheni.  
Kam frikë që do të lodheni.

I'm afraid that you will get tired

(P) Më duket se janë tepër të gjata. It seems to me that they are too long  
Më duket që janë tepër të gjata.

- In these last three examples, notice that the word *that* can be left out in English. In Albanian, however, either *se* or *që* is must be present in such sentences.

## Listening In 15.

*Arben's husband Besnik has just returned from the market.*

Arben: Ku qe gjer tashu? Ti e di qe unë bëhem merak.

Besnik: Qeshë në pazar dhe të bleva disa tesha.

Arben: Cfarë më bleve?

Besnik: Për ty kam blerë një stof anglie veror.

Arben: C'ngjyrë është? Ma jep ta shikoj.

Besnik: Është bojëkafe. Ja. Të pëlqen?

Arben: O, sa i bukur! Po për veten tënde ç'ke marrë?

Besnik: Për veten time kam marrë një duzinë çorapë  
mboku.

Arben: Po këtu në këtë kuti, ç'ke blerë?

Besnik: Kam marrë për cupën disa tesha, dhe një palë  
çorapë të bardha.

Arben: O. Ajo do të kënaqet shumë kur t'i shikojë.

*Arben and Agim walk into the shop owned by Sami.*

Sami: Mirëdita zotërinj! C'urdhëroni?

Arbeni: Ky mik i im do të blejë një palë rroba.

Sami: Cfarë lloj stofi dëshironi?

Agimi: Të jenë verore, ju lutem.

Sami: Urdhëroni që t'i zgjidhni. Cfarë ngjyrë ju  
pëlqen?

Agimi: Bojëkafe ose ndonjë bojë tjetër.

Sami: Ja. Këto dy ngjyra janë më verore. Mund t'i  
provoni.

Agimi: Pantallonat më duket se janë të gjata.

Sami: S'ka gajle. Ne i shkurtojmë.

*3. Arben finds Agim looking down in the mouth.*

Arbeni: C'ke, Agim? Ti më dukesh pak si pa qejf sot.

Agimi: Të them të drejtën, kam merak, Arben, për nënën.

Arbeni: Pse, s'ke marrë ndonjë letër?

Agimi: Jo, ka pothuaj dy muaj që s'kam marrë asnjë  
lajm?

Arbeni: Sidoqoftë, mos ki merak. Udhë është e largët  
dhe letrat nuk vijnë dhe kaq shpejt.

Agimi: Muajin e shkruar nëna ishte pak sëmurë.

Arbeni: Po ti, a i ke shkruar letra?

Agimi: Pothuaj çdo javë. Tashti kam për të dërguar një  
letër tjetër.

Arbeni: Hajde të shkojmë bashkë në zyrën e postës.

Edhe unë dua të blej ca pulla.

Agimi: Atëherë le të nxitohemi, se kam frikë se mos  
mbyllet.

## Unit 16

## The Soccer Game

*At a coffee house in Elbasan, Arben meets a new friend, Spiro.*

<i>Spiro, Spiro</i> du'kesh vëndas Ti nuk më dukesh si vendas.	<i>Spiro</i> Spiro [you/sg] appear local inhabitant, native You don't look to me like someone from around here.
<i>e drejtë</i> ka të drejtë Ke të drejtë. Unë jam Arbeni nga Amerika.	<i>Arbeni</i> straight, right is right ("has right") You're right. I am Arben from America.
<i>Mua më thonë Spiro.</i>	<i>Spiro</i> They call me Spiro.
<i>të reja</i>	<i>Arbeni</i> new (feminine plural)

Ç'të reja kemi, Spiro?

Hiç.

dëgjova  
ndeshje, -ja, -  
fushë, -a, -a  
sport, -i, -e  
Dëgjova se ka një ndeshje  
sot në fushën e sportit.  
ndër

ka ndër mend

Kam ndër mend të shkoj  
dhe unë.

futboll, -i

What's new ("what news  
have-we"), Spiro?

*Spiro*

Nothing.

*Arbeni*

[I] heard (past def.)  
match, game  
field  
sport, sports

I heard that there's a game  
today at the sports field  
among, between (fol-  
lowed by accusative)

has in mind, considers,  
intends

I am thinking of going  
myself.

*Spiro*

soccer

Uë po, futboll.  
lu'an  
lu'an Elbasani me Tiranën.  
lojë, -a, -ra  
fillorin  
më

Loja fillon më dy e një  
zetë.

ngreh  
ngrihet, ngric'hur  
ngrihu

Xgrihu Spiro!  
lu'an, lu'ajtur

mend, -të

pas

lu'an me'ndsh  
lu'an me'ndsh pas

Oh yes, soccer.  
plays (CF)  
Elbasan plays (with) Tirana.  
play, game  
begins (CF)  
at (followed by accusa-  
tive)

The game begins at two-  
fifteen.

*Arbeni*

raise, lift (CF)  
rises, arises (CF)  
arise! get up (singular  
command)

Get up, Spiro!  
is loose, goes crazy  
(CF)

mind, mental abilities  
(plural only)

after (followed by mar-  
ginal)

go crazy  
is crazy about

Unë luaj mendsh pas  
futbollit.

va'llë  
vend, -i, -e  
Vallë a do të gjejmë vend?

bëhu

mos u bëj

bëhet mera'k

Mos u bëj merak!  
bile'të, -a, -a  
Ka bileta sa të duash.

I'm crazy about football.

I wonder  
place, space; country  
I wonder whether we 'll find  
seats ("find place").

*Spirua*

make yourself! become!  
(sg. reflexive com-  
mand)

don't make yourself!  
don't become!

gets worried ("becomes  
worry")

Don't worry!  
ticket

There are plenty of tickets.

*Later at the Stadium.*

zë, zënë (zu'ri)  
zë të da'llë  
lojtar, -i, -ë

*Spirua*

takes hold, grabs (CF)  
begins to emerge  
player

Ja, tashti zënë të dalin  
lojtarët.

ah  
këtij

këtij i thonë  
Ah, këtij i thonë "soccer"  
në Amerikë.

dija  
ta dija  
kisha

kisha ardhur  
Ta dija kështu, s'kisha  
ardhur fare.

durim, -i  
Ki durim, Arben.  
zbavit  
zbavitësh  
patjetër

Hey, the players are beginning  
to come out now.

*Arbeni*

ah!  
to this (masculine mar-  
ginal)

they call this (sport)  
Ah, they call this soccer in  
America.

[I] knew (imperfect)  
if I knew, had I known  
[I] had

[I] had come  
Had I known it would be like  
this, I wouldn't have come.

*Spirua*

patience  
Have patience, Arben.  
entertains (CF)  
you enjoy yourself (CF)  
unquestionably,  
undoubtedly, abso-  
lutely ("without  
other")

Do të zbavitësh patjetër.  
rëndësi, -a  
me rëndësi  
më me rëndësi

mot, -i  
Është ndeshja më me  
rëndësi e motit.

dëri

fund, -i, -e  
deri në fund  
Tani që erdha, do të rri  
medoemos deri në fund të  
ndeshjes.

vë, vënë (vu'ri, vu'në)  
vë me'nd

tjetër  
Të vë mend për tjetër  
herë.

You'll enjoy yourself for the  
importance  
important  
more important, most  
important  
year  
It's the most important part  
of the year.

*Arbeni*

until, up till (followed  
by accusative)  
end, bottom  
till the end  
Now that I came, I'll cerain  
stay to the end of the game.

puts (CF)  
learns a lesson ("puts  
mind")  
another, next  
I should learn a lesson for  
next time.

After the game

a duk  
 i'u duk  
      duk, Arben?  
 Spirua  
 [it] appeared (past def.)  
 [it] appeared to you/sg  
 How did it seem to you  
 Arben?

Ja  
 c'e do?  
 bumb  
 humb  m  
 x c'e do q   humb  m.  
 Arbeni  
 So-so.  
 what's the use ("what  
 do you want it for?")  
 loses (CF)  
 we lost (past def.)  
 But what's the use, since  
 ("that") we lost.

do (du  a), da'shur (de'shi)  
 fat, -i  
 ra'dh  , -a  
 k     ra'dh    
 u deshi fati k     radh  .  
 Spirua  
 wants, likes (CF)  
 fate, luck  
 turn, row  
 at this turn  
 We weren't lucky this time  
 ("fate didn't like us this  
 time").

rral    
 rral  bet    
 fito'n  
 Rral  her   ka fituar Tirana  
 n   Elbasan.  
   ditet  
 sesi' or si  
   ditem sesi ngjau sot.

ne'jse  
 t   di  l  n  
 na vjen ra'dha

t   vij  

edhe ne've

Ne'jse, t   di  l  n q   vjen,  
 do t   na vij   radha edhe  
 neve.

mund  
 Do t'i mundim n   Tiran  .

far apart  
 seldom, rarely  
 wins (CF)  
 Tirana has almost never won  
 in Elbasan.  
 gets surprised (CF)  
 how, in what way  
 I'm amazed at how it hap-  
 pened today.

even so  
 on (the) Sunday  
 our turn comes, it is  
 our turn ("the turn  
 comes to us")  
 that [it] may come  
 (subjunctive)  
 WE, US (with  
 emphasis)  
 Anyway, this coming Sunday,  
 OUR turn will come.

conquer, beat (CF)  
 We'll beat them in Tirana.

	<i>Arbeni</i>	
djeg, dje'gur (dɔ'gji)	burns (CF)	
d'i'gjet, dje'gur (u dɔ'gji)	gets burned (CF)	
u dɔ'gj	it got burned up (past def.)	
fyt, -i, -e	throat	
d'i'gjet fyt	the throat burns	
e'tje, -ja	thirst	
nga e'tja	from thirst	
M'u dogj fyt nga e'tja.	My throat's burning with thirst ("to me the throat burned from thirst").	
kam e'tje	I'm thirsty ("I have thirst")	
Dhe unë kam e'tje.	I'm thirsty too.	
	<i>Arbeni</i>	
u'lemi	we lower ourselves, we sit	
akullo're, -ja	ice cream	
Ulemi e marrim një akullo're.	Let's sit down and have an ice cream.	
	<i>Spirua</i>	
shi'she, -ja, -shu'an	bottle extinguishes (CF)	

Mua vetëm një shishe  
birrë ma shuan etjen.

Only a bottle of beer  
quenches MY thirst. ("oh  
bottle of beer quenches it  
thirst").

*At a coffee house near the stadium.*

	<i>Spirua</i>	
thu'aj	say! tell! (sg. command)	
thu'amë	tell me!	
lu'het, lu'ajtur	[it] gets played. [one] plays (CF)	
Thuamë Arben, si luhet futbolli në Amerikë!	Tell me, Arben, how football is played in America.	
ndryshi'm, -i, -e	change, difference	
i y'ni	(the) our, ours (masculine)	
A ka ndryshim nga i yni?	Is there any difference in ours?	
habe'r, -i, -e	information	
fa're	at all (with negative verbs)	

Jan: I don't have any idea (information) at all how you play it.

Arbeni: no one, nobody (not a person)

nje (njoh), njohur

Jan: Here nobody knows American football.

Arbeni: point

së pari

Arbeni: the first

top, -i, -e

Arbeni: in the first place

Arbeni: ball

Arbeni: round, spherical

Arbeni: First of all, the ball is not round.

Spirua

not? (question with doubt)

bosta'n, -i, -e

Arbeni: melon

Arbeni: It isn't like a melon, is it?

Arbeni: I don't have any idea (information) at all how you play it.

Arbeni: no one, nobody (not a person)

Arbeni: is acquainted with, knows (CF)

Arbeni: Here nobody knows American football.

Arbeni

point

the first

in the first place

ball

round, spherical

First of all, the ball is not round.

Spirua

not? (question with doubt)

melon

It isn't like a melon, is it?

siguri'sht

Sigurisht.

vrapo'n

Pastaj, tek ne, lojtarët nuk

vrapojnë me top ndër

këmbë.

pa'skam

kuletë, -a

Uh, Spiro, s'e paskam

kuletën!

Gjithnjë e mbaj në xhep.

se ku

bite, rënë (ra'shë)

më bite

ka rënë

më ka rënë

Nuk e di se ku më ka

rënë.

Arbeni

certainly

It certainly is!

goes fast, runs (CF)

Furthermore, with us, the players don't run with a ball between their feet.

Arbeni

[I] have (surprise form)

wallet

Oh-oh, Spiro, I don't have my wallet!

I always keep it in my pocket.

where (as object of a

verb)

falls (CF)

I drop it ("it falls from

me")

[it] has fallen

I dropped it ("it has

fallen from me")

I don't know where I dropped it.



	<i>Spirua</i>	
do të ketë vjedh, vjedhur (vo'dhi) do të ketë vjedhur	[he] will have steals (CF) must have stolen, will have stolen	
njeri', -u, njerëz[it] Do ta ketë vjedhur njeri. të japësh	person, someone Someone must have stolen it. that you/sg give (sub- junctive)	
borxh, -i, -e jep borxh të holla	loan give loan, lend coins, cash ("the thin ones")	
Mund të më japësh ca të holla borxh?	Can you lend me a little cash?	
	<i>Spirua</i>	
lipset	is lacking, is needed (CF)	
Sa të lipsen?	How much do you need? ("how many are lacking for you/sg")	
	<i>Arbeni</i>	
sa për këto'	as much for, enough for these (feminine)	

bakshish, -i, -e	tip, charity
Sa për këto e për bakshish.	Enough for these and for a tip.

## Analysis 16.

## 16.A. 3rd Person Indirect Objects.

The 3rd sg indirect object clitic is *i*. The 3rd pl form is standard Albanian is *u*, but many people use *i* instead.

The form of a 3rd person pronoun serving as an indirect object depends on whether its referent is regarded as masculine or feminine, singular or plural, and near or far.

Singular				Plural	
Near		Far		Near	Far
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.		
këtij	kësaj	atij	asaj	këtyre	atyre

To illustrate the use of these forms, let's take one sentence frame, the one telling what ("how") something is

aled, and put these forms in the appropriate places.

**Këtij i thonë shqip "kalë".** This is called "horse" in Albanian. ("to this they say in Albanian 'horse'")

**Kësaj i thonë shqip "fushë".** This is called "plain" in Albanian.

**Atij i thonë shqip "mal".** That is called "mountain" in Albanian.

**Asaj i thonë shqip "nuse".** That is called "bride" in Albanian.

**Këtyre u thonë shqip "vëllezër".** These are called "brothers" in Albanian.

**Atyre u thonë shqip "gra".** Those are called "women" in Albanian.

#### 16.B. Multiple Senses of Words

One of the important things to keep in mind in learning another language is that a given word in one language rarely has exactly the same set of meanings as the word or words in the other language that are used to translate it. For example, the Albanian word *pëlqen* is sometimes to be translated as *like*, in the sense of "be pleased

by", and sometimes as *please*, in the sense of "give pleasure":

**Unë e pëlqej shumë.** I like it very much.

**A të pëlqen?** Do you like it?

("Does it please you?")

**Po, më pëlqen.** Yes I do.

("Yes, it pleases me.")

**Më pëlqen shumë** I like this city very much.

**ky qytet.** ("this city pleases me much")

The adjective *i lirë* means "free" in the sense of having freedom and "free" in the sense of being not busy or not occupied. But it also is used to mean "cheap, inexpensive".

**Ky mish është pak i lirë.**

This meat is rather cheap.

**Tashti çdo njeri është i lirë.**

Now everyone is free.

**Në orën katër jam i lirë.**

I'm free at four o'clock.

#### 16.C. Verbs with CF Ending in Stressed *ë*.

**lë** lets, leaves (CF)

lī'ni	[you/pl] let/leave
lī'nte	[he] was letting/leaving (imperfect)
vē	puts (CF)
vī'ni	[you/pl] put
vī'nte	[he] was putting (imperfect)
zē	gets, grabs, takes (CF)
zī'ni	[you/pl] get/grab/take
zī'nte	[he] was getting/grabbing/taking (imperfect)

Verbs whose CF ends in ē have i instead of ē before the -ni suffix that marks the 2nd pl of the present tense. Like all other verbs whose stem vowel is -i- before the -ni suffix, these verbs also have -i- in the imperfect tense, and in the reflexive present and imperfect tenses, as seen, for example, in the 3rd sg imperfect forms in the table above.

#### 16.D. Vallē

The word *va'llē* signals the speaker's uncertainty, like attaching English *I wonder...* to a sentence:

**Vallē a do të gjejmë vend?** I wonder whether we'll find seats.

#### 16.E. Mos.

The negative particle *mos* has no simple equivalent in English. First, you have seen its function in negative commands, when it is equivalent to English *don't*.

**Mos u bezdisni!** Don't trouble yourself!

**Mos ki turp!** Don't be shy!

**Mos bëj fjalë më!** Don't argue any more!

Next, *mos* may connect a following verb to a preceding expression with the sense of (*that*) *not*, *lest*. In this use it may be preceded by *se* without change in meaning.

**Kam frikë (se) mos është mbaruar.** I'm afraid that (lest) it might be closed.

**Ki mendjen (se) mos të biesh.** Be careful not to fall! ("lest you fall")

In English we often use "false" negative expression for rhetorical purposes: *Don't tell me you still believe in Santa Claus! You don't want to start a war, do you?*

In Albanian the use of *mos* rather than *nuk* expresses such "false" negation:

*Mos është si bostan?* It isn't like a melon, is it?

*Mos e beson?* You don't believe it, do you?

And compare these two sentences.

*Nuk e ke parë?* You haven't seen him?

*Mos e ke parë?* You haven't seen him, have you?

#### 16.F. Subjunctive Tenses.

The subjunctive clitic *të* may be followed by verbs in present tense or imperfect tense forms, thus forming the subjunctive present and imperfect tenses. As has already been discussed, special subjunctive suffixes are added for the subjunctive present tense 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms — *-(ë)sh* and *-(j)ë*, respectively.

<sup>4</sup> As noted earlier, the verbs *është* and *ka* have special forms for the subjunctive present tense 1st sg as well as for the 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms: *të jem* (instead of *jam*) and *të kem* (instead of *kam*).

#### 16.F.a. Uses of Subjunctive Tenses

We have already seen the use of present tense subjunctive forms after the particle *do*, corresponding to will "future" constructions in English. Here are some more examples:

*Vallë a do të gjejmë vend?* I wonder whether we'll find seats.

*Do të gjesh belanë.* You're going to get into trouble.

*E dyta do të jetë e Jotja.* The second will be yours.

*Kam frikë se do të lodheni.* I'm afraid that you'll get tired.

*Do të mbetesh i kënaqur.* You will come away happy.

*Në ç'orë do të nisemi?* At what time shall we start?

*Tani që erdha, do të rri me doemos.* Now that I came, I'll certainly stay.

*Do të shkosh larg shtëpisë?* Will you be going far from home?

*Më vjen keq, që do të largohem kaq shpejt.* I'm sorry that I will be leaving so soon.

**Do të zhbavitësh patjetër.** You'll enjoy yourself for sure.

#### 16.F.a. Subjunctives after *mund*

Another invariable particle, *mund*, is used like English *can* or *may* to express, as in English, various kinds of potentiality, ranging through ability, possibility, and even permission, as evidenced in the following examples:

**Mund të më tregosh rrugën e pazarit?** Can you show me the street to the marketplace?  
**Mund të më zgjoni shpejt në mëngjes?** Can you wake me early in (the) morning?  
**Kështu mund të shohim dhe bukurinë e qytetit.** That way we can also see the beauty of the city.  
**Si mund të vij pa qenë i ftuar?** How can I come without being invited?  
**Mund të vijë dhe Besnik?** Can Besnik come too?  
**Mund të flisni me të atje.** You can talk with her there.  
**Mund të të ndihmoj?** Can I help you?

#### 16.F.a. Subjunctives after *duhet*

The present tense 3rd sg reflexive form of the verb *dua* has the form *duhet* and literally means something like 'it is wanted/needed, it is necessary'. Its main use, however, is before subjunctive verbs, where it indicates some kind of necessity or obligation, like English *must* (more colloquially, *have to*) or *should*, as evidenced in the following examples:

**Më duhet të liq.** I need ('it is necessary for me') to leave.  
**Duhet të nxitohemi.** We have to hurry ('it is necessary that we hurry')  
**Me një fjalë duhet të mbyll gojën.** In other words, I should shut my mouth.  
**Do s'do, duhet të pish në dasmat shqiptare.** Whether you want to or not, you have to drink at Albanian weddings.  
**Duhet të presim shumë?** Do we have to wait long?  
**Duhet të shkojmë tani.** We have to go now.

15.F.a. *Subjunctives after Adverbs or Adjectives*

Connected to an adverb or adjective, a subjunctive use of a verb is often called for.

Prandaj, s'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë.  
 ("Therefore, there is not left to us other, except that we drink.")  
 Më mirë të vemi shpejt. We'd better go soon.  
 ("Better that we go soon.")

With a potential phrase break immediately before the subjunctive form, the conjunction që may or may not precede the subjunctive clitic të, as in any of the following sentences.

A je gati të vemi? Are you ready to go?  
 Them më mirë të thërresim një taksì. I think we'd better get a taxi. ("I say better that we call a taxi.")  
 A është e mundur të ma qepni pak xhepin?  
 Would it be possible to sew up my pocket a little?  
 ("Is it possible to sew it for me a little the pocket?")  
 Por është kot që të vesh atje ... But it's no use for you to go there ...

Where phrase break is obligatory, as in the following sentence in which Mirë represents a whole phrase, the që before të is required.

Mirë që të takova, Tom. It's a good thing that I met you, Tom. ("Well that I met you Tom.")

16.F.a. *Subjunctives after Verbs*

A common use of a subjunctive verb is to complement a preceding verb that has the same subject as the subjunctive verb:

Shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. I hope to be in Tirana. (contrast Shpresoj se jam në Tiranë. I hope that I am in Tirana [now, and not just dreaming].)  
 Ç'dëshironi të pini, ju lutem? What would you like to drink, please?  
 Harrova të blej dje. I forgot to buy (any) yesterday.  
 Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. Next year I hope to be in Tirana.  
 Ja, tashti zënë të dalin lojtarët. Hey, the players

are beginning to come out now.

**Dielli zuri të dalë.** The sun just came out.

The last two examples illustrate a colloquial use of the verb *zë* to indicate a beginning of an action.

In such constructions the subjunctive verb corresponds to an English infinitive (often introduced by *to*). The Albanian subjunctive is often used this way after verbs like *do* 'wants', *shpreson* 'hopes', *shkon* 'goes', *përpjet* 'tries', *fillon* 'begins'.

The verb that precedes the subjunctive verb may also have a different subject:

**Ndofta ai e di ku të na shpjerë.** He may know where to take us.

**Nuk besoj të bjerë shi.** I don't think it'll rain ('that it may fall rain').

**Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa ngrënë gjë.** I don't want it to close on us before we get something to eat ('want that it get closed to us without eating anything').

**Eja të ikim.** Come on, let's go!

**U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu.** I told them we would meet here.

**Tani, ç'thuhet të bëjmë?** Well, what do you say we should do now?

**Më pëlqente të shkoja dhe unë.** I would have liked to go, too

#### 16.F.a. Subjunctives after Interrogative Words

In general, the use of a subjunctive tense after an interrogative word *ku* 'where', *kur* 'when', *kush* 'who', *pse* 'why', *cili* 'which, who', *çfarë* 'what, what kind', *ç* 'what, which', *si* 'how', indicates an indefiniteness — "wherever" rather than "where", "whenever" rather than "when", "whoever" rather than "who", "however much" rather than "much", "why ever" rather than "why", "whatever" rather than "what", "how ever" rather than "how":

**Ndofta ai e di ku të na shpjerë.** He may know where to take us.

**Dhe paguani kur të ikni.** And you pay when you leave.

**Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë pak dhe çlodhemi.** When we get tired we will stop and rest. ('Whenever we get tired, we stop and we un-tire our-

selves''

**S'kam pse të qahem.** I can't complain. (''I don't have why to complain'')

**Kam miq sa të duash.** I have a lot of friends.

**Ka bileta sa të duash.** There are plenty of tickets.

**Prit një minutë sa të lahem.** Wait a minute till I get washed.

**Si të duash.** As you like.

**S'kam si të mërzitem.** There's no way for me to be bored. (''I don't have how to be bored.'')

#### 16G. Object Clauses

Clauses that serve as direct objects of transitive verbs (such as *shikon* 'sees', *tregon* 'tells, shows', *ka* 'has', *dil* 'knows') have plain verbs instead after the interrogative word:

**Nuk e di se ku më ka rënë.** I don't know where I dropped it.

The clause-marking conjunction *se* 'that' may precede the interrogative word, as in the sentence above, or it may be missing. The appearance of the 3rd sg object

clitic *e* before the verb indicates that the referent of the clause is definite, but it is often omitted in casual speech. unit16.4

#### Listening In 16.

1. On Sunday morning, Arben is taking a walk and has bumped into Spiro. They talk about the soccer game that afternoon.

Arbeni: Një ç'orë fillon loja?

Spirua: Nuk e di. Më duket se më ora tre.

Arbeni: Vallë a kanë ardhur lojtarët prej Korçës?

Spirua: Dëgjova se po. Si thua? A do të gjejmë vend?

Arbeni: Unë e bleva dje biletën. Po ti?

Spirua: Unë akoma jo. Po shpresoj se do të ketë vend.

Arbeni: Mos harro të biesh edhe djalit.

Spirua: O po, medoemos. Im bir do të zhavitet patjetër.

Arbeni: Atëherë, takohemi para kafenesë së Aliut.

Spirua: Mirë, kështu pime edhe nga një kafe bashkë tek Aliu.

2. As they are taking their evening promenade together, Hysni and Petrit talk about their friend, who is always borrowing money from them.



Hysniu: A i more paratë nga Kozmai?

Petriti: Jo. Por më dha fjalën se do m'i japë nesër.

Hysniu: Edhe unë i dhashë ca të holla borxh.

Petriti: Ulemi dhe pimë ndonjë gjë.

Hysniu: Mirë thua. Dhe unë paskam etje.

Petriti: Dua të pi diçka të ftohtë.

Hysniu: Hajde të ulemi atëherë, dhe të pijmë nga një birrë që të shuajmë etjen.

*3. Hysni comes home from school and speaks to his wife, Manushaqe.*

Hysniu: Ej Sha'qe! Ku vajti djali?

Manushaqja: Nuk e shikon? Po luan me top në fushë me shokët e tij. Ngrihu dhe eja këtu tek dritarja.

Hysniu: Uh po. Shiko si po vrapon me top!

Manushaqja: Po zbavitet me shokët. Ka shumë qejf të luajë futboll.

Hysniu: Më duket se mbaroi loja. Të gjithë po largohen nga fusha.

Manushaqja: Po, ke të drejtë. Ja dhe djali po vjen në shtëpi.

*Their son comes in the house*

Hysniu: Na thuaj, si mbaroi ndeshja? Kush fitoi?

Djali: E patë lojën tonë? Ne gjithnjë kemi fituar, por sot

humbëm. Si duket, nuk patëm fat këtë radhë.

Hysniu: S'ka gjale. Do të fitoni të djelën që vjen.

Djali: Por ç'e do që këtë herë s'fituam. Ne nuk luajmë dhe aq mirë.

Hysniu: Nejse, vini mend për tjetër herë!

Djali: M'u dogj fyti. Më jep një gotë ujë të shuaj etjen.

## Unit 17

## Honor and Revenge

*In Shkodra, Tom asks Pjetër, a young school teacher,  
about some old Albanian customs.*

	<i>Tom</i>				
de'sha	[I] wanted (past definite)	i da'shur	dear, wanted		
shpjego'n	explains (CF)	mik i da'shur	dear friend		
tuaja	your/pl (feminine plural)	do të thu'ash	[you/sg] mean, want to say		
mbi	on, concerning, (followed by accusative)	përmbi'	concerning (followed by accusative)		
gjak, -u, -ra	blood	ma'rre, -ja	taking		
Desha të më shpjegosh	I wanted you to explain to me	gjakma'rre	blood revenge, vendetta		
zakonet tuaja mbi	your customs concerning	O mik i dashur, do të	Oh my friend, you mean		
"gjakun".	"blood".	thuash përmbi	about the vendetta.		
	<i>Pjetër</i>	gjakmarrjen.			
Pjetër, -i	Peter			<i>Tom</i>	
o	oh (proclitic to term of direct address)	tama'm	exactly		
da'shur	wanted; liked (participle)	Po, tamam.	Yes, exactly.		
		dëgju'ar	heard, listened (participle)		
		shpesh	at close intervals, frequently		
		shpeshhe'rë	many times, often		

E kam dëgjuar shpeshherë,  
kuptuar  
por s'e kam kuptuar mirë.

I've heard (of) it many times,  
understood (participle)  
but I haven't understood it  
well.

*Pjetri*

ha'k, -u, ha'qe  
hakma'rroj, -ja  
fo'rmë, -a, -a  
"Gjaku" është një formë  
hakmarrje.

just deserts  
revenge  
form  
"Blood" is a form of  
revenge.

ligj, -i, -e  
nder, -i, -e  
ligj nderi  
trashëgo'n  
trashëgu'ar  
i trashëgu'ar  
vjetëve  
Në Shqipëri ka qenë një  
ligj nderi i trashëguar prej  
shumë vjetëve më parë.

law  
honor  
law of honor  
inherits (CF)  
inherited (participle)  
inherited (adjective)  
years (marginal)  
In Albania it has been a code  
of honor passed down through  
the ages ("inherited from  
many years earlier").

*Tomi*

py'et (py'es)  
shkak, -u, shka'qe

asks (CF)  
cause, reason

qu'bet

Dua të pyes, ç'është  
shkaku që quhet gjak.

një nga  
fis, -i, -e  
ose  
pjesëta'r, -i, -ë  
vret (vras), vra'rë  
vritet, vra'rë  
nga

perso'n, -i, -a  
Kur një nga fisi ose  
pjesëtar i familjes vritet  
nga një tjetër person ose  
tjetër familje...

domethënë  
familljet  
bëhen  
armi'k, -u, armi'q  
armi'ke, -ja, -

[it] gets called, [it] is  
deemed

I'd like to ask what the reason  
is that it's called "blood".

*Pjetri*

one from, one of  
clan, tribe, genus  
or  
member  
kill, injure  
gets killed (CF)  
by, from (followed by  
nominative)

person  
When one of the clan or a  
member of the family is killed  
by another person or another  
family...

*Tomi*

that is  
the families  
they become (CF)  
enemy (masculine)  
enemy (feminine)

Domethënë, familjet bëhen  
amike.

That is, the families become  
enemies.

*Pjetri*

Yes.

*Po.*

i fyter, e fyter

offended, insulted (mas-  
culine and feminine)

për shkak të  
i vrarë

because of, due to  
killed, injured

Dhe atëherë, familja e fyter  
është në gjak me tjetrën  
për shkak të personit të  
vraur.

And therefore, the offended  
family is "in blood" with the  
other because of the person  
killed.

*Tomi*

Why?

*Pse?*

*Pjetri*

lost

i humbur

i njërit

of the one (masculine)

zëvendëso/n

replaces (CF)

zëvendëso/het

gets replaced (CF)

zëvendësu/ar

replaced (participle)

duhet zëvendësu/ar

[it] must get replaced

derdh

pours, spills (CF)

i derdhur

poured, spilled

i tjetrit

of the other (masculine)

Gjaku i humbur i njërit  
duhet zëvendësuar me  
gjakun e derdhur të tjetrit  
vë në vënd

The lost blood of the one  
must get replaced by the  
spilled blood of the other  
restores ("puts in  
place")

për të vënë në vend nderin  
e familjes.

in order to restore the honor  
of the family.

*Tomi*

vriten

[they] kill each other,  
are killed, get killed  
(CF)

njëri me tjetrin

one another ("one with  
the other")

Do të thuash se vriten  
njëri me tjetrin.

You mean that they kill one  
another.

*Pjetri*

No.

*Jo.*

kod, -i, -e

legal code

shtyp

press, oppress (CF)

të shtypë

that [he] may oppress  
(subjunctive)

të mos shtypë

so as not to oppress

i fortë

strong

i fortë

the strong one (mascu-  
line)

i dobët i dobëti	weak the weak one (masculine)	Dhe njerëzit e linin këtë zakon brez pas brezi.	And people would leave this custom as a heritage, generation after generation.
Është vetëm një kod që të mos shtypë i forti të dobëtin.	It's just a legal formula to keep the strong from oppressing the weak.		
	<i>Tomi</i>		<i>Pjetri</i>
kështu' që njerëzit	(it is) in this way that the people (accusative definite)	kjo k'ohë, -a, - k'ohë të vjetra	this (feminine) time former times ("old times")
respekto'n njëri tjetrin	respects (CF) one another	k'ishite qeveri', -a, - Kjo ka qenë në kohë të vjetra, kur s'kishte qeveri.	[it] had, there was government This was in olden times, when there wasn't any government.
Kështu që ky zakon i bënte njerëzit të respektonin njëri tjetrin nga frika e gjakut.	So that this custom made people respect one another from fear of blood vengeance.		<i>Tomi</i>
njerëzit	the people (nominative definite)	tho'she	[you/sg] said (imperfect)
lë, lënë (lëshë)	lets; leaves; leaves behind (CF)	do të tho'she	[you/sg] would say,
l'inin	[they] would let/leave (imperfect)	i'shit nën	[you/sg] would mean [you/pl] were under (followed by accusative)
brez, -i, -a brez pas brezi	generation generation after generation	Turqi', -a Do të thoshe kur ishit nën Turqinë.	Turkey You'd mean, when you were under Turkey.

	<i>Pjetri</i>		<i>Tomi</i>
edhe	still, yet, even; and, also, too	arsye, -ja, - vdes, vde'kur (vdi'q)	reason dies (CF)
më përpara	earlier ("more before")	vetë, -a, -a	person
lo, edhe më përpara.	No, even earlier.	Cila është arsyeja që tani	What's the reason that now
vdekje, -ja, -	death (of a person)	nuk vdesin kaq shumë	not so many people die
i mallë	rare, infrequent, sparse	vetë për shkak të gjakut?	because of the vendetta?
Vdekjet për gjakmarrje	Deaths for the sake of blood		<i>Pjetri</i>
ak ishin të rralla.	revenge were not infrequent.	shtet, -i, -e	state, government
kohët e fundit	recent times ("the times of the end") (accusative)	mbron	protects, defends (CF)
	(after a negative clause)	e drejtë, -a, -a	right, rights
para	(after a negative clause)	e njëri tjetrit	of one another, each other's
	hardly, not very much	Sepse shteti mbron të	Because the state protects the
vë re'	pays attention, observes ("puts attention")	drejtën e njëri tjetrit,	rights of each man from the other,
vihet, vënë (u vu')	gets put (CF)	dën'o'n	punishes (CF)
s'para vihet	[it] hardly gets noticed	faj, -i, -e	guilt, crime
Po në kohët e fundit,	But in recent times, the ven-	ka faj	have guilt, be guilty
gjakmarrja s'para vihet re	detta is not much in evidence.	e dënon atë që ka faj.	and punishes the one who is guilty.
shumë.			<i>Tomi</i>
		përgjigjet, përgjigjur	answers (CF)
		përgjigjesh	[you/sg] answer (CF)

për  
pyetje, -ja  
Dhe a mund të më  
përgjigjesh për një pyetje  
tjetër?  
ze'mër, -a, -a  
me gjithë ze'mër  
mu'ndet, mu'ndur  
mu'ndem  
Me gjith zemër, sa të  
mundem.  
urdhër, -i, -a  
tënd  
Jam nën urdhrin tënd.

for, concerning (fol-  
lowed by accusative)  
question  
And can you answer another  
question for me ("and can  
you answer to me about  
another question")?  
*Pjetri*  
heart  
sincerely, honestly,  
gladly  
is possible, is able (CF)  
[I] am able (CF)  
Gladly, as much as I can  
("how much I may be able").  
command  
thy, your/sg (masculine)  
I'm at your disposal.  
*Tomi*  
[it] means ("wants by  
saying")  
pledge, faith  
What does "besa" mean?

*Pjetri*  
kuptim, -i, -e  
"Besa" ka dy kuptime.  
e para  
trashëgim, -i, -e  
i vjetri  
të vjetërve  
ta'në  
E para është një trashëgim  
prej të vjetërve tanë,  
ndero'n  
ha'sem, -i, -ë  
paraqit  
paraqitet  
që, si shqiptarë, duhet të  
nderojmë hasmin kur  
paraqitet nevoja.  
she'mbull, -i, she'mbuj  
Për shembull?

meaning, understanding  
"Besa" has two meanings,  
the first (feminine)  
inheritance  
the old one (masculine)  
of the old ones (margi-  
nal)  
our (masculine plural)  
The first is a tradition from  
our ancestors,  
honors (CF)  
enemy in a blood feud  
presents (CF)  
gets presented, presents  
itself (CF)  
that, as Albanians, we must  
honor our enemy when the  
need appears.  
*Tomi*  
example  
For example?

e shqiptarët Kur vjen hasmi në shtëpinë e shqiptarit, ky pret (pres), pritur	Pjetri of the Albanian When the enemy comes to an Albanian's house, he, this one, the latter accepts, awaits, expects (CF)
ky e mbron, e pret, dhe e adron si mikun e tij.	he protects him, offers him hospitality, and treat him with respect as his (own) friend.
çdo njeri të jetë	each person, everyone that [he] may be (sub- junctive)
duhet të jetë	[he] must be, [he] should be
besnik Është që çdo njeri duhet të jetë besnik për fjalën që ka dhënë.	faithful, loyal The second is that everyone must be true to his given word.

## Analysis 17.

### 17.A. Gerunds

GERUNDS are nouns that are formed from verbs and that name what the verb depicts as a process.

#### 17.A.a. Formation of Gerunds

In English, gerunds are derived from verbs by adding the suffix *-ing*: *Swimming is good for the legs.* and *I don't approve of the killing of such people.* illustrate one category;

Gerunds in English must be distinguished from "present participles", which are also derived from verbs by adding the suffix *-ing*: *He is swimming over there* and *While killing the snake, he forgot to watch out for its fangs.*

One easy way to tell the difference is that gerunds may potentially be preceded in English by the word *the*, but participles may not. Albanian gerunds often have the same function as English gerunds that end in *-ing*.



However, many Albanian gerunds have come to have additional senses, often with English counterparts that end in formative suffixes like *-(a)tion*, *-sion*, *-ance*, *-age*, or *-ment*. For example, you may notice that *takim* not only is a gerund depicting the action of 'meeting', but also has taken on the event sense of 'a meeting' and even the extended sense of 'an appointment'. Similarly, *pyetje* not only is a gerund depicting the action of 'asking', but also has taken on the more usual sense of 'a question'. You will see more such examples in the following sections.

#### 17.A.a. The Gerund Suffix -je

For verbs whose participle stem ends in a consonant, the gerund is formed by adding the suffix *-je* to that stem:

<b>ma'rr-ë</b>	taken (participle)
<b>ma'rrje, -ja</b>	taking, reception, seizure
<b>prft-ur</b>	awaited (participle)
<b>prftje, -ja</b>	awaiting, reception
<b>pyet-ur</b>	asked (participle)

<b>pyetje, -ja</b>	asking, question
<b>pjek-ur</b>	roasted (participle)
<b>pjekje, -ja</b>	roasting
<b>mbajt-ur</b>	held, kept (participle)
<b>mbajtje, -ja</b>	holding, containment, maintenance
<b>dërdh-ur</b>	poured, spilled (participle)
<b>dërdhje, -ja</b>	pouring, spilling, spillage

All nouns ending in *-je* are feminine, and all have the typical feminine suffixes.

- When the nominative definite singular suffix is added, the resultant form ends in *-ja*: *pyetje* 'question', *pyetja* 'the question'.
- When the marginal indefinite singular suffix *-je* is added, the resultant combination *-jeje* is usually simplified in speech to *-je*, making it identical to the stem form: *pyetje* 'question', *pas një pyetje* 'after a question'.
- The plural stem is identical to the singular one: *pyetje* 'question' *pyetje* 'questions'.

For verbs whose participle ends in a *-ēnē* the gerund is formed by adding the suffix *-je* to the participle, minus its final *-ē*.

CF	Participle	
<i>bīte</i>	<i>rē-n-ē</i> fallen	<i>rēnje, -ja</i> falling
<i>ha</i>	<i>ngre-n-ē</i> eaten	<i>ngrenje, -ja</i> eating
<i>ēshē</i>	<i>qe-n-ē</i> been	<i>qenje, -ja</i> being
<i>jep</i>	<i>dhē-n-ē</i> given	<i>dhēnje, -ja</i> giving
<i>thōtē</i>	<i>thē-n-ē</i> said	<i>thēnje, -ja</i> saying

Some verbs whose participle ends in *-u'ar* or *-y'er*, also form the gerund in this way:

CF	Participle	
<i>shkon</i>	<i>shku'a-r</i> gone	<i>shku'arje, -ja</i> going
<i>blu'an</i>	<i>blu'a-r</i> milled	<i>blu'arje, -ja</i> milling
<i>gērry'en</i>	<i>gērry'e-r</i> nibbled	<i>gērry'erje, -ja</i> nibbling

#### 17.A.a. The Gerund Suffix *-i'm*

For most verbs whose participle stem ends in *-u'a* or *-y'e*, the gerund is formed by substituting the suffix *-i'm* for those vowels.

<i>taku'ar</i>	met (participle)
<i>takī'm, -i, -e</i>	meeting, appointment
<i>kuptu'ar</i>	understood (participle)
<i>kuptī'm, -i, -e</i>	understanding, meaning
<i>ndryshu'ar</i>	changed (participle)
<i>ndryshī'm, -i, -e</i>	changing, change, difference
<i>trashēgu'ar</i>	inherited (participle)
<i>trashēgī'm, -i, -e</i>	inheriting, inheritance
<i>duru'ar</i>	lasted (participle)
<i>durī'm, -i, -e</i>	lasting, patience
<i>kērcy'er</i>	danced, jumped
<i>kērcī'm, -i, -e</i>	dancing, dance

All nouns ending in *-i'm* are masculine, and all have the typical masculine suffixes, including the plural suffix *-e*: *kuptī'm* 'meaning', *kuptī'mi* 'the meaning', *kuptī'me* 'meanings'. In the plural, they are all treated as feminine nouns, like most other masculine nouns that add *-e* to form the plural.

## 17.B. Use of Adjectives as Nouns

Any adjective may be used as a noun meaning "one that has the characteristic of the adjective". Functioning as a noun, the adjective will have masculine suffixes if the "one" referred to is masculine, and feminine suffixes if the "one" referred to is feminine. If the adjective is used with an attributive clitic, so will the noun formed from the adjective, and that clitic will reflect the gender, number, and case of the referent.

*të mos shtypë i forti të dobët* 'that the strong not oppress the weak'

Here *i forti* 'the strong one' is masculine nominative definite singular and *të dobët* 'the weak one' is masculine accusative definite singular, so the phrase means *lest the strong person oppress the weak man*. The referent understood here is *njeri* 'person, man', which is masculine.

*Pse shteti mbrohet të drejtën e njëri tjetrit.*

Here *të drejtën* 'the right' is feminine accusative definite singular, with the implied general referent *gjë* 'thing', which is feminine. Literally, the phrase means something like, *Because the state protects the right thing*

*of one man to the other..*

*E para është një trashëgim...*

Here *e para* 'the first one' is feminine nominative definite singular. The referent in this case is *besa* 'faith' which is feminine. Literally, the phrase means something like, *The first is an inheritance...*

17.B.a. *një...tjetër*

*një...tjetër* one...another

*Kur një nga fisi...vritet nga një tjetër person.*

When one of a clan...is killed by another person.

*njëri...tjetrin* the one...the other (accusative)

*Do të thuash se vriten njëri me tjetrin.*

You mean that they are killed the one with the other.

*Kështu që...respektoni njëri tjetrin...*

Thus...you respect the one the other...

*njëri...tjetrit* the one...the other (marginal)

*Se shteti mbrohet të drejtën e njëri tjetrit.*

Because the state protects the right of one another.

Notice that when the word *një* 'one' and *tjetër* 'other' are used together as we use *one another* or *each other* in

English, both words take definite suffixes. If persons are the referents, the suffixes will be masculine, since *njeri* 'person, man' is masculine. If, however, the words are right next to each other, as in the last two sentences above, *një* always has the nominative definite suffix, while *tjetër* adds the suffixes that really belong to both words. In *respekto'ni njëri tjetrin*, you might expect the -n suffix to be on *një* as well as on *tjetër*, and in *njëri tjetrit* you might expect a -t suffix to be on *një* as well as on *tjetër*, but as you see, only *tjetër* has these characteristic suffixes, because the two words are in direct contact.

### 17.C. The Marginal Plural Suffix -ve

*vit*, -i, *vjet* year

*vjetëve* years (marginal)

*I trashëguar prej shumë vjetëve* inherited from many years

The suffix -ve is added to the plural stem of a noun, masculine or feminine, to form the marginal plural case. In the example above you see *vjetëve* used as the object of the preposition *prej* 'from'. In general, the marginal

plural case is used with a similar range of functions as the marginal singular.

In Standard Literary Albanian, the same form serves as both indefinite and definite. In some other varieties of Albanian, however, for the marginal definite plural case, a plural definite suffix -t is added after -ve.

*të vjetërit* the old ones (nominative and accusative)

*të vjetërve* (the) old ones (marginal)

*trashëgim prej të vjetërve(t) tanë* inheritance from our old ones

Remember that definite forms are used before a possessive adjective (*prej të vjetërvet tanë* 'from our old ones'), while the indefinite form are used after quantifiers (*prej shumë vjetëve* 'from many years'), such as numbers or *ca* 'some', *shumë* 'many, much', *disa* 'several', *pak* 'a few'.

You now know how to form the singular and plural, definite and indefinite nominative, accusative, and marginal case forms of most nouns. To summarize, we will illustrate these case forms with four masculine nouns — *mal* 'mountain', *mik* 'friend', *baba* 'father', *emër*

'name' — and four feminine nouns — *dho'mē* 'room', *kutī* 'box', *nu'se* 'bride', *py'etje* 'question'.

Singular		Plural	
Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite	Definite
<i>Masculine</i>			
<i>Nominative</i>			
<i>mal</i>	<i>malī</i>	<i>ma'le</i>	<i>ma'let</i>
<i>mik</i>	<i>mī'ku</i>	<i>miq</i>	<i>mī'qtē</i>
<i>baba'</i>	<i>baba'i</i>	<i>baballa'rē</i>	<i>baballa'rēt</i>
<i>e'mēr</i>	<i>e'mri</i>	<i>e'mra</i>	<i>e'mrat</i>
<i>Accusative</i>			
<i>mal</i>	<i>ma'lin</i>	<i>ma'le</i>	<i>ma'let</i>
<i>mik</i>	<i>mī'kun</i>	<i>miq</i>	<i>mī'qtē</i>
<i>baba'</i>	<i>baba'nē</i>	<i>baballa'rē</i>	<i>baballa'rēt</i>
<i>e'mēr</i>	<i>e'mrin</i>	<i>e'mra</i>	<i>e'mrat</i>
<i>Marginal</i>			
<i>ma'li</i>	<i>ma'lit</i>	<i>ma'leve</i>	<i>ma'leve(t)</i>
<i>mī'ku</i>	<i>mī'kut</i>	<i>mī'qve</i>	<i>mī'qve(t)</i>
<i>baba'i</i>	<i>baba'it</i>	<i>baballa'rve</i>	<i>baballa'rve(t)</i>
<i>e'mri</i>	<i>e'mrit</i>	<i>e'mrave</i>	<i>e'mrave(t)</i>

*Feminine**Nominative*

<i>dho'mē</i>	<i>dho'ma</i>	<i>dho'ma</i>	<i>dho'mat</i>
<i>kutī</i>	<i>kutī'a</i>	<i>kutī</i>	<i>kutī'tē</i>
<i>nu'se</i>	<i>nu'sja</i>	<i>nu'se</i>	<i>nu'set</i>
<i>py'etje</i>	<i>py'etja</i>	<i>py'etje</i>	<i>py'etjet</i>
<i>Accusative</i>			
<i>dho'mē</i>	<i>dho'mēn</i>	<i>dho'ma</i>	<i>dho'mat</i>
<i>kutī</i>	<i>kutī'nē</i>	<i>kutī</i>	<i>kutī'tē</i>
<i>nu'se</i>	<i>nu'sen</i>	<i>nu'se</i>	<i>nu'set</i>
<i>py'etje</i>	<i>py'etjen</i>	<i>py'etjen</i>	<i>py'etjet</i>
<i>Marginal</i>			
<i>dho'mē</i>	<i>dho'mēs</i>	<i>dho'mave</i>	<i>dho'mave(t)</i>
<i>kutī'je</i>	<i>kutī'sē</i>	<i>kutī've</i>	<i>kutī've(t)</i>
<i>nu'sje</i>	<i>nu'ses</i>	<i>nu'seve</i>	<i>nu'seve(t)</i>
<i>py'etje</i>	<i>py'etjes</i>	<i>py'etjeve</i>	<i>py'etjeve(t)</i>

## 17.D. Possessive Adjectives

Possessive adjectives (English *my*, *your*, *our*, *his*, *her*, *its*, *their*) in Albanian behave much like other adjectives: they normally follow the noun they modify, are preceded by an attributive clitic, take the *-a* suffix when the noun they modify is feminine plural (unless they already end in *-e* — as *tyre* does). Possessive adjectives of the third

person (*his, her, its, their*) have maintained consistent *sem* forms throughout: *tij* 'his (or its)', *saj* 'her (or is)', *tyre* 'their'. Look at the following possessive forms with definite masculine and feminine nouns in both singular and plural.

	'his country'	'her country'	'their country'
Nom	vendi i tij	vendi i saj	vendi i tyre
Acc	vendin e tij	vendin e saj	vendin e tyre
Marg	vendit tē tij	vendit tē saj	vendit tē tyre
	'his door'	'her door'	'their door'
Nom	dera e tij	dera e saj	dera e tyre
Acc	derën e tij	derën e saj	derën e tyre
Marg	derës sē tij	derës sē saj	derës sē tyre
	'his friends'	'her friends'	'their friends'
Nom	miqtë e tij	miqtë e saj	miqtë e tyre
Acc	miqtë e tij	miqtë e saj	miqtë e tyre
Marg	miqve tē tij	miqve tē saj	miqve tē tyre
	'his sisters'	'her sisters'	'their sisters'
Nom	motrat e tij	motrat e saj	motrat e tyre
Acc	motrat e tij	motrat e saj	motrat e tyre
Marg	motrave tē tij	motrave tē saj	motrave tē tyre

On the other hand, many possessive adjectives for the first and second persons (*my, our, your/sg, your/pl*) have amalgamated with their attributive clitics to yield special forms for different cases, numbers and genders.

	'my country'	'our country'
Nom	vendi im	vendi ynē
Acc	vendin tim	vendin tonē
Marg	vendit tim	vendit tonē
	'my door'	'our door'
Nom	dera ime	dera jonē
Acc	derën time	derën tonē
Marg	derës sime	derës sonē
	'my friends'	'our friends'
Nom	miqtë e mi	miqtë tanē
Acc	miqtë e mi	miqtë tanē
Marg	miqve tē mi	miqve tanē
	'my sisters'	'our sisters'
Nom	motrat e mia	motrat tona
Acc	motrat e mia	motrat tona
Marg	motrave tē mia	motrave tona
	'your/sg country'	'your/pl country'
Nom	vendi yt	vendi juaj

<i>Acc</i>	vendin tënd	vendin tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	vendit tënd 'your/sg door'	vendit tuaj 'your/pl door'
<i>Nom</i>	dera jote	dera juaj
<i>Acc</i>	derën tënd	derën tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	derës sate 'your/sg friends'	derës suaj 'your/pl friends'
<i>Nom</i>	miqtë e tu	miqtë tuaj
<i>Acc</i>	miqtë e tu	miqtë tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	miqve të tu 'your/sg sisters'	miqve tuaj 'your/pl sisters'
<i>Nom</i>	motrat e tua	motrat tuaja
<i>Acc</i>	motrat e tua	motrat tuaja
<i>Marg</i>	motrave të tua	motrave tuaja

## 17.E. Words for 'or'

In positive statements, the English word 'or' is matched by Albanian *o* 'either, or' or by *ose* 'or rather, either, or':

*I ri o i vjetër, ne duam ta gjezdisim.* New or old, we want to have a look at it.

*Kur një nga fisi ose pjesëtar i familjes vritet nga një tjetër person ose tjetër familje...* When one of the clan or a member of the family is killed by another person or another family...

Either pair *ose ... ose* or *o ... o* may be used as correlative conjunctions meaning 'either ... or'.

In questions and in negative statements, the English word 'or' is matched by Albanian *a* 'whether or not, whether, or' or by *apo* 'or else, or':

*Do a s'do, duhet të pish në dasmat shqiptare.* Whether you want to or not, you have to drink at Albanian weddings.

*I zier, apo i pjekur?* Boiled or broiled?

## 17.F. Nouns in Direct Address

Uh, Spiro,  
s'e paskam kuletën!  
Ej Lumo!  
Ej Petrit!  
Ej Lule!

Oh-oh, Spiro,  
I don't have my wallet!  
Hey Lumo!  
Hey Petrit!  
Hey Lule!

C'ke Arben?	What's wrong, Arben?
Ë durim, Arben.	Have patience, Arben.
Si t'u duk, Arben?	How did it seem to you Arben?
Naamë Arben,	Tell me, Arben,
si lubet futbollin	how football is played
në Amerikë!	in America.
C'të reja kemi, Spiro?	What's new, Spiro?
Po ju Skënder, si veni?	And how are you Alexander?
Mirëmëngjesi, Agim.	Good morning, Agim.
Mirëmëngjesi, Faik.	Good morning Faik.
Merrja këngës Luan.	Sing, Luan!

A noun used in direct address has a nominative definite case form. Nouns — mostly proper names — that end in unstressed *a* or *i* have that same form for nominative indefinite and nominative definite.

Names that end in unstressed *i* or *a*, as well as the titles *Zoti* 'Mr.', *Zonja* 'Mrs.', and *Zonjusha* 'Miss', always have a definite case form, even when used in direct address, as in the examples below.

O male të bukura!	Oh you beautiful mountains!
Ej Ylli!	Hey Ylli!

Ej Drita!  
Ej Zoti Bardhi!  
Ej Zonja Bardhi!

O mik i dashur,  
do të thuash  
përmbi gjakmarrjen.  
More Llazar, mos ishte  
nga biblioteka?  
Mor ç'thua?

Hey Drita!  
Hey Mr. Bardhi!  
Hey Mrs. Bardhi!

Oh my friend,  
you mean  
about the vendetta.  
Hey Lazar, were you by any chance  
around the library?  
Hey you, what are you saying?

The proclitic *o* is sometimes used, especially in poetic or quasi-formal styles of speaking. Besides the proclitic *o*, other words may precede a noun used in direct address. For example, *mor* or *më're* indicates familiarity with a male one is addressing — *moj* is the equivalent term used toward a female. The title *xha*, short for *xhaxha* is a hearty, friendly, and respectful title for an old man, whether or not he is one's uncle.

### 17.G. Reflexive Participles



The participle of a reflexive verb is the same as the participle of the corresponding active verb. Whether a participle has an active or reflexive interpretation depends on its context. We have seen that after a form of the auxiliary *ka*, a participle has an active interpretation, while after a form of the auxiliary *është*, it has a reflexive interpretation. Thus *kam qethur* means 'I have cut (someone else's) hair', while *jam qethur* means 'I have gotten my hair cut' or 'I have cut my (own) hair'.

**MË duket se JAM BËRË për t'U QETHUR.** 'It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut.'

In this sentence, *jam bërë* is the perfect tense form of the reflexive verb *bëhet* 'becomes; gets made/done' and means 'I have become'. The corresponding active form would be *kam bërë* 'I have done/made', with the same participle, but a different auxiliary. In the same sentence, the participle follows *për të* and the reflexive clitic *u* and is interpreted as reflexive: *për t'u qethur* 'for getting a haircut, to get one's hair cut'. The corresponding active form would be *për të qethur* 'for cutting (someone else's) hair, to cut hair', with the same participle.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Many Albanians use this active form (without

<b>do rruar</b>	needs shaving, needs to be shaved
<b>du'het zëvendësuar</b>	must get replaced
<b>duhet fkur</b>	it is necessary to go
<b>duhet marrë</b>	must be taken

A participle may directly follow a form of the verb *do* 'wants, likes; needs', or its reflexive form *du'het* 'is needed/necessary, needs, should, must'. The construction may have a reflexive or active interpretation: *duhet zëvendësuar* can mean either 'must/should get replaced' or 'must/should replace'. On the other hand, *duhet shkuar* can mean 'it is necessary to go' since no reflexive interpretation is available.

**Duhet ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt.** 'We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.'  
**Gjaku i humbur i njërit duhet zëvendësuar me gjakun e derdhur të tjetrit.** 'The lost blood of the one must get replaced by ("needs replacing

the reflexive clitic *u*) for both the active and reflexive functions, depending on the external context of the sentence to clarify which is intended.

with") the spilled blood of the other.'

Duhet marrë viza për në Itali. 'A visa has to be gotten to get to Italy.'

Duhet ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt. 'We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.'

Bile edhe mjekra do rruar. 'In fact, I need a shave ("the beard needs shaving"), too.'

### Listening In 17.

1. Ullmar asks Hysni questions about Albania.

Ullmari: Hysni, a mund të pyes pak për vendin tënd?

Hysni: Me gjith qejf, në mund të përgjigjem.

Ullmari: Thuamë ndonjë gjë mbi Shqipërinë.

Hysni: Do të thuash mbi zakonet tona në Shqipëri?

Ullmari: Tamam. Për shembull, ç'është gjaku?

Hysni: Qubet gjak kur një njeri vret një tjetër.

Ullmari: Dhe atëherë?

Hysni: Familja e fyer vret një pjesëtar të familjes mike.

Ullmari: Po pse e vret?

Hysni: Për t'i marrë hakun. Kështu që vihet në vend iaku dhe nderi i familjes.

2. In Elbasan, Spiro and his friend Tom have had lunch at their homes as usual between 3:00 and 5:00 in the afternoon. They have drunk their coffee at a coffee house from 6:00 to 7:20 and are now having their evening stroll.

Spirua: Uh, paskam humbur kuletën me para.

Tomi: S'ke më para me vete?

Spirua: Jo. A mund të më japësh ca të holla?

Tomi: Mirë, por këtu me vete kam vetëm një çek.

Spirua: Le ta thyejmë tek ky tregtari këtu.

Tomi: O jo. Është çek i huaj dhe tregtari s'e thyen dot.

Spirua: Atëherë mund ta thyejmë në bankë.

Tomi: Mirë. Po dua të bëj një pyetje.

Spirua: Urdhëro!

Tomi: Mos e ke humbur vallë kuletën në kafene?

Spirua: Uh po, mirë thua. Hajde të shikojmë dhe ta kërkojmë njëherë nga kafeneja.

3. As foreigners, Ullmar and Robert have been having trouble understanding some notions that Albanians take for granted.

Ullmari: Sot lexova ç'kuptim ka fjala "besë".

Roberti: Kështu që mund të ma shpjegosh edhe mua.

Ullmari: Pse? S'e ke marrë vesh ç'është besa?

Roberti: Jo dhe aq mirë.

Ullmari: Është një zakon i popullit prej shumë vjetëve më parë.

Roberti: Dhe çfarë zakoni është?

Ullmari: Besa konsiderohet një ligj që i bën njerëzit të respektojnë e të nderojnë njëri tjetrin.

## Unit 18

## Third Review

*Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.*

## Comprehension Test 18.

*Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.*

*1. Two lawyers in Tirana, Skënder and Luan, are talking about an American political scientist who has come to Albania as a government consultant.*

Skënderi: Mbrëmë dëgjova një fjalim.

Luani: Kush e mbajti fjalimin?

Skënderi: Një njeri prej Amerike.

Luani: Mbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?

Skënderi: Mbi shtetin amerikan.

Luani: Ç'tha?

Skënderi: Shpjegoi si janë ligjet amerikane.

Luani: Do të kisha qejf ta dëgjoja edhe unë.

Skënderi: Pse s'erdhe?

Luani: Qeshë i fluar në një vend tjetër.

Skënderi: Mund të vish javën që vjen.

Luani: Pse? Do të mbahet prapë fjalim?

Skënderi: Po. Të dielën pasdreke në orën katër.

Luani: Ku do të mbahet? Kush do të flasë?

Skënderi: Përsëri ai njeri do të flasë. Brënda në pallatin e kulturës.

## Questions:

Kur e dëgjoi fjalimin Skënderi?

Ku ishte Luani në atë kohë?

Kush e mbajti fjalimin?

Mbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?

Kur do të mbahet fjalim tjetër?

Dhe ku?

*2. After work, Hysni explains to his friend Thimi why he can't stop off at the coffee house with him.*

Hysniu: Sonte jam ftuar në një vend.

Thimiu: Ku? Tek Aliu?

Hysniu: Nga e di ti këtë?

Thimiu: Sepse dhe unë jam i ftuari i tij.

Hysniu: O shumë mirë. Do të bëjmë qejf sonte.

Thimiu: Kam dëgjuar se ai ka thirrur shumë njerëz.

Hysniu: Besoj se nja dhjetë familje.

Thimiu: Pse kaq shumë njerëz?

Hysniu: Është e para herë që ai fton miq në shtëpinë e re.

Thimiu: Atëhere shkojmë bashkë sonte tek ai.

*Questions:*

Kush i ka ftuar Hysniun dhe Thimiun?

Sa njerëz janë ftuar?

Përse i ka ftuar Aliu njerëzit?

Si do të shkojnë ata?

3. In Vlora, Arben asks for information from a new acquaintance, Lumo.

Arbeni: Ej, shpjegomë pak si bëhen martesat.

Lumua: Do të thuash përmbi dasmat shqiptare.

Arbeni: Po, tamam.

Lumua: Çupa dhe djali më parë janë të fejuar.

Arbeni: Dhe mbasandaj.

Lumua: Kur martohen bëjnë një dasmë.

Arbeni: Çfarë bëhet në dasmë?

Lumua: Mblidhen fisi, kushërinjtë dhe miqtë.

Kërcejnë të gjithë dhe i bien muzikës.

Dhe krushqit rrinë për darkë tek dhëndri.

*Questions:*

Çfarë kërkon Arbeni?

Kush mblidhet në dasmë?

Çfarë bëjnë atje?

Ku hanë krushqit?

4. As he is leaving the office during the 12:30 to 1:30 work break, Tomorr runs into a fellow worker, Kadri.

Tomorri: Si vete me shëndet, Kadri?

Kadriu: Mirë.

Nga po shkon?

Tomorri: Dua të shkoj të lë takim me avokatin.

Kadriu: Ke ndonjë problem?

Tomorri: Po.

I dhashë dikujt disa të holla borxh.

Dhe akoma s'i kam marrë.

Prandaj, s'më mbetet tjetër, veç të pyes avokatin.

Kadriu: Të them të drejtën, në qoftë se ai nuk ka para, është kot që të vesh tek avokati.

Mbase t'i jep muajin që vjen.

Tomorri: Po, ke të drejtë.

Po pres atëherë deri muajin tjetër.

*Questions:*

Tek cili do të shkojë Tomorri?

Cfarë ka dhënë Tomorri?

Cili është shkaku që Kadriu nuk paguan?

Pse s'vete Tomorri tek avokati?

*Artani and Arben are having their Sunday morning coffee in a neighborhood coffee house.*

Artani: Do të vish me mua?

Arbeni: Nga po shkon?

Artani: Në fushën e sportit të luaj futboll.

Arbeni: Pse, mos je lojtar futboll?

Artani: O po. Unë luaj çdo të dielë.

Më pëlqen shumë loja me top.

Arbeni: Kur fillon loja?

Artani: Tashu dhe pak. Ti di të luash?

Arbeni: Jo, por kam qejf të shikoj kur luani ju.

Artani: Atëherë ngrihu të shikojmë tashu!

Ti a ke parë si luhet futbollu këtu?

Arbeni: Nuk di si e luani ju. Tek ne luhet ndryshe.

*Questions:*

Ku do të shkojë Artani?

Kur luan futboll Artani?

Po Arbeni, a di të luajë futboll?

A ka parë Arbeni si luhet futbollu këtu?

## Unit 19

## Get Up and Go

*Ullmar is staying overnight in a village near Lushnjë in the home of Maqo.*

	<i>Maqo</i>
Mirëmëngjesi, Ullmar.	Good morning, Ullmar.
zgjon	awakens (CF)
zgjo'het	wakes up (CF)
u zgjo've	[you/sg] woke up (past def.)
U zgjove?	Are you awake ("you woke up")?
gdhi'het, gdhi're	dawns, reaches dawn (CF)
u gdhi've	[you/sg] reached dawn (past def.)
Si u gdhive?	How did you sleep?
	<i>Ullmari</i>
sa'po	just now, just
ha'pa	[I] opened (past def.)
sy, -ri, -	eye

sytë  
Sapo hapa sytë.

pëlqeu  
hava' -a

fshat, -i, -ra

e fshatit  
Si të pëlqeu havaja e fshatit?

prej

Jam shumë i kënaqur prej  
havasë që keni.

the eyes  
I just opened my eyes.

*Maqo*

[it] pleased (past def.)  
weather, wind, climate  
(colloquial)  
village, rural area,  
country

of the country  
How does the country climate  
strike you ("how did the  
weather of the country please  
you")?

*Ullmari*

from, of, by (followed  
by marginal)

I'm very pleased with your  
climate ("by the weather that  
you have")

nin, shtrihë n'het	how much, as much, as much as stretches (CF) stretches oneself, lies down (CF)
htri'va	[I] stretched out (past def.)
ri r'më, -i njëhetë	[it] took hold (past def.) sleep at once ("with one time")
shtriva më zuri gjumi ëherë.	As soon as I lay down, I fell asleep.
tësi', -a stërti', -a ë vërtetë kemi qetësi siërti të madhe.	<i>Maqua</i> quietness cleanliness, cleaner's It really is peaceful and very clean here ("with truth, we have quietness and great cleanliness").
i'më, -a ndryshëm, e ndryshme	climate different (masculine and feminine)
qytet'it	of the city

Dhe klima është e  
ndryshme nga ajo e  
qytetit.

And the climate is different  
from that of the city.

#### *Ullmari*

lëmë	[we] leave (behind)
të lëmë	[we] may leave (behind)
mënja'në	aside
Të lëmë fjalët mënjanë.	Let's stop talking. ("May we leave the words behind.")
përgatit (përgatit's), përgatitur	prepares (CF)
përgatitemi	[we] get ready (CF)
udhëtim, -i, -e	travelling, journey, trip
se duhet të përgatitemi për udhëtim.	'cause we should get ready for the trip.

#### *Maqua*

e'cën (e'ci)	goes forward, moves, walks (CF & 1st sg)
Po, se koha ecën.	Okay, 'cause it's getting late ("the time moves").
u gdhi'	[it] dawned
U gdhi.	It's already light.



Si të duket koha sot?	<i>Ullmari</i> How does the weather seem to you today?	Fryn era ngadalë, tamam për udhë.	There's a gentle breeze, just right for a trip.
Fare bukur.	<i>Maqua</i> Extremely nice.	<i>Ullmari</i> vëshet, vëshur shpejt e shpejt	gets dressed (CF) right away ('soon and soon')
q'ell, -i, q'ej i kthjellët pasqyrë, -a, -a Qielli është i kthjellët si pasqyrë.	sky clear, bright mirror The sky is bright as a mirror.	Atëherë të vishem shpejt e shpejt.	Then I'd better get dressed right away.
me fat di'ell, -i, di'ej me diell	<i>Ullmari</i> lucky sun sunny	<i>Maqua</i> lan laj laj sytë	washes (CF) wash! (sg. command) wash your face! ('wash the eyes')
Jemi me fat, se kemi ditë me diell.	We're lucky because we have a sunny day.	kri'het, kre'hur kri'hu	combs oneself (CF) comb yourself! (sg. command)
fryn, fryrë fryn e'ra fryn e'ra ngadalë	<i>Maqua</i> blows (CF) the wind blows the wind blows gently ('slowly')	Laj sytë, krihu, e hajde poshtë!	Wash your face, comb your hair, and come on downstairs.
tama'm udhë, -a, -	exactly trip, road, way, street	<i>Ullmari</i> Jam gati. nxjerr, nxjetrë (nx'ori) nx'ore ka'lë, -i, ku'aj	I'm ready. takes out, extracts (CF) [you/sg] took out (past def.) horse

Isore kuajt?	Did you get the horses out?
Is do të shkojmë me pamarë.	<i>Maqua</i> No, we'll go on donkeys.
Idh	ties (CF)
Is kam lidhur para shtëpisë.	I tied them up in front of the house.
pre'sin	[they] await
oborr, -i, -e	yard, garden
ngarko'n	loads (CF)
i ngarku'ar	loaded
E po na presin në oborr të parkuar.	And they are all loaded and waiting for us in the yard. ("And they are awaiting us in yard loaded.")
	<i>Ullmari</i>
du'hen	[they] are needed/necessary
na du'hen	[they] are needed/necessary for us
plaçkë, -a, -a	personal effects, belongings

Na duhen shumë plaça?	Do we need many things?
	<i>Maqua</i>
përveç	besides (followed by marginal)
ty're	them (short form of aty're after prepositions)
to'rbë, -a, -a	bag, sack
ushqi'm, -i, -e	foodstuff
Po. E përveç tyre, kemi torbat me ushqime.	Yes. And besides them we have bags of provisions.
	<i>Ullmari</i>
me ç'kuptoj	as I understand ("with what I understand")
mbe'temi	[we] remain (CF)
Me ç'kuptoj, do të qëndrojmë përjashta sonte.	I guess we're going to stay outside tonight.
	<i>Maqua</i>
dhe më parë	even earlier, already
Po, si të kam thënë dhe më parë.	Yes, as I have already told you.
liqe'n, -i, -e	lake
ca'dër, -a, -a	tent, umbrella

Afër liqenit kemi një  
çadër.

qen, -i, -  
ru'an, ru'ajtur

se mos  
ha, ngrënë (hëngri)

ujk, -u, -ujq  
S'kemi qen të na ruajë se  
mos na hanë ujkit.

tremb  
tre'mbet  
tre'mbu

Mos u tremb!  
rast, -i, -e  
trego/bet

trim, -i, -a

Near the lake we have a tent.

*Ullmari*

dog  
guards, protects,  
preserves, maintains  
(CF)

that not, lest  
eats, bites (CF)  
wolf

We don't have a dog to keep  
the wolves from biting us  
('that may guard us lest the  
wolves bite us').

*Maqua*

frighten (CF)  
gets frightened (CF)  
be frightened! (sg. com-  
mand)

Don't be afraid!  
chance, opportunity  
shows oneself, is shown  
(reflexive)  
brave man, hero

Kemi rastin të tregohemi  
trima.

hipi  
Të hipi në gomar?

hip

mba'het, mba'jtur

mba'hu

fort

Hip dhe mbahu fort!  
ngjit (ngjis), ngjitur  
i përpjetë  
të përpjetën

Të ngjisim të përpjetën  
tani,  
përpa'ra se  
të zërë

Here's our chance to show  
that we are real men.

*Ullmari*

[I] climb on  
Shall I get on the donkey?

*Maqua*

climb on! (sg. com-  
mand)

holds/keeps oneself  
(CF)

hold yourself! (sg. com-  
mand)

with great force,  
strongly

Climb on and hold on hard  
climbs (CF)

uphill  
the uphill slope  
(accusative)

Let's climb the slope now,

before ('before that')  
that [it] may take hold  
(subjunctive)

vapë, -a	uncomfortable heat
përpara se të zërë vapa,	before it gets too hot ("before the heat takes hold"),
vështirë	difficult
ngel (ngas), ngatë	drives, rides (an animal) (CF)
ngasim	[we] drive, [we] ride
është vështirë të ngasim	because it's hard to drive the
omarët kur të zërë vapa.	donkeys when the heat sets in.
<i>Ullmari</i>	
E njeh udhën?	Do you know the way?
<i>Maqua</i>	
Po e di.	Yes I do. ("Yes, I know it.")
gjezdi'sur	traipsed around (participle)
anemba'në	on all sides, all over ("side on side")
këto'	these (feminine)
përpara se	before
vinim	[we] came (imperfect)
I kam gjezdisur anembanë	I've traipsed all over these
këto male ...	mountains ...

përpara se të vinim këtu.	before we came here.
<i>Ullmari</i>	
rrugë, -a, -	route, road, street
A di ndonjë rrugë të shkurtër?	Do you know a short route?

<i>Maqua</i>	
ia merr	heads (in a direction)
shkurt	in short, shortly, short
i bie shkurt	makes a shortcut ("hits it short")
Po t'ia marrim nga e majta	If we head to the left we will
i biem më shkurt.	be making more of a shortcut.
megjithatë	in spite of that, even so,
	anyway
ndërro'n rrugë	changes the route, takes a different path
humbe't (humba's), humba'sur	gets lost (CF)
Megjithatë nuk dua të	I don't want to try another
ndërroj rrugën se mos	route, because I don't want us
humbasim.	to get lost ("lest we get lost").

---

*After riding for a while.*

	<i>Ullmari</i>
zbret (zbres), zbrëtur	goes down, gets off (CF)
Dua të zbres pak,	I'd like to get off for a little while.
dhemb	causes pain, hurts (CF)
më dhe'mb	hurts me ("it causes pain to me")
dhe'mbje, -ja, -	pain
trup, -i, -a	body
ko'kë, -a, -	head
sup, -i, -e	shoulder
shpa'tull, -a, -a	shoulder blade; back of the shoulders
kurri'z, -i	back, back area
shpi'në, -a, -a	back
gjoks, -i, -e	chest
bërry'l, -i, -a	elbow
gisht, -i, -ë'r'nj	finger
bark, -u, ba'rqe	belly
gju, -ri, -një	knee
gisht i këmbës	toe

sepse më dhemb gjoksi  
dhe kam pak dhembje në  
kurri'z.

because my chest hurts and I  
have some pain in my back.

ndalo'n  
Të ndalojmë atëherë.

*Maqua*

stops, prohibits (CF)  
Let's stop then ("shall we  
stop then").  
had (participle)  
[you/sg] had (past def.)  
What's wrong ("what did you  
have")?

pa'tur  
pa'te  
C'pate?

*Ullmari*

stayed (participle)  
[I] stayed (past def.)  
lowered, seated, sitting  
(participle)

nde'njur  
nde'nja  
u'lur

Ndonja shumë ulur.

I've been sitting too long ("I  
stayed sitting too much").

Me ç'mund të të ndihmoj?

*Maqua*

What can I help you with?

Me asgjë.

*Ullmari*

With nothing.

çikë, -a, -a	bit, little piece
Vetëm se dua të çlodhem	Only I want to rest a little bit.
një çikë.	
Shumë mirë.	<i>Maqua</i>
mimë	Okay.
Të rimë këtu,	[we] stay
i thatë	Let's stay here.
se vendi është i thatë.	dry
	since the place is dry.

## Analysis 19.

19.A. *hîpi, eci, iki*

<b>hîpi</b> (hîpën), <b>hîpur</b>	mount, board, get on
<b>e'ci</b> (e'cën), <b>e'cur</b>	walk, go, move
<b>l'ki</b> (l'kën), <b>l'kur</b>	leave, go away

Notice that for the three verbs whose CF ends in unstressed -ën the 1st sg present tense form has the suffix -i, the 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms have the suffix -ën, and all other forms are formed normally from the

consonant stem. Samples of other forms which use the consonant stem are:

<b>hîpim</b> [we] mount	<b>e'cim</b> [we] go	<b>l'kim</b> we leave
<b>hîpja</b> [I] mounted	<b>e'cja</b> [I] went	<b>l'kja</b> [I] left
<b>hîpur</b> mounted	<b>e'cur</b> gone	<b>l'kur</b> left
<b>hîpa</b> [I] mounted	<b>e'ca</b> [I] went	<b>l'ka</b> [I] left

19.B. *Past Definite Forms with -r*

In regard to the past definite tense forms, it is necessary to distinguish between two kinds of verb stems in past definite tense forms (PD's) that end in r.

CF	<b>bën</b>	<b>xë</b>	<b>vë</b>
	do	take hold	put
<i>Participle</i>	<b>bërë</b>	<b>zënë</b>	<b>vënë</b>
<i>Past Definite Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	<b>bëra</b>	<b>zura</b>	<b>vu'ra</b>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<b>bërë</b>	<b>zurë</b>	<b>vu're</b>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<b>bëri</b>	<b>zurë</b>	<b>vu'ri</b>

*Plural*

1st Person	bēmē	zu'mē	vu'mē
2nd Person	bētē	zu'tē	vu'tē
3rd Person	bēnē	zu'nē	vu'nē

In this first small group, notice that the stem ends in -r in the singular forms, but not in the plural forms. Thus the definite stem has two forms, one in the singular forms with an -r extension, and one in the plural forms without the extension: *bēr- bē-* 'did', *zur- zu-* caught, took, *vu- vu-* 'put', *fyr- fry-* 'blew'.

Contrast with these the past definite forms of a second group of verbs:

CF	Participle	CF	Participle	CF	Participle
<b>merr</b>	<b>ma'rre</b>	<b>nxle'rr</b>	<b>nxje'rre</b>	<b>ha</b>	<b>ngrenē</b>
take	taken	take out	taken out	eat	caten

#### Singular

1st Person	mo'ra	nxo'ra	hēngra
	[I] took	[I] took out	[I] ate
2nd Person	mo're	nxo're	hēngre
3rd Person	mo'ri	nxo'ri	hēngri

#### Plural

1st Person	mo'rēm	nxo'rēm	hēngrēm
2nd Person	morēt	nxo'rēt	hēngrēt
3rd Person	moren	nxo'ren	hēngren

In this group, notice that the stem ends in r in both the singular and plural forms: *mor-* 'took', *nxor-* 'took out', *hēngr-* 'ate'.

Since the PD for all these verbs is different from the PS (participial stem), key forms are provided in the build-ups to the dialogues to indicate how the past definite is formed: e.g., *ha, ngrēnē (hēngri)* 'eat'.

For verbs belonging to the group with r extension, after the CF and participle, the 3rd sg past definite and 3rd pl forms are provided in parentheses: e.g., *zē, zēnē (zu'ri, zu'nē)* 'takes hold (of), catches'. Since for reflexive verbs, the bare stem, without an r extension is used for the 3rd sg past definite, as pointed out in the Analysis of Unit 13, the dialogue build-ups will also include the 1st sg form of the past definite between square brackets, in order to indicate that an r extension appears in the 1st sg and 2nd sg past definite forms of these verbs: e.g., *bēhet, bēre (u bē [u bēra])* 'is made, becomes'; *v'phet, vu'rē (u vu [u vu'ra])* 'is put; keeps after'.

19.C. Subjunctive Tenses after *dua*

A subjunctive tense is used for a verb following the verb *dua* in any of its forms. Albanians use present tense forms of *dua* where English uses 'want', 'would like', 'like', and even 'love' and past definite forms where English uses 'wanted'.

**Dua të flas me një shqiptar.** I'd like to talk with an Albanian.

**Dua të ndërroj këmbshën.** I want to change my shirt.

**Vetëm se dua të çlodhem një çikë.** Only I want to rest a little bit.

**Dua të zbres pak.** I'd like to get off for a little while.

**A do të hash?** Do you want to eat?

**Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.** He told me he wants to be a doctor.

**Ç'do të bëhet?** What does he want to be?

**Duam të takohemi me shqiptarë.** We want to get together with some Albanians?

**Duam të blejmë ca teshë.** We want to buy some clothes.

**Ç'doni të pini?** What do you want to drink?

**Si doni të qetheni?** How do you want your hair cut?

**Desha të më shpjegosh zakonet tuaja mbi gjakun.** I wanted you to explain to me your customs concerning "blood".

The sequence consisting of *dua* plus the verb *them* (literally, "want to say") is used where English uses the verb *mean*. **Çfarë do të thuash?** What do you mean? **Ç'do të thotë "toskë"?** What does "Tosk" mean? **O mik i dashur, do të thuash përmbi gjakmarrjen.** Oh my friend, you mean about the vendetta. **Do të thuash se vriten njëri me tjetrin.** You mean that they kill one another.

## 19.D. Past Definite Meaning "Just Now"

**Si u gdhëve?**

How did you sleep?

("how did you reach dawn?")

**Ç'pa'te?**

What's wrong

("what did you have")?

**U zgjo've?**

Are you awake ("you woke up")?

**Sapo u mba'rua.**

It's just now finished.



**Si tē pëlqeu hava'ja e fsha'tit?** How does the country climate strike you?

In all of these sentences the past definite tense is used to express a sense of immediacy in a speaker. Even without *sapo* 'just now' in the sentence, the use of the past definite tense alone can express that immediacy. Notice that English may not use a past tense verb in these situations.

#### 19.E. The Attributive Clitic *tē* or *e*

When the referent is plural definite and in the nominative or accusative case, an immediately following attributive clitic has the form *e*:

**Ata janë vëllezëri e mi.** They are my brothers.  
**Vajzat e mira nuk shkojnë atje.** Nice girls don't go there.  
**I hëngru gjellët e lezetshme.** I ate the good foods.

In all other circumstances, the attributive clitic with a plural referent has the form *tē*.

For example, when the referent is plural indefinite:

**U mbajtën fjalime** *tē* ndryshme.  
**Janë të gjithë tē** pirë. They are all drunk.  
**Janë tē** mira, po They are nice,  
*tē* trasha. but too heavy.  
**I doja më tē** holla. I wanted them thinner.

Or when the referent is plural definite (nominative in the following example), but the referent does not immediately precede the clitic:

**Po na presin në** They're awaiting us in  
**oborr tē** ngarkuar. the garden loaded up.

The referent here is *gomarët* 'the donkeys'.

Similarly, when the referent is singular definite and in the accusative case, (marked by a final -n or *në* on a noun) an immediately following attributive clitic has the form *e*, and *tē* is the form otherwise used for accusative singular referent: In all other circumstances, the attributive clitic with an accusative referent has the form *tē*.

**E dëgjova fjalimin e Aliut.** I heard Ali's speech.

<b>Banoj në rrugën e fabrikës.</b>	<b>I live in the street of the factory.</b>
<b>Kam një kalë të mirë.</b>	<b>I have a good horse.</b>
<b>E pashë shtëpinë shumë të vjetër.</b>	<b>I saw the very old house.</b>

**Listening In 19.***1. Tom is a guest at Luan's house.*

**Tomi:** Po shikoj që keni përgatitur plaçkat. Ku do të shkoni?

**Luani:** Kemi për të bërë një udhëtim nesër.

**Tomi:** Nga c'vend do të shkoni?

**Luani:** Në një fshat afër Tomorit.

**Tomi:** Në këtë kohë, andej është klimë e mirë.

**Luani:** Ti ke qënë ndonjëherë në Tomor?

**Tomi:** Isha për pushime vitin e shkuar.

**Luani:** Sa ndenje atje?

**Tomi:** Pothuaj gjithë beharin.

**Luani:** Me ç'kuptoj, ka qetësi të madhe atje.

**Tomi:** Me çfarë do të shkoni?

**Luani:** Me gomarë gjer në fshat.

*2. Kadri is having a conversation with his wife Tina before he goes shopping.*

**Tina:** Ej, ngadalë se do ta zgjosh vajzën. Çfarë po kërkon?

**Kadriu:** Nuk po e gjej torbën e pazarit. Dua të shkoj të blej ca tesha.

**Tina:** Do ta marrësh edhe vajzën me vete?

**Kadriu:** E si mund ta marr? Ajo po fle akoma. Mbrëmë sa u shtri e zuri gjumi.

**Tina:** Ajo i ka hapur sytë përpara se të gdhihet.

**Kadriu:** Vërtet? Mirë atëherë, duhet të vishet shpejt e shpejt.

**Tina:** Ja, pothuaj është gati. Mos harro se na duhen dhe ushqime për tërë javën!

**Kadriu:** Mua më duket se nuk janë mbaruar të gjitha ushqimet.

**Tina:** Ashtu është. Por të paktën merr sheqer dhe disa fruta.

**Kadriu:** I thuaj vajzës po e pres jashtë.

*3. Kadri together his wife Tina and their daughter Lina go camping near a lake in the mountains.*

**Kadriu:** Si thua, qëndrojmë këtu? Më duket vend shumë i bukur.

Tina: Më pëlqen më shumë afër liqenit. Po ti Lina, ç'mendon?

Lina: Nuk më duket dhe aq i keq. Por kam frikë se mos vijnë ujqit.

Kadriu: Mos u tremb! Kemi marrë qenin që të na ruajë nga ujqit.

Lina: Kam qejf të vrapoj. Dua të ngjis atë të përpjetën atje.

Tina: Mos shko larg, se mos humbasësh.

Kadriu: Mos ki merak! E njoh mirë këtë vend. Nuk është hera e parë që i gjezdis këto male.

Tina: Edhe unë dua të shëtis pak pranë liqenit. Kam ndenjur shumë ulur.

Kadriu: Mirë atëherë. Unë po ngre çadrën. Sot do të flejmë jashtë.

Tina: Hap më mirë çadrën këtu, sepse është vend i thatë.

## Unit 20

## Where are We?

*Maqo and Ullmar are on a hike in the mountains near Elbasan.*

	<i>Maqo</i>	
qëndro'n	stands, stops (CF)	
pak	some, awhile	
ma'jë, -a, -a	summit, top	
mal, -i, -e	mountain	
Të qëndrojmë pak këtu, në	Let's stop a while here on the	
majën e malit,	top of the mountain,	
pa'mje, -ja, -	view, scene, sight	
i kënaqshëm	pleasant	
se kemi një pamje fare të	since we have such a nice	
kënaqshme.	view ("because we have a	
	view extremely pleasant").	

	<i>Ullmar</i>	
përveç	except, besides (fol-	
	lowed by marginal)	
jep shëndet	[it] gives health	

Përveç asaj, kjo erë e  
jugut që fryn na jep  
shëndet.

rrimë  
rrrotull

këuj

gur, -i, -ë  
muhabet, -i, -e  
bëjmë muhabet

Të rrimë rrotull këuj gurit  
dhe të bëjmë muhabet.  
piknik, -u, -e  
Ky është një vend tamam  
për piknik.

Besides that, this southern  
breeze is invigorating (...  
"this air of the south that blows,  
gives us health").

*Maqo*

[we] stay, [we] sit  
around (followed by  
marginal)  
this (masculine margi-  
nal)

stone, rock  
chat, conversation  
[we] chat ("make  
conversation")

Let's sit around this rock and  
chat.  
outing; picnic  
This is really an ideal place  
for an outing.

	<i>Ullmari</i>
gjen, gjetur	finds (CF)
hijë, -ja, -	shade, shadow
shtrihemi	[we] stretch out, lie down (CF)
pakëz	a tiny bit
Të gjejmë një hijë të shtrihemi pakëz.	Let's find some shade to lie down in for a little while.
	<i>Maqua</i>
bar, -i, -ëra	grass
i butë	soft, tender
dyshek, -u, -ë	mattress, bed
Mirë thua, se bari është i butë si një dyshek.	That a good suggestion, mattress.
mbjell, mbjellur (mbo'lli)	sows, plants (CF)
është mbjellur	[it] has been sown
vetvetiu	by itself, independently
Është mbjellur vetvetiu.	It seeds itself ('it has been sown by itself').
	<i>Ullmari</i>
zbardhën	makes white, looks white (CF)
matanë	yonder, beyond (followed by marginal)

C'janë ato që zbardhojnë matanë?

dhen  
dhi, -a, -  
kullo't (kullo's), kullo'tur  
Janë dhen e dhi që po kullotin.

atij

Si i thonë atij malit?

i këtu'shëm  
i tho'të  
shpat, -i, -e  
Njerëzit e këtu'shëm i thonë Mali i Shpatit.

thu'aj

What are those white things over there ('what are they that look white yonder')?

*Maqua*

sheep (collective plural)  
goat  
grazes (CF)  
They're sheep and goats that are grazing.

*Ullmari*

to that (masculine marginal)  
What's the name of that mountain ('how do they say to that mountain')?

*Maqua*

local, hereabout  
[it] says to it, calls it  
steep slope  
The people around here call it Steep Mountain.

*Ullmari*

say! tell! (sg. command)

lartësi, -a, -a  
Më thuaj Maqo, ç'lartësi  
ka?

rreth  
metër, -a, -a  
Rreth një mijë e tetëqind  
metra.

ko'dër, -a, -a  
i nevojshëm  
Besoj se këto kodra janë  
i nevojshme për njerëzit e  
këtushëm.

Po.  
për ta'  
i domosdoshëm  
Për ta janë të  
domosdoshme.

kullo'tje, -ja

ka'fshë, -a, -a  
dhe pastaj

height  
Tell me Maqo, how high is it  
('what height it has')?

*Maqo*

around, about  
meter  
About a thousand eight hun-  
dred meters.

*Ullmari*

hill  
useful  
I suppose these hills are use-  
ful for the people around here.

*Maqo*

Yes.  
for them  
necessary, essential  
For them they are essential.

pasturing, grazing; pas-  
ture  
animal  
and afterwards, and in  
addition

ujë, -i, -ra  
pyll, -i, -py'je  
Për kullo'tjen e kafshëve.  
dhe pastaj për ujërat dhe  
për pyjet që janë atje.

minera'l, -i, -e  
du'hët  
plot me  
Këto vende duhet të jenë  
plot me minerale.  
burim, -i, -e  
për'u'a, për'o'i, për're'nj  
i këu'j për'o'i  
Ku është burimi i këu'j  
për'o'i?

sipër  
Këtu sipër nesh.  
mbra'pa or pra'pa  
shkëmb, -i, shkëmb'e'nj

water, watering place  
forest  
For the pasturing of the  
animals, and in addition for  
the watering places and  
forests that are there.

*Ullmari*

mineral  
must, should really  
full of  
These places must be full of  
minerals.  
spring, source  
creek  
of this stream  
Where is the source of this  
stream?

*Maqo*

above (followed by  
marginal)  
Here above us.  
behind (followed by  
marginal)  
rock formation, crag

Mbrapa atij shkëmbi.	Behind that rock formation.	ru'hu	guard yourself! be careful! (sg. command)
uh	<i>Ullmari</i> (exclamation of sudden pleasure or displeasure)	bi'e, rënë (ra'shë) të bësh	falls (CF) that [you/sg] may fall (subjunctive)
i kulluar u'jë, -i, -ra	clear, transparent water	Ruhu mos biesh!	Be careful not to fall!
Uh, sa i kulluar është uji. ndrit	Oh, how clear the water is. shines brightly (CF)	të ke'sh	<i>Ullmari</i> that [you/sg] may have (subjunctive)
Shiko si ndrit! aq...sa	Look how brightly it shines! so much...that, as much...as	të mō's ke'sh Të mos kesh gjale! kam me'ndjen	lest [you/sg] have Not to worry! [I] have my mind, [I] am alert
aq i ftohtë sa prek dō'rë, -a, du'ar	so cold that touches (CF) hand	në ve'te	in one's right mind ('in self')
Është aq i ftohtë sa nuk e prek dot me dorë.	It's so cold that you can't even touch it with your hand.	Kam mendjen gjithnjë në vete.	I always have my wits about me.
	<i>Maqua</i>		<i>Maqua</i>
mbas or pas	after, behind (followed by marginal)	ra'shë jam ke'q kam qenë ke'q prej	[I] fell [I] am ill [I] have been ill from, (caused) by (followed by marginal)
gropë, -a, -a Mbas teje është një gropë.	hole, ditch There's a hole behind you.	bel, -i, -e	waist, lower back

shë njëherë, dhe dy javë  
m qenë keq prej belit.

I fell down once, and for two  
weeks I had a bad back. ('...I  
have been ill from the small  
of the back.')

*Ullmari*

kufi', -ri, -j  
Greqi', -a

border, boundary  
Greece

hië larg kufiri i Greqisë?

Is the Greek border far?

*Maqua*

mbari'm, -e, -i  
këry're

ending  
these (marginal)

li'ndje, -ja

east

llon me mbarimin e  
tyre maleve në lindje.

It starts where these moun-  
tains end ('with the ending of  
these mountains') in the east.

*Ullmari*

rëfë'n, rrëfy'er  
rëfë'

tells, shows (CF)  
tell! show! (singular  
command)

rëfë'më

tell me! show me!

perëndi'm, -i

west

Rrëfemë, të lutem, me  
gisht perëndimin!

Point out west to me, please  
('tell me, please, by finger  
the west')!

*Maqua*

da'le

wait a while! just a  
moment!

llogari't (llogari's)  
sipa's

calculates (CF)  
according to (followed  
by marginal)

Dale, që ta llogaris sipas  
diellit.

Wait a minute, so I can figure  
it out from the sun.

*Ullmari*

gabo'n

errs, makes a mistake  
(CF)

Shiko mirë, se mos  
gabosh!

Be careful not to make a mis-  
take ('look well lest you/sg  
make a mistake')!

ngatërro'n

confuses (CF)

Mos më ngatërro,

Don't confuse me!

gabim, -i, -e

mistake

se mos bëj ndonjë gabim.

If you don't want me to make  
a mistake ('lest I make a  
mistake').



më këmbë  
Ngrihu më këmbë!

edhe'  
ndënjur  
duke ndënjur  
Mund ta vë re mirë edhe  
duke ndenjor.

Perpara meje është lindja.  
Prapa vjen perëndimi.

i djathtë  
në anën e djathtë  
Në anën e djathtë kam  
jugun.  
i majtë  
në të majtën  
mbetet  
Në të majtën mbetet veriu.

on legs, on foot  
Stand up ("Get up on legs")!

Ullmari

even, still  
stayed, seated  
(while) staying, sitting  
I can see it perfectly well  
while sitting. ("I can observe  
it well even while sitting.")

Maqua

In front of me is the east.  
Behind is ("comes") the  
west.  
right, on the right  
on the right side  
On my right side I have the  
south.  
left  
on the left one  
remains (CF)  
On my left, that leaves the  
north.

bëhu

tutje  
më tutje

shkel  
lule, -ja, -  
Bëhu më tutje se po shkel  
një lule!  
ra  
me që ra fjalë

Me që ra fjala, si quhet  
kjo lule?

manushaqe, -ja, -  
Kjo këtu quhet  
manushaqe,  
de'le, -ja, -  
lule de'le  
trëndafil', -i, -a

Ullmari

make yourself!,  
become! (sg.  
reflexive command)  
away  
further away, further  
("more away")  
tramples, steps on (CF)  
flower

Move away because you're  
stepping on a flower.  
[it] fell (past def.)  
incidentally, by the way  
("since the word  
fell")  
By the way, what ("how") is  
this flower called?

Maqua

violet  
This one here is called a  
violet,  
ewe  
daisy ("ewe-flower")  
rose

zambak, -u, -ë  
karafil, -i, -a  
kurse ajo atje quhet lule  
dele.

këpu't (këpu's)

këpu't

këpu'te

largo'n

largo'

largo'je

Këputë dhe largojë.

e ka'm për

mirë

e ka'm për mirë

prish

sepse s'e kam për mirë ta  
prish.

lily  
carnation  
while that one there is called  
a daisy.

breaks off, snaps off  
(CF)

break off! (sg. com-  
mand)

break it off!

removes (CF)

remove! (sg. command)

remove it!

Break it off and move it  
away.

[I] consider it ("I have  
it for")

good, well

[I] consider it lucky  
breaks, ruins, destroys  
(CF)

because I don't think it's  
lucky to destroy it.

kujto'n  
kujto'  
pret (pres), pre'rë  
de'gë, -a, -  
Më kujto që të presim ca  
degë.  
gje'the, -ja, -  
e të këpusim ca gjethe.

përse'  
Përse na duhen?

mbledh, mble'dhur (mblodhi)  
nga një  
kurorë, -a, -a  
T'i mbledhim që të bëjmë  
nga një kurorë.

reminds (CF)  
remind (sg. command)  
cuts (CF)  
branch

Please remind me to cut some  
branches,  
leaf  
and snap off some leaves.

*Ullmari*

for what, what for  
What do we need them for?

*Maqua*

gathers, collects (CF)  
one for each, apiece  
crown; garland, wreath

So we can gather them up to  
make a garland for each of us  
("that we may gather them in  
order to make a garland  
apiece").

## Analysis 20.

## 20.A. Marginal Prepositions

A number of adverbs originally indicate a spatial relationship:

<b>Banoj afër.</b>	I live nearby.
<b>Shko drejt!</b>	Go straight ahead!
<b>Po pres jashtë.</b>	I'm waiting outside.
<b>Është shumë larg.</b>	It's very far.
<b>E vura lart.</b>	I put it up high.
<b>Po ecën përpara.</b>	He is walking in front.
<b>Do të vete poshtë.</b>	I'll go down (stairs).
<b>Kush është ajo prapa?</b>	Who is that one in back?

Such adverbs may be used as prepositions, often with senses extended from the spatial ones, and are followed by noun or pronoun object in the marginal case; as noted in an earlier Analysis section, a noun object will usually be marginal definite, unless an intervening quantifier or following qualifier makes it indefinite. You have seen all of the following adverb/prepositions used in dialo-

gues in the units up to now: *afër* 'near', *brënda* 'inside', *drejt* 'straight', *jashtë* 'outside', *mata'në* 'yonder, beyond', *mbrapa* or *prapa* 'in back (of), behind', *karshi* 'opposite, facing', *larg* 'far from, away from', *lart* 'up, above', *përpara* 'before', *poshtë* 'down', *përqa'rk* 'all around', *përreth* 'all around', *rreth* 'about, around', *rrotull* 'around', *sipër* 'above'.

The preposition *mbas* or *pas* 'after, behind', is also followed by the marginal case, but whether a noun object is definite or indefinite varies from one speaker to another and even from one time to another with the same speaker. Similar variation is less common after the other prepositions listed above, as well as other prepositions that are followed by the marginal case, such as *sipa's* 'according to' and *veç* or *përveç* 'except, besides'.

A noun object will usually be marginal definite after the preposition *prej* used in its spatial sense 'from' or its agentive sense '(caused) by'. But it will be marginal indefinite after *prej* used in the sense '(made) of'.

20.B. The Suffix *-shēm*

kētu'	here
l kētu'shēm	local
kēna'q	pleases (CF)
i kēna'qshēm	pleasant
shī'je	taste
l shī'jshēm	tasty
ndrysho'n	change
i ndry'shēm	different
ve'te	self
i ve'tēm	only

The suffix *-(sh)ēm* may be added to a stem form new adjectives. The shorter form of this suffix, *-ēm*, appears after stems that end in *sh* (e.g., *ndrysh-*), as well as after a number of other stems. All adjectives with masculine forms that end in *-ēm* have feminine forms that end instead in *-ime* (e *kētu'shime*, e *kēna'qshime*, e *shī'shime*, e *ndry'shime*, e *vetime*).

## 20.C. Nouns

	Singular			
	Masculine			
	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	e'mēr	e'mri	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Accus.</i>	e'mēr	e'mrin	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Marg.</i>	e'mri	e'mrit	e'mrave	e'mravet
	Feminine			
	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	ko'dēr	ko'dra	ko'dra	ko'drat
<i>Accus.</i>	ko'dēr	ko'drēn	ko'dra	ko'drat
<i>Marg.</i>	ko'dre	ko'drēs	ko'drave	ko'dravet

Nouns whose singular indefinite nominative and accusative cases form ends in unstressed *-ēr* may be either masculine or feminine, although many more are feminine than masculine. The other case forms of the feminine nouns are like other feminine stems ending in *-rē*. Those of the masculine nouns are like other masculine stems ending in *-r*. When suffixes are added, the *-ē-* before the *r* disappears. Whether masculine or feminine in their singular forms, their plural stem ends in *-ra*.

Like *ko'dër* 'hill' are *mo'tër* 'sister' and *me'tër* 'meter'.  
Like *e'mër* 'name' are *dīmër* 'winter' and *pje'për* 'melon'.

#### 20.D. Words for Trees and Fruits

<i>dushk</i> , -a, <i>du'shqe</i>	acorn, oak
<i>mo'llë</i> , -a, -	apple, apple tree
<i>da'rdhë</i> , -a, -	pear, pear tree
<i>pe'më</i> , -a, -	fruit, fruit tree

Fruits have the same name as the tree they come from. Notice that feminine nouns of this group have a plural stem identical with the singular stem. Some Albanians use the word *pe'më* to mean 'fruit tree' as well as 'fruit'.

#### 20.E. Expressing *be somewhere*

*Për ujërat dhe për pyjet që janë (atje).* For the water and for the forest that are there.  
*Që për festën kombëtare.* He was (there) for the national holiday.

*Edhe unë qeshë pardje.* And I was (there) the day before yesterday.

Note that in Albanian the verb *është* means not only 'is', but also 'is located'. When the context makes clear the place that is being talked about, no completing expression is necessary in colloquial speech. In English, as you see, the sentence is not possible in such cases without an explicit completing expression such as *there*.

#### 20.F. Expressing "How..." and "What (a)..."

Exclamations introduced by *how* in English are introduced by *sa* 'how much' in Albanian. Exclamations introduced by *what (a)* in English are introduced by either *sa* 'how much' or *ç* 'what' (the latter is always attached to a noun).

*Sa i kulluar është uji!* How clear the water is.  
*Sa natë e freskët dhe e bukur!* What a cool and beautiful night!  
*Sa ditë e keqe!* What a terrible day!  
*Ç'hënë e plotë!* What a full moon!

In such exclamations, *ç* must be followed by a noun in the nominative indefinite form. Instead of the clitic *ç*, the word *çfarë* 'what kind of, what' may be used in such expressions, but the noun that follows is in the marginal indefinite form: *Çfarë hëne e plotë!* 'What a full noon!'

#### 0.G. Uses of *duke* + Participle

In an earlier Unit, you saw the construction *duke* + participle used after a form of the verb *është* 'is', much like English *-ing* participles:

*Atë jemi duke pritur.* 'It's her we are waiting for.'

In this Unit, the construction *duke* + participle is used without the verb *është* in a function very much like English constructions with *while*:

*Mund ta vë re mirë edhe duke ndenjur.* 'I can see it all right while I'm sitting. ('I can observe it well even while sitting.')

A *duke* + participle phrase used in this way must be identical with the subject of the main verb in the clause.

Thus, in a context (like the one in Unit 20) where *I* is the subject of *mund ta vë re* 'I can observe it', it is also *I* who is *duke ndenjur* 'while sitting'. If *she* were the subject of *mund ta vë re*, it would also be *she* who would be sitting.

For the equivalent of the English *while* when the subjects of the two verbs involved are not the same, Albanian uses a clause introduced by *kur* 'when':  
(Unë) *mund ta vë re kur (ajo) rri.* 'I can observe it while/when she is sitting.'

For the contrastive sense of *while*, Albanian uses *kurse* 'whereas':

*Al do peshk, kurse unë dua mish.* 'He likes fish, while I like meat.'

#### 20.H. Use of Subjunctive to Express Purpose.

<i>Po vete sa më shpejt</i>	I'm going, as soon as possible,
<i>(që) të fle.</i>	to sleep
<i>Shkojmë</i>	We go
<i>(që) të zëmë një taksì.</i>	to get a taxi.
<i>S'kemi qen</i>	We don't have a dog

(që) të na ruajë  
se mos na hanë ujëqit.

that may guard us  
lest the wolves bite us

Dale,  
që ta llogaris  
sipas diellit.  
T'i mbledhim  
që të bejmë  
nga një kurorë.  
M'i jepni  
që t'i mat!  
Më kujto që të presim  
ca degë

Wait a minute,  
so I can figure it out  
from the sun.  
Let's gather them up  
so that we can  
each make a wreath.  
Give them to me  
so I can measure them!  
Please remind me to cut  
some branches

Subjunctive verbs introduced by the clitic *të*, may express purpose. The conjunction *që* before the clitic makes that function explicit, something like the way in order makes explicit the purposive use of *to* in an English sentence like: *They went to the mountains (in order) to gather wood.* There are various English possible equivalents of such expressions of purpose: *in order that, in order to, so, so that, to* are all possible equivalents for what in Albanian is *që të* or *të* + verb.

### 20.1. Attenuated Suggestions and Commands

A subjunctive present tense form can be used in Albanian to make a kind of attenuated suggestion in order to avoid a harsh-sounding direct command.

#### Direct Command

Mos ki merak!  
Don't worry!

Kujtomë!  
Remind me!

Rrini këtu!  
Stay here!

#### Suggestion with Subjunctive

Të mos kesh merak.  
You shouldn't worry. You needn't worry!  
Please don't worry. Not to worry!  
Të më kujtosh.  
You should remind me. Please  
remind me. Would you remind me.  
Të rrini këtu.  
You should stay here. Please stay  
here. Could you please stay here.

A command that includes the speaker may be made with a 1st pl present tense form, like English *let's* + verb: *Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Berat.* 'Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.' To attenuate the suggestion, the 1st pl present tense subjunctive form may be used with or without a preceding *le*. This is usually also translated in English as *let's* + verb, but is more like indirect English suggestions in the form of questions

like *What do you say we* + verb, or *How about us* + verb+ing, or *Shall we* + verb.

Le të shkojmë të zëmë një taksi.	Let's go get a taxi.
Të qëndrojmë pak këtu.	Let's stop here a while.
Të rrimë rrotull këtij guri.	Let's sit around this rock.
Të gjejmë një hije.	Let's find a shadow.
Të vemi tashu.	Let's go now!

#### 20.J. Third Person Pointers and Pronouns

For 3rd person referents, Pointing words with the prefix *a-*, for 3rd person referents perceived as far, or the prefix *k(ë)-*, for 3rd person referents perceived as near, are also used as 3rd person pronouns. The following chart summarizes them and fills in the forms that you have not yet encountered.

	3rd sg	that one; he, it, him <i>Masculine</i>	that one; she, it, her <i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>			
<i>Far</i>		aī	ajo

<i>Near</i>	ky	kjo
<i>Accusative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	atë	atë
<i>Near</i>	këtë	këtë
<i>Marginal</i>		
<i>Far</i>	atj	asaj
<i>Near</i>	këtj	kësaj
<i>3rd pl</i>	those; they, them <i>Masculine</i>	those; they, them <i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	ata	ato
<i>Near</i>	këta	këto
<i>Accusative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	ata	ato
<i>Near</i>	këta	këto
<i>Marginal</i>		
<i>Far</i>	aty're	aty're
<i>Near</i>	këty're	këty're
<i>Ablative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	aty're	aso'sh
<i>Near</i>	këty're	kësosh



After a preposition, the "far-near" distinctions of these forms may be bypassed by using short forms without the prefixes: *tē*, *ta'*, *to'tij*, *ty're*, and *sa'j*.

For example, after a preposition that is followed by the accusative case, all of the following are possible:

<i>Dua tē flas me atē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her (that one).
<i>Dua tē flas me kētē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her (this one).
<i>Dua tē flas me tē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her.
<i>Dua tē flas me ata.</i>	I want to talk to them (those masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me kēta.</i>	I want to talk to them (these masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me ta.</i>	I want to talk to them (masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me ato.</i>	I want to talk to them (those feminine).
<i>Dua tē flas me kēto.</i>	I want to talk to them (these feminine).
<i>Dua tē flas me to.</i>	I want to talk to them (feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr atē.</i>	He works for him/her (that one).
<i>Ai punon pēr kētē.</i>	He works for him/her (this one).
<i>Ai punon pēr tē.</i>	He works for him/her.
<i>Ai punon pēr ata.</i>	He works for them (those masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr kēta.</i>	He works for them (these masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr ta.</i>	He works for them (masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr ato.</i>	He works for them (those feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr kēto.</i>	He works for them (these feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr to.</i>	He works for them (feminine).

After a preposition that is followed by the marginal case, all of the following are possible:

<i>Ai punon afēr atij.</i>	He works near him (that one).
<i>Ai punon afēr kētij.</i>	He works near him (this one).
<i>Ai punon afēr tij.</i>	He works near him.
<i>Ai punon afēr asaj.</i>	He works near her (that one).
<i>Ai punon afēr kēsaj.</i>	He works near her (this one).
<i>Ai punon afēr saj.</i>	He works near her.
<i>Ai punon afēr atyre.</i>	He works near them (those).
<i>Ai punon afēr kētyre.</i>	He works near them (these).
<i>Ai punon afēr tyre.</i>	He works near them.

Other kinds of pointing words are distinguished by the prefixes *a-* and *k(ē)-*:

<i>Far</i>	<i>atje'</i>	there
<i>Near</i>	<i>kētū'</i>	here
<i>Far</i>	<i>ashtu'</i>	in that way, like that
<i>Near</i>	<i>kēshtu'</i>	in this way, like this
<i>Far</i>	<i>ande'j</i>	around there (in that direction)
<i>Near</i>	<i>kēte'j</i>	around here (in this direction)
<i>Far</i>	<i>i at'liē</i>	of that kind, such as this

Near I këtu of this kind, such as that

### Listening In 20.

*1. Luan's father has cut up some wood in the forest near their village. When Tom asks where to go on an outing, Luan suggests going to the place where his father has left the wood.*

Tomi: Ku do të vemi për piknik nesër?

Luani: Unë them më mirë në majë të kodrës afër pyllit.

Tomi: Ka ujë atje?

Luani: Është një burim me ujë të ftohtë. Dhe përvec asaj kemi edhe një pamje të bukur të fushës. Në ç'orë do të bëhemi gati për udhëtim?

Luani: Të bëhemi gati në orën gjashtë. Përpara vapës duhet të jemi në pyll.

Tomi: Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë apo me kafshë?

Luani: Me gomarë se kur të kthehemi do t'i ngarkojmë me ca degë të thata.

Tomi: Po më parë, duhet që t'i mbledhim.

Luani: Mos u bëj merak! I ka prerë dhe përgatitur babai javën e shkuar.

*2. Ullmar and Thimi are camping in the mountains near Korça overlooking the border with Greece.*

Ullmari: Hajde të ndalojmë një çikë këtu e të hamë pak bukë!

Thimiu: Mirë thua! Pranë nesh është një burim me ujë të ftohtë si dëbora.

Ullmari: Më parë, duhet të bëjmë pak zjarr, që të gatujmë ushqimin.

Thimiu: Mirë. Unë po vete të pres dhe të mbledh ca degë të thata.

Ullmari: Kurse unë po përgatis ushqimin.

Thimiu: Në torbën time ka bukë, vezë, djatbë, dhe pakëz mish.

Ullmari: Atëherë, nxitohu! Unë po shkoj të marr ca ujë të ftohtë.

Thimiu: Ki mendjen mos biesh në gropë!

Ullmari: Mos ki merak! Nuk jam sëmijë. Ej Thimi, ku mbaron kufiri i këtij pylli?

Thimiu: Matanë malit. Pothuaj nja shtatëqind metra më larg.

*3. Ali from Tirana is visiting his cousin Luan in a village near Berat in early spring. They go hiking near Tomor Mountain.*

Aliu: Ej shiko! Ka mbetur akoma ca dëborë atje.

Luani: Ajo majë e malit ka dëborë dimër dhe behar.

Aliu: Ç'lartësi mund të ketë?

Luani: Nuk e di tamam. Besoj se nja dy mijë e katërqind metra.

Aliu: Ej, ja dhe disa dhen që po kullosin. Kush i ruan ato?

Luani: Është një djalë nga fshati im. Ruhu mos të hajë qeni!

Aliu: Pas teje, se kam frikë. Më mirë të marr një gur.

Luani: Nuk e di ti se me gur ai bëhet më i keq?

Aliu: Atëherë, le të ndërrojmë rrugë!

Luani: Dale, se mos humbasim.

Aliu: Ke të drejtë.

Luani: Pyet njëherë atë djalë atje se mbase na e rrëfen rrugën.

## Unit 21

## Helping Out

*Ullmar and Mago continue their hike.*

	<i>Mago</i>	
vesh	puts on (clothes), wears (CF)	
v'she	wear it! (sg. command)	
ngrys	darkens; frowns (CF)	
ngry'set	gets dark in the evening (CF)	
u ngry's	[it] got dark (past def.)	
Vishe pallton se u ngrys!	Put on your coat 'cause it's chilly ("cause it got dark").	
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
Ke të drejtë.	You're right.	
siku'r	seemingly	
fillo'i	[it] began (past def.)	
mot, -i	year; weather	
fto'het, fto'hur	gets cold (CF)	

*Sikur filloi të ftohet moti.*

ulli', -ri, -nj	
xhad'e, -ja, -	
I shikon ata ullinjtë pranë xhadësë?	
Aty them të pushojmë pak.	

plotësisht	
dako'rd	
Plotësisht dakord.	
rënd'o'n	
ça'mtë, -a, -a	
shp'inë, -a, -a	
ça'mtë e shp'inės	

*It looks like the weather has  
begun to get cold.*

*Mago*

olive tree	
highway	
Do you see those olive trees near the highway.	
I think we should rest there a little.	

*Ullmari*

fully, completely	
in accord, in agreement	
Agreed.	
weighs down (CF)	
carrying case: handbag, briefcase	
back	
backpack, knapsack	

Po ty a të rëndon çanta e shpinës?

Hey, is your backpack too heavy for you?

*Maqua*

mësohet

is taught, gets accustomed (CF)

Jo, jam mësuar.  
Pastaj kjo nuk është edhe aq e rëndë.

No, I've gotten used to it.  
And then, this one isn't all that heavy.

*Ullmari*

pusho'n  
Pusho!  
gjë, -ja, -ra

ceases, stops (CF)  
Be still!  
thing; something, anything

A dëgjion gjë?  
zë, -ri, -ra  
njëtrëz  
njëtrëzish

Do you hear something?  
voice, sound  
people  
of people (ablative indefinite)

Më duken si zëra njëtrëzish.

They seem to me to be people's voices.

*Maqua*

po ashtu!  
dëgjohet  
u dëgju'a

exactly like that  
is heard (CF)  
was heard (past def.)

Po ashtu mu dëgjua edhe mua.  
Eja t'i afrohemi xhadesë.

That's just how it sounded to me.  
Let's go over to the highway.

*As they approach the road they see two people standing near their car and looking at the engine.*

*Ullmari*

Sa keq!  
ngel

Too bad!  
gets stuck, gets jammed (CF)

U paska ngelur makina në rrugë.  
i shqetësuar  
Dukën të shqetësuar.

Their car has gotten stuck in the road.  
disquieted, upset  
They seem upset.

*Maqua*

tjeta

hi!, 'bye! (short for tungjatjeta)

Tjeta!  
pati  
i shkretë  
C'pati e shkreta?

Hi!  
[it] had (past def.) wretched  
What happened to the poor thing? ('What did the wretched one have?')

makinë, -a, -a  
Çfarë ka makina?

machine, automobile  
What's wrong with the car?  
("What does the car have?")

*Shoferi*

shofer, -i, -ë  
merr (marr), marrë (marrë)

driver, chauffeur  
takes, gets, receives  
(CF)

Nuk e mora vesh.

I haven't figured it out. ("I didn't understand it.")

bëri  
zhu'rmë, -a, -a  
si zhu'rmë

[it] made (past def.)  
noise  
like a noise, sort of a  
noise

moto'r, -i, -ë  
fiket

motor  
gets weak, grows dim,  
dies out (CF)

Bëri një si zhurmë dhe  
motori u fik.

It made kind of a noise and  
the motor died.

*Ullmari*

ia thotë për

has a knack for, is  
especially good at  
thing, matter, affair

pu'në, -a, -

Ti Maqo sikur ia thua për  
këto punë.  
he'dh një sy'

Maqo, you seem to have a  
knack for these things.  
casts an eye, has a look

Hidhi një sy njëherë!

at  
Just ("one time") have a look  
at it!

*Maqua*

vaj, -i  
A i ke hedhur vaj motorit?

oil  
Have you added oil ("thrown  
motor oil to the motor")?

*Shoferi*

Patjetër.  
ku'trë  
Makinën nuk e lë kurrë pa  
vaj.  
E di që vaji e ruan  
motorin.

Of course.  
never  
I never let the car be ("leave  
the car") without oil.  
I know that oil protects the  
motor.

*Maqua*

hapu

open up! (reflexive  
command)

Hapu pak të lutem!

Make a little room, please.  
("Open up a little, please!")  
There, I found it.

Ja, e gjeta.

faj, -i, -e  
rip  
transmisio'n, -i, -  
rip transmisio'ni  
Fajin e ka rripi i  
transmissionit.

qe'nka  
Qenka këputur!  
rezervë, -a, -a  
Shiko mos ke ndonjë  
rezervë! (See lest you  
have some reserve.)

kontrollo'n  
Ja të kontrolloj.  
per ters  
Jo, për ters nuk paskam.

rre'gull, -i  
në rre'gull

guilt, fault  
strip, belt  
transmission  
drivebelt  
The drivebelt is the problem.  
("The drivebelt has the  
fault.")  
[it] is! (surprise)  
In fact it's broken!  
reserve; spare  
See whether you have a spare  
one.

*Shoferi*

checks  
Here, I'll check.  
unfortunately  
Oh no, unfortunately, I don't  
have one.

*Maqua*

proper condition, rule  
in proper  
condition/order

Tani është në rregull.  
rregullo'n  
  
përkohësisht

Ta rregullova  
përkohësisht,  
mbërrin  
të mbërrish  
vër

por kur të mbërrish në  
qytet vër një të ri.

rron  
rrofsh

Më rrofsh.

baga'zh, -i, -e  
vend i бага'zhit  
Kam disa mollë të freskëta  
në vendin e bagazhit.

It's all right now.  
puts in order, fixes,  
takes care of  
for the time being, tem-  
porarily  
I fixed it for you temporarily.

arrives (CF)  
that [you/sg] may arrive  
put! put on! (sg. com-  
mand)  
but when you get into town,  
put on a new one.

*Shoferi*

is alive, lives (CF)  
may [you/sg] live!  
(optative)  
Bless you. ("May you/sg live  
for me!")  
baggage  
baggage compartment  
I have some fresh apples in  
the trunk.

kthen, kthy'er kthe	returns; turns (CF) return!, turn! (sg. com- mand)	u vre'njt	became overcast, clouded over (past def.)
Mos ma kthe!	Don't tell me no! ("Don't return it to me.")	Duhet ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt.	We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.
epo'	<i>Maqua</i> what can one do? that's how it is		<i>Shoferi</i>
ta prish	[I] refuse it from you/sg	sa më shpejt	as soon as possible ('as much sooner')
Epo mirë, s'po ta prish.	Oh well O.K., I won't tell you no.	hi'pni	climb on/in! (pl. com- mand)
për ku	where to? whither?	benzi'në, -a	gasoline
Për ku kështu?	So where are you headed for?	Hipni atëherë sa më shpejt, se edhe benzina po më mbaron.	Climb in quick, then, 'cause I'm running out of gas, too. ('Climb in as quick as possi- ble, 'cause the gasoline is finishing to me.')
Për në qytet.	<i>Shoferi</i> For town.		<i>Ullmari</i>
vini	[you/pl] come		how much does it take
Doni të vini me ne?	Do you want to come with us?	sa' mba'n	How long does it take to get to town from here by car? ('how much does the town hold')
ikur	<i>Ullmari</i> going/gone away (parti- ciple)	Sa mban qyteti prej këtej me makinë?	
dubet i'kur vrenjtet	it is necessary to go becomes overcast, clouds over		



	<i>Shoferi</i>	
afro'	nearly, approximately	
mbarë	favorably	
na ve'ë mbarë	we are lucky ('it goes favorably for us')	
Afro një gjysmë ore, po na vajti mbarë.	About half an hour, if we were lucky.	

## Analysis 21.

## 21.A. Command Forms.

As mentioned earlier, for most verbs the plural command form is identical to the present tense 2nd pl form, and the singular command form is the same as that form without the suffix -ni.

For all verbs whose CF ends in o'n and most verbs whose CF ends in e'n, the singular command form is just the bare stem:

<i>CF</i>		<i>sg. command</i>
dëgj'o'n	listens, hears	dëgjo'

largo'n	removes	largo'
provo'n	tries out	provo'
pusho'n	ceases, stops	pusho'
shiko'n	sees, looks at	shiko'
shkon	goes	shko'
shkurto'n	shortens	shkurto'
urdhëro'n	commands	urdhëro'

kërce'n	jumps, dances	kërce'
kthen	turns, returns	kthe'
rrëfe'n	tells, shows	rrëfe'
shpërble'n	repays	shpërble'

For verbs whose CF ends in an unstressed vowel followed by n, however, the singular command form is the stem followed by -j.

pagu'an	pays	pagu'aj
ru'an	guards	ru'aj
rru'an	shaves	rru'aj
thy'en	breaks	thy'ej

For some verbs whose CF ends in e'n, the singular command form is also the stem followed by -j.

In some varieties of Albanian, some verbs with the stem vowel *u*- in the CF of the standard language have *o*- instead, and vice versa. Similarly, some verbs with the stem vowel *y*- in the CF have *e*- instead, and vice versa. The command forms for these verbs show corresponding variation. It is not uncommon to find both forms in the speech of a single person, so some Albanian speakers say instead of, or in addition to, the forms like *pagua* above:

*pago*'n    pays    *pago*'

If the CF ends in *-a*', *-ë*, *u*', or *-y*' plus *-n*, the singular command form may add *-j* to the stem and thus be identical to the 1st sg present tense form:

<i>bën</i>	does, makes	<i>bëj</i> or <i>bë</i>
<i>lan</i>	washes	<i>la</i> j
<i>mban</i>	holds, keeps	<i>mbaj</i> or <i>mba</i>
<i>shtyn</i>	pushes	<i>shty</i> j

If the CF ends in *-a* or *-l*, the singular command form is the bare stem:

*ha*    eats    *ha*

<i>pi</i>	drinks	<i>pi</i>
<i>rri</i>	stays	<i>rri</i>

If the CF ends in *-ë*, the singular command form adds *-r*:

<i>lë</i>	leaves	<i>lër</i>
<i>vë</i>	puts	<i>vër</i>
<i>zë</i>	take, grabs	<i>zër</i>

If the CF ends in *-fe*, the singular command form ends in *-jer*:

<i>b<sup>i</sup>fe</i>	falls	<i>bjer</i>
<i>b<sup>i</sup>fe</i>	brings	<i>bjer</i>
<i>shp<sup>i</sup>fe</i>	conveys	<i>shpjer</i>

If the CF has the stem vowel *-e*-, but the stem vowel is *-i*- before the present tense 2nd pl suffix *-ni*, the singular and plural commands also have the *-i*- stem vowel:

CF	2nd pl		sg. command
<i>blen</i>	<i>bl<sup>i</sup>ni</i>	buys	<i>bli</i>
<i>fle</i>	<i>f<sup>i</sup>ni</i>	sleeps	<i>fli</i>

For the three verbs whose CF ends in unstressed *-ēn*, the singular command form ends in the preceding consonant:

<b>e'ci</b>	goes, moves	<b>ec</b>
<b>hi'pi</b>	mounts, boards	<b>hip</b>
<b>i'ki</b>	leaves, goes	<b>lk</b>

For most verbs whose CF ends in a consonant, the singular command has the same form as the CF:

<b>hap</b>	opens	<b>hap</b>
<b>hedh</b>	throws	<b>hidh</b>
<b>humb</b>	loses	<b>humb</b>
<b>kēpu't</b>	breaks off	<b>kēpu't</b>
<b>mat</b>	measures	<b>mat</b>
<b>tremb</b>	frightens	<b>tremb</b>
<b>ul</b>	seats	<b>ul</b>

However, if the stem vowel before the *-ni* 2nd pl suffix is *-i-*, the singular command form also has *-i-*. Verbs with a variable *-s/-t* stem have *-t* in the singular command form.

<b>del</b>	emerges	<b>dil</b>
<b>bedh</b>	throws	<b>hidh</b>

<b>mbledh</b>	gathers	<b>mblihd</b>
<b>ngjit</b>	climbs	<b>ngjit</b>
<b>njuh</b>	acquaints	<b>njih</b>
<b>sjell</b>	brings	<b>sill</b>
<b>pret (pres)</b>	awaits	<b>prit</b>
<b>shet (shes)</b>	sells	<b>shlt</b>
<b>vret (vras)</b>	kills, wounds	<b>vrit</b>

The verbs **merr** 'takes' and **jep** 'gives' have *-e-* in the singular command form:

<b>merr (marr)</b>	takes	<b>merr</b>
<b>jep (jap)</b>	gives	<b>jep</b>

The command forms of some verbs cannot be predicted from their CF and must be learned individually. For example:

CF		Command	
		Singular	Plural
<b>flet</b>	speaks	<b>fol</b>	<b>fli'sni</b>
<b>gjen</b>	finds	<b>glej</b>	<b>gje'ni</b>
<b>hyn</b>	enters	<b>hyr</b>	<b>hy'ni</b>
<b>nget</b>	drives	<b>ngaj or ngit</b>	<b>ngi'tni or ngi'sni</b>
<b>pret</b>	cuts	<b>pre</b>	<b>prī'tni or prī'sni</b>

thu'a    says, tells    thu'aj            tho'ni

Note that the verbs *vjen* 'comes' and *vetë* 'goes' have no command forms of their own. Instead the stems *e'ja* 'come' or the older stem *ha'jde* 'come on' is used for the former, and *shko* 'go' or *ec* 'go on, move' or *ik* 'go away' is used for the latter.

### 21.B. Reflexive Command Forms.

The singular command form is made reflexive with the reflexive clitic *u*. If *mos* 'don't!' precedes, the *u* must appear before the stem. If *mos* does not precede, the *u* is added after the stem. In Albanian orthography, *u*, like object clitics, is separated by a space when it appears before the stem, but is not so separated when it appears after the stem:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
ul	ul	lower	u'lu	mos u ul
kreh	krih	comb	kri'hu	mos u krih
bedh	hidh	throw	hi'dhu	mos u hidh

If the singular command form ends in *-j*, this *-j* is dropped before the reflexive suffix *-u*, and *h* then separates the vowels that would otherwise now come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
bën	běj	do, make	bë'hu	mos u běj
ndan	ndaj	separate	nda'hu	mos u ndaj
mban	mbaj	hold	mba'hu	mos u mbaj
kthen	ktvej	turn, return	ktve'hu	mos u ktvej

If the singular command form ends in *-u'aj* or *-y'ej* the vowel preceding the *j* drops as well as the *j*, and again *h* separates the vowels that would otherwise now come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
ru'an	ru'aj	guard	ru'bu	mos u ruaj
thy'en	thy'ej	break	thy'hu	mos u thyej

If the singular command form ends in a vowel, *h* again separates the vowels that would otherwise come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
nxito'n pi	nxito' pi	hurry drink	nxito'hu pi'hu	mos u nxito' mos u pi

### 21.B.a. Command Forms with Object Clitics

Between a stem that end in a vowel and an object clitic that begins with one, the consonant *j* appears:

largo'je	remove it!
pi'je	drink it!
provo'je	try it!

On the other hand, a stem that adds *j* for the singular command, loses the *-j* before an object clitic that begins with a consonant, specifically, before *mē* 'me' or *na* 'us': *rrëfe'mē* 'show me!', *la'na* 'wash us!'

### 21.C. Optative Person Suffixes

**Në mos qofsha dembel.** If I were not (to be) lazy!

<b>Më rrofsh!</b>	May you live more!
<b>Mbetsh me shëndet!</b>	May you/sg stay healthy!
<b>Na mbroftë Zoti!</b>	May the Lord protect us!
<b>Mirupafshim!</b>	Good-bye!
<b>(“Mirë u pafshim!”)</b>	May we see each other well!
<b>Mbetshi me shëndet!</b>	Stay well!
	(“May you/pl stay healthy!”)
<b>Paçin jetë të gjatë, dhe lumturi!</b>	May they have long life and happiness!

The verbs in the sentences above are examples of verbs with OPTATIVE person suffixes. Their functions are chiefly limited to two:

A. To express directly a wish or desire on the part of the speaker. This corresponds to such archaic English expressions as: *Oh to be in England*, *Would that I were*, *Long live the king*; as well as to the more modern expressions with *may*, such as: *May we always be true to each other*, *May I never see another one*, *May you never know a day's peace*, etc.

B. After *në* 'if' or *në mos* 'if not', the optative

may be used to express a condition about whose truth or possibility the speaker is dubious. In English we sometimes use the past tense forms of verbs following *if* as an equivalent to this: *If I were to sing like that, If he had a dog, If she weren't so silly....*

The optative suffixes reflect the person and number of the subject of the verb:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st Person	-sha	-shim
2nd Person	-sh	-shi
3rd Person	-tē	-shin

In official writing, the 2nd pl suffix may be -shit rather than -shi, but in speech that form is unlikely to be heard.

These suffixes are generally added to a stem most similar to the stem of the participle. If the participle ends in -uar or -yer, the optative stem ends in -of or -ef, respectively:

	<b>tako'n 'meets'</b>
<i>Participle</i>	<i>Optative Stem</i>
	<i>With Person Suffixes</i>

taku'ar	tako'f-	tako'fsha, tako'fsh, tako'ftē tako'fshim, tako'fshi, tako'fshin
kērcy'er	kērcēf-	kērcēfsha, kērcēfsh, kērcēftē kērcēfshim, kērcēfshi, kērcēfshin

If the participle ends in a single vowel plus -r, the optative stem ends in that same vowel plus -f:

		<b>pi 'drinks'</b>
pi'rē	pīf-	pīfsha, pīfsh, pīftē pīfshim, pīfshi, pīfshin
nda'rē	nda'f-	nda'fsha, nda'fsh, nda'ftē nda'fshim, nda'fshi, nda'fshin
		<b>bēn 'does, makes'</b>
bē'rē	bēf-	bēfsha, bēfsh, bēftē bēfshim, bēfshi, bēfshin

If the participle ends in a vowel plus -jtur, the optative stem ends in that vowel plus -f:

		<b>mban 'holds, keeps'</b>
mba'jtur	mba'f-	mba'fsha, mba'fsh, mba'ftē, mba'fshim, mba'fshi, mba'fshin

If the participle ends in a consonant plus -ur, the optative stem generally ends in that consonant:

		flet 'speaks'
fō'lur	fōl-	fōlsha, fōlsh, fōltē fōlshim, fōlshi, fōlshin
		fkēn 'leaves, goes away'
fkur	fk-	fksha, fksh, fktē fkshim, fkshi, fkshin
		mble'dh 'gathers'
mble'dhur	mble'dh-	mble'dhsha, mble'dhsh, mble'dhtē mble'dhshim, mble'dhshi, mble'dhshin

If the participle ends in -ën, the optative stem ends in -ën. When the optative stem ends in n, s, or sh, the sh of an optative suffix becomes ç. The consonant combination sç may then become simply ç.

		ha eats'
ngrënë	ngrën-	ngrënça, ngrënç, ngrëntē ngrënçim, ngrënçi, ngrënçin
		jep 'gives'
dhënë	dhën-	dhënça, dhënç, dhëntē

### dhëncim, dhënçi, dhënçin

The word *lu'mtë* 'may it bless' has no other forms but this 3rd sg optative form.

The optative of reflexive verbs is formed by putting u before the active optative form:

		sheb 'sees'
pa'rë	pa'f-	
Active:	pa'fsha, pa'fsh, pa'ftē pa'fshim, pa'fshi, pa'fshin	
Reflexive:	u pa'fsha, u pa'fsh, u pa'ftē, u pa'fshim, u pa'fshi, u pa'fshin	

You have seen this verb in the expression *mirupafshim* 'so long', which means literally *may we see each other well*.

For most verbs in Albanian, optative forms occur infrequently. However, the special optative forms of the verbs *është* 'is' and *ka* 'has' are quite common.

	është			
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st Person	qo'fsha	qo'fshim	pa'ça	pa'çim
2nd Person	qo'fsh	qo'fshi	pa'ç	pa'çi

3rd Person      qo'fë      qo'fshin      pa'stë      pa'cin

### Listening In 21.

1. Arben and Spiro are driving towards Tirana.

Arbeni: Ti Spiro e nget shumë mirë makinën. Ku e ke mësuar?

Spirua: Ma ka mësuar vëllai para disa vjetësh. Është shofer i mirë.

Arbeni: Mos është kjo rruga për në Tiranë?

Spirua: Po ashtu është. Kurse kjo tjetra shkon nga perëndimi.

Arbeni: Më duket se kam shkuar edhe një herë tjetër në këtë rrugë.

Spirua: E shikon atë liqenin atje tej?

Arbeni: Po. Do të thuash atë atje pranë asaj kodre?

Spirua: Po tamam. Atje shkuam në piknik para një jave me gruan dhe fëmijët e mi. Ishte me të vërtetë një ditë shumë e bukur.

Arbeni: Po këtë malin këtu si e quajnë?

Spirua: Ky është mali i Dajtit. Këtu vijnë për pushime ata që banojnë në Tiranë.

Arbeni: Edhe unë kam qejf ta ngjisim njëherë malin e

Dajtit.

Spirua: Po të duash mund të shkojmë javën që vjen.

2. On their drive the weather starts to look bad.

Spirua: Mbylle dritaren e makinës, se po fillon të fryjë.

Arbeni: Edhe koha nuk po më duket edhe aq e mirë.

Sikur u vrenjt.

Spirua: Ka ditë që nuk ka rënë shi.

Arben sees a car stuck on the road.

Arbeni: Shiko atje tej! Një makinë paska ngelur në rrugë!

Spirua: Si thua, a ndalojmë edhe ne, se mbase i njohim.

Arbeni: Patjetër. Cfarë të këtë vallë? Qenka makinë e vjetër. Paskan hapur edhe motorin.

Spirua: Më duket se u është prishur motori.

Arbeni: Qenkan dy njerëz. Ai atje pranë motorit duhet të jetë shoferi, kurse ai tjetri do të jetë ndonjë shoku i tij.

Spirua: Hajde Arben të zbresim nga makina e t'u afrohem.

3. Spiro and Arben pull over and get out of their car.

They go up to the other driver to see what the problem might be.



Spirua: Si jeni?

Shoferi: Mirë, po ju si jeni?

Arbeni: Ç'pati e shkreta?

Shoferi: Nuk e di. Të them të drejtën, unë nuk e njoh edhe aq mirë motorin. Jam i ri si shofer.

Arbeni: Motori qenka shumë i nxehtë.

Shoferi: Mos e prek se do të djegësh dorën.

Spirua: Dale ta shoh edhe unë njëherë. Unë them se fajin e ka vaji.

Shoferi: Ke të drejtë. Kam harruar t'i hedh vaj makinës.

Spirua: Vaji duhet kontrolluar shpeshherë.

Shoferi: Po të jetë vaji, nuk është problem, sepse kam rezervë.

Spirua: Unë mendoj që më parë duhet të ftohet motori.

Pastaj mund t'i hedhësh vajin.

Shoferi: Falemnderit shumë!

Spirua: S'ka përse.

## Unit 22

## Down on the Farm

*Ullmar and Maqo return to Maqo's farm.*

*Ullmar*  
 C'pamje e bukur.  
 vjeshtë, -a  
 gjethe, -ja, -  
 b'ën  
 Më pëlqen vjeshta, kur  
 bien gjethet.

What a beautiful scene!  
 autumn  
 leaf  
 [they] fall  
 I like Autumn ("autumn  
 pleases me") when the leaves  
 fall.

*Maqo*  
 ka qejf  
 më shu'më  
 pranverë, -a  
 çel

really likes/enjoys  
 ("has enjoyment")  
 more  
 spring  
 opens up; blossoms,  
 blooms (CF)

Unë kam qejf më shumë  
 pranverën, sepse çelin  
 lulët.

I like spring better, because  
 the flowers blossom.

mizë, -a, -a  
 mizë dhe'u  
 faqe, -ja, -  
 Ke një mizë dheu në faqe.  
 heq  
 hiqe

*Ullmar*  
 winged bug; fly  
 ant ("insect of earth")  
 face, picture  
 You have an ant on your face.  
 pulls, removes (CF)  
 remove it! (sg. com-  
 mand)  
 Knock it off!

Hiqe!  
 Ra poshtë.  
 shityp

*Maqo*  
 It's off ("it fell down").  
 presses, crushes, prints  
 (CF)

Shtype!

Stamp on it!

i hollë  
 i ka këmbët

*Ullmar*  
 thin  
 [it] has the legs

Sa të holla i ka këmbët.  
bletë, -a  
i sigurtë  
Më duket si bletë, por nuk  
jam i sigurtë.

How thin its legs are!  
bee  
certain, sure  
It looks to me like a bee, but  
I'm not sure.

*Maqua*

trazo'n  
Mos e trazo!  
zë, zënë (zu'ri, zu'në)  
zër

stirs, stirs up; disturbs  
(CF)  
Don't bother it!  
takes hold, grabs (CF)  
take hold!, grab! (sg.  
command)

Mos e zër me dorë.  
picko'n  
të pickojë

Don't grab it with your hand.  
stings (CF)  
that [it] may sting (sub-  
junctive)  
suffers, undergoes (CF)  
Because if it stings you,  
you'll be sorry ('you  
suffer').

pëso'n  
Se po të pickojë, do ta  
pësosh.

gets blown up, swells  
up (CF)  
[you/sg] swell up  
big drum

fry'het, fry'rë

fry'hesh  
dau'lle, -ja, -

Do të fryhesh si një  
dau'lle.

You will swell up like a  
drum.

*Ullmar suddenly sees something.*

*Ullmari*

le'pur, -i, le'puj  
fsheh  
fshi'het, fshe'het  
u fshe'h  
nëpër

rabbit, hare  
hides (something) (CF)  
hides (itself) (CF)  
[it] hid itself (past def.)  
among, through (fol-  
lowed by accusative)  
bramblebush, thornbush  
Look Maqo! A rabbit just hid  
in the brambles.  
[you/sg] saw (imper-  
fect)

dri'zë, -a, -a  
Shiko, Maqo! Një lepur u  
fsheh nëpër drizat.  
shiko'je

të shiko'je  
kërce'n, kërcy'er (kërce'u)  
Vetëm ta shikoje si  
kërcente.

that [you/sg] would see  
jumps; dances (CF)  
You should just have seen  
how it was jumping.

*Maqua*

tre'mbet

gets scared, gets wor-  
ried (CF)

Mos bëj zhurmë, se mos trembet ru'aj ru'aje gjersa' sjell, sje'llur (so'lli) çi'fic, -ja, - Ruaje gjersa të sjell çiften.	Don't make a noise, because he'll get scared. guard! (sg. command) guard it! until; as long as brings (CF) double-barreled gun Watch it until I bring the shotgun!	dru, -ri, -nj Të mbledhim ca dru për zjarr.	wood Let's gather some wood for a fire.
ia ma'rrim t'ia ma'rrim lëkurë, -a, - T'ia marrim lëkurën.	[we] take it from him that we take it from him skin Let's get his hide.	mungo'n Na mungon shkrepësja.	<i>Maqua</i> is lacking, is absent (CF) We don't have matches. ('The box of matches is lack- ing to us.')
qafë, -a, -a merr më qafë Mos e merr më qafë! nxi'het, nxi'rë u nxi' U nxi Maqo.	neck, nape abuses, mistreats ('gets on neck') Don't hurt him! gets black (CF) [it] got black (past definite) It's dark Maqo.	hidh hi'dhe hi'dhmë hi'dhma çakma'k, -u, -ë Hidhma çakmakun tënd! pret (pres), pri'tur prit Pri'te! ndez të nde'zësh	throw! (sg. command) throw it throw to me throw it to me cigarette lighter Toss me your lighter. <i>Ullmari</i> awaits, accepts, receives (CF) receive! (sg. command) Get ready and catch it! ignites, kindles, lights (CF) that [you/sg] may light (subjunctive)

llambë, -a, -a	lamp (electric or gas light)
Do të ndezësh llambën?	Are you going to light the lamp?
Jo, vetëm zjarrin.	<i>Maqua</i> No, only the fire.
ngri'het, ngre'hur fla'kë, -a, -ë	<i>Ullmari</i> rises (CF) flame
Shiko mirë mos ngrihet shumë flaka.	Look out or the flame will get too big ('look well lest the flame rise much').
d'i'gjet, dje'gur (u do'gj) d'i'gjemi	<i>Maqua</i> gets burned (CF) [we] get burned, [we] burn ourselves
Mos ki frikë se s'digjemi!	Don't be afraid. We won't get burned.

---

*They sit around the fire and talk.*

ndrysho'n, ndryshu'ar	<i>Ullmari</i> changes (CF)
Kam frikë se do të ndryshojë koha nesër.	I'm afraid the weather's going to change tomorrow.
se jo'	<i>Maqua</i> not, that no
Shpresoj se jo, përndryshe ba'itë, -a, -ëra	I hope not ('I hope that no'). otherwise, if not
se përndryshe, kur bie shi, bëhet baltë e madhe.	mud 'cause otherwise, when it rains, it gets terribly muddy ('...it becomes big mud').
bujqësi', -a	<i>Ullmari</i> agriculture
Besoj se për bujqësinë shiu është i keq tashti.	I suppose that for farming rain is bad now.
fshata'r, -i, -ë mundësi', -a, - a'rë, -a, -a	<i>Maqua</i> villager, farmer possibility, ability field

Është keq, sepse ne  
fshatarët s'kemi mundësi  
të punojmë dhe të  
përgatisim arat.

It is bad, because we farmers  
aren't able to work and  
prepare the fields.

*Ullmari*

bereqet, -i, -e  
në vit  
Sa bereqet bën në vit,  
Maqo?

crop, harvest  
per year ("in year")  
How big a crop do you pro-  
duce in a year ("how much  
crop do you make per year"),  
Maqo?

*Maqua*

mbatë  
më vete mbatë

successfully  
[it] goes successfully  
for me, I am success-  
ful

të vejë

that [it] may go (sub-  
junctive)

karroqe, -ja, -

measure of grain with  
8-10 kilogram capa-  
city

misër, -i, -a

corn, ear of corn

Po të më vejë mbarë,  
pothuaj pesëdhjetë karroqe  
misër,

If I'm lucky, almost fifty  
measures of corn,

tridhjetë a tridhjetë e pesë

some thirty or thirty-  
five

kuinta!, -i, -ë

quintal (measure of 100  
kilograms)

grurë, -i  
dhe një tridhjetë a tridhjetë  
e pesë kuintalë grurë.

wheat  
and about thirty to thirty-five  
quintals of wheat.

*Ullmari*

Po tjetër?

And what else ("but other")?

*Maqua*

tërshërë, -a, -a  
elb, -i, -ë  
Pak tërshërë dhe elb,  
shumë pak

oats  
barley  
A little oats and barley,  
very little ("much lit-  
tle")

farë, -a, -a  
pak  
hedh farë

seed  
few, little  
broadcasts ("throws")  
seeds: sows

por shumë pak, sepse hedh  
pak fara.

but very little, because I don't  
sow much.

*Maqua*

dhe, -u, -ra  
vend, -i, -e  
ve'gël, -a, -a  
bujk, -u, bujq[it]  
i lehtë  
lehtëso'n

land, earth  
country, place  
tool, instrument  
farmer; peasant  
light, easy  
makes easier, lightens,  
eases (CF)

Kam dëgjuar se në vendin  
tënd të gjithë bujqit kanë  
shumë vegla të ndryshme  
që e lehtësojnë punën e  
bujkut.

I've heard that in your coun-  
try all the farmers have many  
different tools that ease the  
work of the farmer.

*Ullmari*

Është e vërtetë.  
traktor, -i, -ë  
përdor  
punon  
to'kë, -a, -a

It's true.  
tractor  
uses, employs (CF)  
works, plows, cultivates  
(CF)  
ground, soil, land

Ne kemi shumë traktorë  
që përdorim për të punuar  
tokën.

We do have many tractors  
that we use for working the  
land.

*Maqua*

makinë, -a, -a  
mbjellje, -ja, -  
korr  
ko'rje, -ja, -

machine  
sowing  
mows, reaps; harvests  
mowing, reaping; har-  
vesting

Sot edhe ne kemi makina  
për mbjelljen dhe korren  
e bërëqetit.

Nowadays we too have  
machines for sowing and har-  
vesting our crops.

*Maqua*

ka mu'ndur  
pakëso'n  
vua'n, vua'jtur  
vua'jtje, -ja, -  
mundim, -i, -e  
i paralufitës

has been able  
lessens, decreases,  
reduces (CF)  
suffers (CF)  
suffering  
effort, trouble  
pre-war

Kështu që kemi mundur të  
pakësojmë vua'jtjet dhe  
mundimet e paralufitës.

So that we have been able to  
reduce the suffering and strug-  
gles of the pre-war (period).

	<i>Ullmari</i>	
uro'n	wishes, wishes well (CF)	
të uro'j	[I] wish you well	
lu'tet	implores, prays (CF)	
i lu'tem	[I] pray to him	
i lutem Zotit	[I] pray to the Lord	
të të vejë mbarë	that you/sg be successful ('that it may come successfully to you/sg.')	
sivjet	this year	
Të uroj dhe i lutem Zotit	Well, I wish you good luck	
që të të vejë mbarë sivjet.	and pray God that you do well this year.	
	<i>Maqua</i>	
gojë, -a, -ra	mouth	
Të lumtë goja, Ullmar.	Bless you for saying so, Ullmar ('may the mouth be blessed for you, Ullmar').	
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
dëshiro'n	desires, wishes, wants (CF)	
beha'r, -i, -e	summer	

Dëshiroj që beharin që	I would like to be here next
vjen të jem këtu,	summer,
ndihmo'n	helps, assists (CF)
dua të të ndihmoj	[I] want to help you/sg
i ty're	their
Kështu që mund të	so that I may help you in har-
ndihmoj në korren e tyre.	vesting them ('... in their har-
	vesting').

## Analysis 22.

## 22.A. The Plural Suffix -ra

shtëp'	dy shtëp'	dy shtëp'ra
house	two houses	two houses of
		different kinds
qu'mësht	dy qu'mësht	dy qu'mështra
milk	two portions	two different kinds
	of milk	of milk
bereqet'	dy bereqete	dy bereqe'tra
crop	two crops of the	two different crops
	same plant	



pe'mē	dy pe'mē	dy pe'mēra
tree, fruit	two trees, two pieces of fruit	two trees or fruits of different kinds
u'jē	dy u'jē	dy u'jēra
water	two glasses of water	two different kinds of water

Even for nouns that have another plural suffix, a plural stem may be formed with the suffix *-ra*. The plural formed with *-ra* is generally a plural of types; that is, a plural of different kinds of the same thing. Contrast the simple plural which is a plural of members of the same type; a simple plural (with the regular plural stem) is used for multiple individuals of a type or group, or for more than one portions of a mass. One way of putting it is that the *-ra* plural is a plural of quality, and the simple plural is a plural of quantity.

If the singular stem ends in *-r*, a filler *-ē-* appears before the *-ra* suffix: *bar* 'grass' *barēra* 'grasses'. If the singular stem ends in two consonants, a filler *-ē-* may optionally appear before the *-ra* suffix: *elb* 'barley' *elbēra* 'barleys'.

## 22.B. Complex Object Clitics

When both the direct and indirect objects of a verb are indicated, a complex object clitic is used which joins a 3rd person direct object clitic to the indirect object clitic. The reflexive clitic *u*, used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses is considered a Direct Object. The resultant complex clitics that result are:

Indirect Object	Direct Object	Complex Clitic
mē	e	ma
mē	i	m'i
tē	e	ta
tē	i	t'i
i	e	ia
i	i	ia
na	e	na e
na	i	na i
ju	e	jua
ju	i	jua
u	e	ua or ia
u	i	ua or ia

To get an idea of how these work, look at the following sentences with the verb *dha* 'he gave'.

<b>ma dha</b>	he gave it to me
<b>m'i dha</b>	he gave them to me
<b>ta dha</b>	he gave it to you
<b>t'i dha</b>	he gave them to you
<b>ia dha</b>	he gave it to her (him, it)
<b>ia dha</b>	he gave them to her (him, it)
<b>na e dha</b>	he gave it to us
<b>na i dha</b>	he gave them to us
<b>jua dha</b>	he gave it to you
<b>jua dha</b>	he gave them to you
<b>jua dha</b>	he gave it to them
<b>jua dha</b>	he gave them to them

When an otherwise ambiguous *ia*, *jua* or *ua* needs clarification as to whether the object is singular or plural, a full pronoun form may be added to make the matter clear:

<b>ia dha atē atij</b>	he gave it to him
<b>ia dha ato atij</b>	he gave them to him
<b>jua dha juve atē</b>	he gave it to you
<b>jua dha juve ato</b>	he gave them to you

<b>ua dha atē atyre</b>	he gave it to them
<b>ua dha ato atyre</b>	he gave them to them

The reflexive clitic *u*, used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses is considered a Direct Object. The resultant complex clitics that result are:

<i>Indirect Object</i>	<i>Direct Object</i>	<i>Complex Clitic</i>
<b>mē</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>m'u</b>
<b>tē</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>t'u</b>
<b>i</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>iu</b>
<b>na</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>na u</b>
<b>ju</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>ju</b>
<b>u</b>	<b>u</b>	<b>iu</b>

## 22.C. Subjunctive Clitic *tē* plus Object Clitic

<b>duam ta gjezdisim</b>	we want to have a look at it
<b>mund ta shohim</b>	we can see her
<b>dubet ta dish</b>	you should know it
<b>mund t'i mbaroni</b>	can you finish them

The subjunctive clitic *tē* combines with *e* 'him/her/it' to form *ta* and shortens to *t'* before a object clitic — direct, indirect, or reflexive — that begins with a vowel or *j*. The combination of the subjunctive clitic *tē* with the 2nd sg object clitic *he* subjunctive clitic *tē*, is usually reduced to a single *tē*.

Mund <i>tē mē shikojē</i> .	He can see me.
Mund <i>tē tē shikojē</i> .	He can see you/sg.
OR	
Mund <i>tē shikojē</i> .	He can see you/sg.
Mund <i>ta shikojē</i> .	He can see him/her/it.
Mund <i>t'i shikojē</i> .	He can see them.
Mund <i>tē na shikojē</i> .	He can see us.
Mund <i>t'ju shikojē</i> .	He can see you/pl.
Mund <i>tē ta japē</i> .	He can give it to you/sg.
Mund <i>tē t'i japē</i> .	He can give them to you/sg.
Mund <i>t'ia japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to him.
Mund <i>t'jua japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to you.
Mund <i>t'ua japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to them.
Si <i>t'u duk, Arben?</i>	How did it seem to you Arben?

#### 22.D. Direct and Indirect Objects with Command Forms

mos <i>mē trazo</i>	don't bother me!
mos <i>e trazo</i>	don't bother it!
mos <i>na trazo</i>	don't bother us!
mos <i>i trazo</i>	don't bother them!
mos <i>ma jepni</i>	don't give it to me!
mos <i>ia jepni</i>	don't give it to him!

After *mos* 'don't', object clitics appear only before, not after, the verb stem.

Contrast with this situations where *mos* does not precede the command form. In these situations third person object clitics usually follow the command form stem, while 1st person direct and indirect objects may precede or follow the stem. Combinations of first person referents with third person objects usually follow the stem, but they may also precede it. In plural command forms, *-ni* follows object clitics. If the singular command form ends in a vowel, *-j-* appears before *-e* or *-i*.

On the other hand, if the singular command form has a suffix -j, that suffix drops before -m, -n, or -j. The following examples illustrate each of these points in the order in which they have just been stated.

prite	catch it!
jepi	give to him!
merrja	take it from her (him,it)
mē merr or merrmē	take me!
shikona or na shiko	look at us!
sillimi or mi sill	bring them to me!
sillmēni	bring to me! (plural command)
sillmani	bring it to me!
provoje	try it!
pije	drink it!
rrëzoji	tell them!
rrëfemē	show me!
rrëfema	show it to me!

### 22.E. Ways of Saying "give me"

In English we convey an informal tone when we say *gimme!* instead of *give me!*. Some people consider it

impolite and try to correct children who say it. In Albanian, there is a larger range of formality and politeness that can be conveyed by different ways of saying *give me*. The differences are instructive. In general: 1) addressing a single individual with and 2nd pl form conveys politeness, but not intimacy. 2) putting object clitics after, rather than before the verb stem in an imperative form conveys intimacy. 3) using the stem *nēm* rather than *jep* in the imperative form conveys impoliteness.

In summary:

Saying *mē jep* to one person is normal.

Saying *mē jepni* to more than one person is normal.

Saying *mē jepni* to one person is polite but formal.

Saying *jepmē* to one person is informal.

Saying *jepmēni* to more than one person is informal.

Saying *jepmēni* to one person is polite but informal.

Saying *nēm* to one person is impolite.

Saying *nēmni* to more than one person is impolite.

In chart form:

*Addressed*

	<i>to One Person</i>	<i>More than One</i>	<i>English</i>
<i>Formal</i>	më jepni	më jepni	please give me!
	ma jepni	ma jepni	please give me it!
	ma jepini	ma jepini	please give me them!
<i>Normal</i>	më jep	më jepni	give me!
	ma jep	ma jepni	give it to me!
	mi jep	mi jepini	give them to me!
<i>Informal</i>	jepmë	jepmëni	give me!
	jepma	jepmani	give me it!
	jepmi	jepmini	give me them!
<i>Impolite</i>	nëm	nëmni	gimme!
	nëma	nëmani	gimme it!
	nëmi	nëmini	gimme 'em!

**Listening In 22.**

*1. Tom has entered the front gate to Maqo's house in Tirana. Maqo turns toward him as they walk to the house along the paved walk bordered by violets and other flowers.*

**Tomi:** Mos e shtyp atë manushaqe. Shiko, sa ngjyrë të bukur ka!

**Maqua:** Tashti që është pranverë, do të shikosh edhe më të bukura se kjo.

**Tomi:** Ke të drejtë. Tashti është koha që çelin lulet.

**Maqua:** Prapa shtëpisë kam mbjellë disa trëndafila dhe zambakë.

**Tomi:** Kam qejf t'i shoh.

**Maqua:** Ato kanë dhe erëra dhe ngjyra më të bukura.

**Tomi:** A vë re atë bletën që është sipër lules.

**Maqua:** Po, e shikoj. Ajo e merr ushqimin e saj nga lulja.

**Tomi:** Mos e tremb, se përndryshe ikën.

**Maqua:** Ki mendjen mos u afro, se mund të na pickojë.

**Tomi:** Po të mos e trazonjmë, s'na bën gjë.

*2. In Ali's village, Ullmar and Ali talk about the weather and about Ali's new reaper.*

**Ullmari:** Ka rënë shi shumë, dhe në çdo rrugë ka baltë.

**Aliu:** Në dimër është keq në fshat, Ullmar. Ne vuajmë shumë nga balta këtu.

**Ullmari:** Shpresoj se do të na dalë dielli nesër.

**Aliu:** T'i lutemi Zotit që këtë vit të na vejë mbarë.

**Ullmari:** Besoj se edhe ju bujqit keni nevojë për kohë të

mirë tashti.

Aliu: Po si jo. Dubet që të përgatisim arat. Dhe pastaj duhet të mbledhim barin që është ushqimi më me rëndësi i kafshëve.

Ullmari: O Ali, ti akoma s'më ke treguar makinën e korjes që ke.

Aliu: O, me gjithë qejf. Hajde ta shikosh.

Ullmari: Qenka prej Italie. Kur e bleve?

Aliu: Sivjet. Nja katër muaj më parë në pazarin e Korçës.

Ullmari: Është e ndryshme nga ato vendit atdheut tim.

Aliu: Traktorin e kam amerikan.

3. *Ali comes over to the field where Lumo is working.*

Lumua: Pse erdhe?

Aliu: Erdha për të marrë ca vegla.

Lumua: Çfarë të ka ngjarë?

Aliu: Është prishur traktori.

Lumua: Ku, më ç'vend?

Aliu: Në arë, kur po korja grurin.

Lumua: A ka mundësi të ndreqet?

Aliu: Shpresoj se po. Sepse përndryshe, nuk do të kemi bereqet për vitin që vjen.

## Unit 23

## Back Roads

*Ullmar has just returned from a visit to Ismail's family in the country.*

	<i>Isma'li</i>
kthen, kthy'er (kthe'u)	turns (CF)
kthe'het, kthy'er (u kthy'e)	turns oneself, returns (CF)
u kthe've	[you/sg] returned (past def.)
Mirë se u ktheve, Ullmar.	It's good to see you back, Ullmar.
çon	spends (a period of time) (CF)
ia ço'n	fares, gets along
ço've	[you/sg] fared (past def.)
nga	in the region of (followed by nominative)

Si ia çove nga fshati?

Shumë i kënaqur.  
të fa'la  
ke të fa'la  
gjysh, -i, -ër  
gjy'she, -ja, -  
krushk, -u, krushq

kru'shkë, -a, -a

Ke të fala nga gjyshi e  
nga krushku yt.

shpi'e, shpënë, (shpu'ri)  
ia shpi'e  
Ti, si ia shpie?

How did you make out at the village?

*Ullmari*

I'm quite satisfied.  
regards, greetings  
[you/sg] have regards  
grandfather  
grandmother  
male relative by marriage  
female relative by marriage  
Regards to you from your grandfather and your wife's father.  
takes, conveys (CF)  
fares, gets along  
And how are you doing?

	<i>Ismaili</i>
Ashtu ashtu.	So so.
sa ... që	as much/many ... as
për sa kohë që	during the time ('for as much time as')
ishe	[you/sg] were (imperfect)
larg	far, away
bëra	[I] made, [I] did (past def.)
u bëra	[I] was made, [I] became (past def.)
Për sa kohë që ishe larg, u bëra merak.	While you were away, I got very worried.
	<i>Ullmari</i>
u mësua'm	[we] got accustomed (past def.)
U mësua'm bashkë,	We got used to being together, ('We got accustomed together.')
të ke'm	that [I] may have (subjunctive)
i vështirë	difficult
ni'set	gets started, sets off (CF)

për në	headed for (followed by accusative)
Suedi, -a	Sweden
e do ta kem të vështirë kur të nisem për në Suedi.	and it will be hard for me ('I will have it difficult') to leave for Sweden.
	<i>Ismaili</i>
u tako've	[you/sg] were met (past def.)
vjehërr, -i, -tim	father-in-law my (masculine accusative)
A u takove me vjehërrin tim?	Did you meet (with) my father-in-law?
	<i>Ullmari</i>
Si jo.	Of course.
sheh (shoh), pa'rë (pa'shë)	sees (CF)
pa	[he] saw (past definite)
njuh (njoh), njohur	recognizes, knows (CF)
Më pa dhe më njohu.	He saw me and recognized me.
më priti	[he] received me, [he] gave me a reception
aq...sa	such...that



aq mirë sa s'ka ku të vejë	so well that there's nothing better ('it doesn't have where to go')	mezi'	with great difficulty; barely, hardly
Më priti aq mirë sa s'ka ku të vejë.	He couldn't have treated me better.	erdhëm Mezi erdhëm.	[we] came (past def.) We barely made it.
i zgjuar eduko'n	alert; smart, clever brings up, rears, edu- cates (CF)	ngisja java'sh ujdi'snin po ujd'i'snin	[I] drove (imperfect) slowly [they] fixed (imperfect) [they] were fixing
C'njeri i zgjuar dhe i edukuar!	What an intelligent and well- bred man!	E ngisja javash makinën, se po ujdin'nin xhadenë. i ngu'shtë i shire'mbët kthe'së, -a, -a	I drove (the car) slow because they were fixing the highway. narrow crooked, twisted turn, curve
vërtet Po vërtet, është shumë i zgjuar.	<i>Ismaili</i> truly Yes indeed, he's very smart.	Rruga është e ngushtë, e shirembët, dhe plot me kthesa.	<i>Ismaili</i> It's narrow, twisting and full of curves.
shkon, shkuar u'dhë, -a, - u'dhës	goes, passes (CF) way, road along the road	prishur	broken, ruined, des- troyed (participle)
Po si shkon udhës?	But how was the trip ('how did you go during the trip')?	qerre, -ja, - Është prishur prej qerreve.	cart, wagon It's been ruined by the carts.
i lehtë Nuk ishte e lehtë.	<i>Ullmari</i> light, easy It wasn't easy	të bësh t'i bësh	that [you/sg] may do (subjunctive) that [you/sg] may do

C'ti bësh?	for it But what's to be done about it (''what may you do for it'')	Sa herë i jepja gaz, do të më ndodhte ndonjë gjë.	Every time I sped up (''gave it gas''), something would happen to me.
fukara!, -i, fukare'nj	poor man		<i>Ismaili</i>
Jemi fukarenj.	We're poor men.	kujde's, -i, -e	care, caution
ende	still	Duhet të kesh shumë	You have to be very careful.
komb, -i, -e	nation, country	kujdes.	
i varfër	poor	urë, -a, -a	bridge
Jemi ende komb i varfër.	Our country is still poor (''we are still a poor country'').	prej	from, made of (fol- lowed by ablative)
i pa'sur	wealthy, rich	dru'ri	of wood (ablative)
Nuk jemi të pasur.	We are not rich.	kalb	rots (CF)
Pra e kishe zor ta ngisje makinë.	So then, you had a hard time driving the car.	i ka'lbur	rotted, rotten
	<i>Ullmari</i>	Se disa nga urat janë prej druri pothuaj të kalbura.	Because a few of the bridges are made of wood that's almost rotten.
sa herë	as often as, as many times		<i>Ullmari</i>
jep (jap), dhënë (dha'shë)	give	plu'hur, -i, -a	dust
jepja	[I] would give (imper- fect)	ki'shte	there was
gaz, -i, -ra	gas	O ç'pluhur që kishte!	And how dusty it was!
ndodh	takes place, happens (CF)	qorro'n	makes blind (CF)
ndodhte	[it] was happening (imperfect)	qorro'het	gets blinded, goes blind (CF)
		të vësh	that [you/sg] may put (subjunctive)

po të mo's vësh gjyzlykë, -t	if you/sg don't put glasses, spectacles (plural only)	Ka filluar puna për ndërtimin e rrugës.	The work has already begun for building the road.
Qorrobesh po të mos vësh gjyzlykë.	You'd go blind if you don't wear goggles (''You/sg go blind if you don't put on glasses'').	përpiqet, përpjekur (u përpoq) çan, çarë	tries, strives (CF) chops; cuts through (CF)
	<i>Ismaili</i>	sa më shku'rt Po përpiqen të çajnë malet që t'i bien sa më shkurt.	as short as possible They're trying to cut through the mountains to make a great big shortcut.
për dy vjet	in two years, by two years' time	<i>Ullmari</i>	wide
përfundo'n	comes to an end, results (CF)	i gjerë Do të jetë e drejtë, e shpresoj, më e gjerë.	It will be straight and, I hope, wider.
e re' e re'ja	new (feminine) the new one (with referent xhade')	<i>Ismaili</i>	summer
Për dy vjet, përfundon e reja.	In two years, the new one will be done.	vetë, -a, -a nga ve'ra mbasi'	towards summer after
zu'në	[they] took hold; [they] began (past def.)	Nga vera, mbasi të mbarojmë universitetin, përfundo'n	Toward summer, after we finish at the university, brings to completion, finishes (CF)
po puno'jnë fillo'n ndëto'n ndëti'm	[they] are working begins (CF) constructs, builds (CF) construction, building	për të përfundu'ar	in order to finish

do të dalim përsëri nga  
fshati të ndihmojmë për të  
përfunduar rrugën.

we will go out again to the  
village to help finish the road.

*Ullmari*

rrugë, -a, -a  
Si, pa rrugë?

wage, salary  
What! without getting paid?  
("How, without salary?")

*Ismaili*

detyrë, -a, -a  
Bëjmë detyrën tonë të  
ndihmojmë fshatin.

duty, obligation  
We do our part to help the  
village.

*Ullmari*

qoftë  
qoftë...qoftë  
zytar, -i, -ë  
punëtor, -i, -ë  
paguhet, pagu'ar  
Në Suedi, çdo njeri, qoftë  
zytar qoftë punëtor,  
paguhet për punën që bën.

may [it] be (optative)  
whether...or  
office worker  
laborer  
gets paid (CF)  
In Sweden, every person, be  
he white-collar worker or  
common laborer, is paid for  
the work he does.

asku'sh  
punonjës, -i, -  
pa pagu'ar

no one, nobody  
worker  
without paying

pa i pagu'ar  
Askush nuk merr punonjës  
pa i paguar.

without paying them  
No one gets workers without  
paying them.

Analysis 23.

### 23.A. Standard Literary Albanian

Before Standard Literary Albanian became dominant in Albania as a result of heavy government use and enforcement of standardized language in education, theater, radio, television, press, and public assemblies, most Albanians used the forms of their local dialects in speech and writing. Groups of writers from time to time would try to settle on some broader standards, but without the power of a strong national government to support them, as well as the low rates of literacy and education in the area before World War II, their attempts met with very limited success. Since 1954, with the publication of the first attempt at a prescriptive dictionary of Albanian, social and political pressure on people in Albania, led the rapidly increasing number of literate

Albanians to abandon their local forms and begin to conform to those of the increasingly spelled-out national standard. In 1968 in Kosova, a province in Yugoslavia dominated politically by Serbia, a largely Albanian-speaking population officially adopted the standards prescribed in Albania, at the cost of their own partially standardized provincial forms of the language. Of course, some people have retained and used their traditional forms, especially for informal discourse. Even among Albanians who would insist that they use only standard Albanian, deviation from the standard has been common for those particulars that were not clearly spelled out by the standardizers. for example in the formation of tenses for particular verbs and of plurals for particular nouns,

### 23.B. Imperfect Tense

The forms below are those that are prescribed as standard

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>		
dërja	[I] knew	dënim [we] knew

bërja	[I] made	bënim [we] made
shko'ja	[I] went	shko'nim [we] went
shis'ja	[I] sold	ujd'isnim [we] fixed
je'pja	[I] gave	je'pnim [we] gave

#### 2nd Person

dërje	[you/sg] knew	dënit [you/pl] knew
bërje	[you/sg] made	bënit [you/sg] made
shko'je	[you/sg] went	shko'nit [you/pl] went
shis'je	[you/sg] sold	ujd'isnit [you/pl] fixed
je'pje	[you/sg] gave	je'pnit [you/pl] gave

#### 3rd Person

dërnte	[he] knew	dënin [they] knew
bërnte	[he] made	bënin [they] made
shko'nte	[he] went	shko'nin [they] went
shis'te	[he] sold	ujd'isnin [they] fixed
je'pte	[he] gave	je'pnin [they] gave

The person suffixes of the standard imperfect are:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-j-a	-n-im
<i>2nd Person</i>	-j-e	-n-it
<i>3rd Person</i>	-(n)-te	-n-in

If the stem ends in a consonant, the 3rd sg suffix is *-te*; if it ends in a vowel, the suffix is *-nte*. All verbs whose CF ends in *t*, such as *shet* 'sells', change that *t* to *s* before the *-te* suffix. Verbs that have *i* as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl form also have *i* as the stem vowel in all their imperfect tense forms.

23.C. *Imperfect Tense Forms of ëshhtë* 'is', *ka* 'has', and *thotë* 'says'

	<i>ëshhtë</i>	<i>ka</i>	<i>thotë</i>
<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>fsha</i>	<i>k'fsha</i>	<i>tho'sha</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>fshe</i>	<i>k'fshe</i>	<i>tho'she</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>fshte</i>	<i>k'fshte</i>	<i>tho'shte</i>
<i>Plural</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>fshim</i>	<i>k'fshim</i>	<i>tho'shim</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>fshit</i>	<i>k'fshit</i>	<i>tho'shit</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>fshin</i>	<i>k'fshin</i>	<i>tho'shin</i>

Short 3rd sg forms *ish*, *kish* and *thosh* are sometimes used rather than the forms *ishte*, *k'fshte* and *thoshte*.

Even among Albanians who insist they are speaking standard Albanian, there is considerable variation in the form of the imperfect tense for many verbs.. For regular verbs who For example, for the verb *thotë* 'says', a person might use the forms on the left or those on the right in the following chart:

	<i>thotë</i>	
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>tho'sha</i>	<i>tho'nja</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>tho'she</i>	<i>tho'nje</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>tho'shte</i>	<i>tho'nte</i>
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>tho'shim</i>	<i>tho'nim</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>tho'shit</i>	<i>tho'nit</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>tho'shin</i>	<i>tho'nin</i>

23.D. *Alternate Imperfect Tense Forms*

As pointed out earlier, verbs whose CF ends in *t* have alternate 2nd pl stems: for some of those verbs, the form officially prescribed in grammars ends in *ft*; while

the alternate form used commonly by many educated people, ends in *it's*, while the opposite is true for other verbs. This same variation appears in the alternates for the imperfect tense forms of these verbs.

shet 'sells'		
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	shĭtja	shĭt'sja
<i>2nd Person</i>	shĭtje	shĭt'sje
<i>3rd Person</i>	shĭste	shĭste
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	shĭtnim	shĭtsnim
<i>2nd Person</i>	shĭtnit	shĭtsnit
<i>3rd Person</i>	shĭtnin	shĭtsnin

In the south of the country, Tosk speakers commonly have *nj* instead of the prescribed *j* in the 1st sg and 2nd sg imperfect tense forms of verbs with stems that end in a vowel. In the north Gheg speakers have commonly have *sh* instead of *j* in the 1st sg and 2nd sg and instead of *n* in the plural forms of the imperfect tense. The following table illustrates the differences with the verb *bĕn* 'make, do'

	Standard	Tosk	Gheg
<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	bĕja	bĕnja	bĕsha
<i>2nd Person</i>	bĕje	bĕnje	bĕshe
<i>3rd Person</i>	bĕnte	bĕnte	bĕnte
<i>Plural</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	bĕnim	bĕnim	bĕshim
<i>2nd Person</i>	bĕnit	bĕnit	bĕshit
<i>3rd Person</i>	bĕnin	bĕnin	bĕshin

### 23.E. The Uses of the Marginal Case Forms.

Marginal case forms have various functions.

#### 23.E.a. Marginal Case after Prepositions

As discussed earlier, many prepositions have objects in the marginal case. For example

aĕr dyqanit tonĕ	near our store
drejt xhamisĕ	toward the mosque

gjatë rrugës	along the road
larg këtij vendi	far from this place
mbrapa atij gurit	behind that rock
përpara kësaj	before this
përveç atij	besides him
pranë asaj	near her
prej qerreve	by the wagons
rrotull këtyre	around these

Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë	From what part of Albania
je?	are you?
për kullotjen e kafshëve	for the pasturing of the animals
që e lehtësojnë	that make the
punën e bujkut.	farmer's work easier.
shqiptarët e veriut	the Albanians of the North
Si ishte puna e hamallit?	What was a porter's job like?

### 23.E.b. Marginal Case after Attributive Clitics

Following an attributive clitic, a noun in a marginal case form often corresponds to a prepositional phrase with *of* or a so-called GENITIVE or POSSESSIVE 's in English:

burimi i kësaj vije	the source of this stream
Është vëllai i Aliut.	He's Ali's brother.
kjo erë e jugut	this wind of the south
me mbarimin	with the ending
e këtyre maleve	of these mountains
në majën e malit	on the top of the mountain
në shtëpinë e shqiptarit	to an Albanian's house

### 23.F. Marginal Case for Indirect Objects

A noun or pronoun in a marginal case form may serve as the indirect object of a verb. In the following examples the indirect objects are capitalized. Notice that the indirect object may be marked twice: once by an object clitic and again by a noun or pronoun. In the second group of examples, the direct objects (in the accusative case) are in italics.

Si TË pëlqeu klima?	How did you like the climate?
	("how did the climate please to you/sg?")
I lutem ZOTIT	I pray to the Lord
KËTUJ I thonë	this is called



	(“they say for this”)
<b>I dhashë fjalën</b>	I gave my word
<b>GRUAS.</b>	to my wife.
<b>Do t’ia jap lekun</b>	I’m going to give the lek
<b>DJALIT.</b>	to the boy.
<b>duhet t’Ua shpjegoni</b>	you must explain it to your
<b>VËLLEZËRVE</b>	brothers

A common function of indirect objects in Albanian, unlike English, is to indicate the person to whom the verb action or process is particularly relevant. Notice particularly how often object clitics are used in this function. The relationship may be awkwardly expressed in English as “in regard to”, “for” “the one concerned”, “to” “from”. If there is a noun subject or direct object with the verb, this relevance may be rendered in English as a possessive with that noun, as in the first four examples below. If the verb is in a 3rd sg form and has an unexpressed, “impersonal” subject, the indirect object in Albanian may correspond to the subject of the verb in English, as in the last two examples:

**MË dhëmbin gjoksi dhe** my chest and back hurt

<b>kurrizi.</b>	(“in regard to me, the chest and back hurt”)
<b>M’u dogj fytin nga etja</b>	my throat’s burning from this (“to me the throat has been burned from thirst”)
<b>t’ia marrim lekurën</b>	to get his hide (“that we take from it the hide”)
<b>TË lumtë goja</b>	may your mouth be blessed! (“may the mouth be blessed”)
<b>po të MË vejë mbarë</b>	if I am lucky (“if it goes for me successfully”)
<b>MË vjen keq</b>	I’m sorry (“to me it comes ill”)

Any verb in Albanian may have an indirect object, although only transitive verbs may have a direct object. For example, indirect objects, but not direct objects may be used with verbs like *vjen* ‘come’, *mjafton* ‘suffice’, *shkon* ‘go’, as well as with any reflexive verb, such as *lutem* ‘I pray’, *duhet* ‘it is needed/necessary’, *kthehem* ‘we return ourselves’, *gëzoheni* ‘you are happy’. Examples:

MË rjen zor	It's hard for me ('it comes to me difficulty')
MË mjaftojnë këto	these are enough for ME
Sa TË lipsen?	('how many to you are needed')
I shken mirë puna ARBENIT.	ARBEN'S work is going nicely. ('to him the work goes well in regard to Arben.')
I letem ZOTIT	[I] pray to THE LORD
NA dubet të punojmë	WE have to work ('for us it is necessary to work')
le t'i kthehem! PUNËS	let's go back to WORK

In another group of examples you will note Albanian uses of indirect objects that are quite different from English uses. center; lFB lFR .

I thonë ATU MALIT?	that mountain is called ('they say to that mountain')
sazet po I bien	
MUZIKËS	the band is playing ('are striking the music')

In some idiomatic expressions, the direct object is never present as a noun, but is represented only as the -a part of *ia* 'it to it', as in the following examples with the verb *merr* 'takes':

<i>Ia merr KËNGËS</i>	starts singing ('takes it to the song')
<i>nga t'ia marr UDHËS?</i>	which way shall I go ('from where that I take it for the road?')
<i>Lu marrim VALLES</i>	[we] dance ('take it to the dance')

### 23.G. The Ablative Plural Suffix -sh

<i>një paketë cigare</i>	a pack of cigarettes
<i>cigare, -ja, -</i>	cigarette
<i>dru pyjesh</i>	lumber ('wood from forests')
<i>pyll, -i, pyje</i>	forest
<i>mozaik ngjyrash</i>	mosaic of colors
<i>ngjyrë, -a, -</i>	color
<i>zogj pulash</i>	chicks ('birds of chickens')
<i>puqe, -a, -a</i>	chicken

<b>burrë grash</b>	<b>ladies' man</b>
<b>gru'a, -ja, gra</b>	<b>woman</b>

The suffix **-sh** forms an ABLATIVE case form for plural stems, with the same ablative uses that marginal indefinite forms have for singular stems. The ablative case of a noun serves to characterize an immediately preceding bare noun, that is a noun in the nominative or accusative indefinite case form. in such constructions as **mish vifci** 'veal' ('meat of calf'), **mish puqe** 'chicken' ('meat of chicken'). If the preceding noun is not bare, the construction with the ablative case is replaced by one with an attributive clitic plus marginal definite form. For example, corresponding to the indefinite **një paketë cigaresh** 'a pack of cigarettes', is the nominative definite **paketa e cigareve** 'the pack of cigarettes'. or the accusative definite **paketën e cigareve** 'the pack of cigarettes'. Similarly, corresponding to the indefinite **mish vifci** 'veal', is the nominative definite **mishi i vifcit** 'the veal'. or the accusative definite **mishin e vifcit** 'the veal'.

If the last vowel before the suffix is stressed, a final **ë** is written before the suffix. If the last vowel before the

suffix is unstressed and is followed by one or more consonants, a vowel **-i-** separates the stem from the vowel-less suffix:<sup>6</sup>

#### Noun Cases after *prej*.

The preposition **prej** 'from, of, by' is normally followed by a noun in the ablative case.

<b>Unë jam prej Vlore.</b>	I am from Vlorë.
<b>Kanë ardhur prej fshatit mbrëmë.</b>	They came from the country ('from town') last night.
<b>Urat janë prej druri.</b>	The bridges are made of wood.
<b>Dua shami prej pambuku.</b>	I like handkerchieves made of cotton.

In these examples, **prej** is followed by nouns in the ablative case. Notice that the ablative form will usually appear after **prej** when: (1) the noun designates a place, as in the first two examples above; (2) the noun designates

<sup>6</sup> We have already noted it before the vowel-less suffix **-t** that marks the nominative and accusative definite plural.

nates the substance out of which something is made, as in the other two examples.

However, some Albanians prefer to treat **prej** like many other prepositions, and use the marginal case after it instead of the ablative. Some people use ablative forms (ablative and marginal indefinite forms are identical in the singular) for objects of the preposition **prej** only when it is used in the sense 'of'; some people use ablative plural forms also after other marginal prepositions.

E mora prej Hasanit.  
Makinat tona janë  
prej Amerikës.

I got it from Hassan.  
Our cars come  
from America.

Jam i kënaqur  
prej havasë.

I'm pleased with  
(by) the climate.

Është e prishur prej  
qerreve.

It's been ruined by  
the carts.

Zyrtarët paguhën  
prej shtetit.

The office-workers are paid  
by the state.

Kam qënë keq prej belit.

I was sick because of my waist.

S'kemi qen të na ruajmë  
prej ujqve.

We don't have dogs to protect us  
from the wolves.

Ai banon vetëm qind  
metra prej lumit.

He lives only two hundred  
meters away from the river.

In these examples **prej** is followed by nouns in the marginal definite case form. This will happen when the noun is: (1) the source of something, as in the first two examples above; (2) the cause or agent of something, as in the next four examples; (3) separated from something, as in the last two examples.

In practice these distinctions are not always tightly maintained, and the use of the marginal or ablative forms after **prej** is quite variable.

### Listening In 23.

*Sitting in a coffee house as they usually do, Skënder and Hekuran talk about one of the Albanians who have left the country to find a better life and have later returned to Albania as businessmen.*

Skënderi: Të pashë dje në zyrë me një burrë. Cili ishte?

Hekurani: Do të thuash ai që kishte gjyzykë?

Skënderi: Po. Më duket sikur e kam parë edhe herë të tjera.

Hekurani: Nuk besoj. Ai sapo është kthyer nga

Amerika.

Skënderi: Duhet të jetë shumë i pasur.

Hekurani: Po vërtet, ashtu është. Ka ardhur për të shitur makina në Tiranë.

Skënderi: Ç'punë ka bërë në Amerikë? Duhet të ketë punuar si tregtar.

Hekurani: Jo. Ka qenë punëtor në një fabrikë. Por ama paguhej mirë. Kishte rrogë të madhe.

Skënderi: Besoj se e ka shkuar mirë jetën atje.

Hekurani: Jo. Më tha se ka vuajtur shumë. Dhe e kishte shumë të vështirë që të ndërronte zakonet shqiptare.

2. *Arben has hired a driver, Astrit, in Tirana to take him in his car to the scenic lakes called Liqenet e Lurës some four hours from Tirana.*

Arbeni: Uh, sa e ngushtë është xhadeja. Duhet t'i keni rrugët më të gjera për makinat.

Astriti: Ke të drejtë Arben. Por mos harro se shteti ynë është akoma i varfër.

Kurse ju keni fatin të keni shtet të pasur.

Arbeni: O, ki mendjen! Është një shenjë përpara nesh.

Astriti: Nuk po e shikoj. Ku është?

Arbeni: Drejt nesh. Atje është shkruar se ura është e

prishur. Atëherë, duhet të kthehemi.

Astriti: Mos u bëj merak! Se duhet të ketë ndonjë rrugë tjetër.

3. *Petrit and Hysni talk while walking home from work together.*

Petriti: Pardje të prita në kafene. Pse s'erdhe?

Hysni: Nuk erdha dot se isha i zënë. Kisha për të mbaruar një punë.

Petriti: Atje takova edhe Mehmetin. Ke të fala nga ai.

Hysni: Falemnderit. A kishte gjetur punë?

Petriti: Më tha se zuri të punojë tek një avokat.

Hysni: Ai nuk është mësuar të bëjë një punë të tillë, dhe do ta ketë zor.

Petriti: Në fillim, ndofta. Po ai është i zgjuar, dhe do të mësohet shpejt.

Hysni: Kur ta shikosh përsëri, bëji të fala prej meje.

## Unit 24

## Fourth Review

*Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.*

## Comprehension Test 24.

*1. On a Saturday evening in Tirana, Ali walks over to the apartment of his neighbor Rexhep.*

Aliu: Hej, a të pëlqen të shëusim pak, dhe pastaj të vemi në kinema?

Rexhepi: Unë kam pak punë për të bërë, por megjithatë, s'është me rëndësi. Po të jetë ndonjë film i mirë, shkojmë.

Aliu: Mirë. Se unë kisha dhënë fjalën që të shkoja me motrën time, por ajo nuk mund të vijë dot sonte.

Rexhepi: Aq më mirë atëherë. Shkojmë bashkë. Çfarë filmi do të shikojmë?

Aliu: Më thanë se në kinema Dajti po jepet një film iufte.

Rexhepi: O po. E kam dëgjuar edhe unë, dhe do të jetë

i bukur.

*Questions:*

1. Ku dëshiron të shkojë Aliu?
2. Për çfarë kishte dhënë fjalën?
3. Po motra e Aliut, a do të shkojë në kinema?
4. Në cilën kinema do të venë? Dhe pse?

*2. On a Wednesday evening after work Koco is having rakl and meze in the guest-receiving room of Ali before having dinner in Ali's kitchen.*

Aliu: Mbas punës, njeriu kërkon qetësi.

Koçua: Ke të drejtë, çdo njeri duhet të çlodhet që të ruajë shëndetin e tij.

Aliu: Kur të zërë vapa, do të shkoj disa ditë në fshat për pushime.

Koçua: Edhe ne kemi qejf sivjet të shkojmë në mal, po nuk jemi të sigurtë se ku. Më trego ndonjë vend ku ka klimë të mirë.

Aliu: Vitin e shkuar unë isha në fshatin Dardhë. Vendi

është i pastër dhe klima e freskët.

Koçua: Në ç'vend gjendet fshati Dardhë?

Aliu: Në lindje të Beratit. Nja njëzet kilometra. Rreth fshatit ka shumë pyje dhe burime me ujë të ftohtë.

Koçua: Shumë mirë. Atëherë do të vete të rri ca ditë.

Aliu: Përveç asaj, unë kam disa miq atje, dhe mund të të ndihmojnë për çdo gjë.

*Questions:*

1. Ç'kërkon njeriu mbas punë?
2. Kur do të shkojë Aliu për pushime?
3. Ku ishte vitin e shkuar?
4. Ku gjendet fshati?

3. A farmer Mehmet is telling his neighbor Kadri about his problem in getting his harvest in.

Mehmeti: Javën që vjen do të marr ca punëtorë në fshat.

Kadriu: Pse? Ke shumë nevojë për ta?

Mehmeti: Po. Dua që të më ndihmojnë pak në korjen e bërëqetit.

Kadriu: Tashti do të keni tërë ditën punë, se është koha e bërëqetit.

Mehmeti: Është e vërtetë. Por mos harro se do të marrim frutet e punës tonë.

Kadriu: Ke mbjellë shumë farë sivjet?

Mehmeti: Disa kuintalë misër dhe pak grurë. Këtë vit na ka rënë pak shi, dhe nuk e di sa misër do të kemi.

Kadriu: S'besoj që të ketë ndryshim nga behari i shkuar. Të them të drejtën, si duken arat, sivjet do të kemi edhe më shumë bërëqet.

*Questions:*

1. Çfarë do të marrë Mehmeti?
2. Pse?
3. Çfarë ka mbjellë? Dhe sa?
4. Çfarë mendon Kadriu për sivjet?

4. In Vlora Kol finds his friend Maqo sitting in their usual coffee house on Saturday. Maqo was an auto mechanic in Vlorë, but has been working in Tirana for a private company. Kol asks Maqo about his work.

Koli: Si ia shpie me punë Maqo?

Maqua: O mirë. Tashti jam i kënaqur.

Koli: Kur u ktheve nga Tirana?

Maqua: Mbrëmë vonë.

Koli: Si e gjete familjen?

Maqua: Djali i vogël kishte qënë pak i sëmurë. Dhe gruan e gjeta pak të shqetësuar.

Koli: Ndofta është mësuar të rrijë gjithnjë me ty, dhe tashu e ka të vështirë të rrijë vetëm.

Maqua: Po, ashtu është. Tani mendoj ta sjell edhe familjen me vete në Tiranë.

Koli: Po ku do të jetosh në Tiranë?

Maqua: Po të më vejë mbarë do të marr një shtëpi dhe do të blej mobiljet (mobilje 'furniture').

Kështu që kur të vijë familja do ta gjejnë gati.

Koli: Të uroj që të vejë mbarë çdo gjë.

Maqua: Të lumtë goja dhe të faleminderit.

*Questions:*

1. Kur u kthye Maqua nga Tirana?
2. Si e gjeti familjen e tij?
3. Pse ishte e shqetësuar gruaja e tij?
4. Çfarë do të bëjë Maqua kur të marrë shtëpi në Tiranë?

5. *Hysni offers to take Bob on a day trip up the mountain to gather some firewood.*

Hysniu: Ej, vishu shpejt, se do të përgatitemi që të shkojmë në mal.

Bob: Prit sa të lahem! Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë apo me kalë?

Hysniu: Me kuaj. Se kur të kthehemi, do të sjellim ca dru me vete.

Bob: Si është koha sot?

Hysniu: Mirë, dhe qielli është pa re. Por është pak ftohtë.

Bob: Fryn erë?

Hysniu: Po, fryn pak era e veriut.

Bob: Të më kujtosh që të marrim palltot e mëdha.

Hysniu: O jo. Se janë të rënda, dhe ne kemi për të ngjitur të përpjetën.

*Questions:*

1. Ku do të shkojnë ata?
2. Me çfarë do të shkojnë? Pse?
3. Si është koha? A fryn erë?
4. Pse s'marrin palltot?

6. *Since there are still few telephones in Albania, Hysni must go to a clinic to fetch a doctor. He walks over to the nearby block of apartments where his cousin lives and yells up to the apartment.*

Xhevati: Liri, shiko nga dritare, se më duket se po na thërret dikush.

Liria: Kush është?



Xhevati: Nuk e di kush do të jetë.

Liria: O ja. Më duket si kushëriri yt. C'kërkon në mëngjes shpejt?

Xhevati: Nuk e di përse ka ardhur këtu tek ne kaq herët. Hape derën që të hyjë!

Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi. Si u gdhitë?

Liria: Mirë se erdhe. C'ka ngjarë që po na vjen pa hapur mirë sytë.

Hysniu: S'na ka zënë gjumi fare mbrëmë. Dhe gruaja u gdhii e sëmurë me dhembje në gjoks.

Xhevati: Pse s'thërret doktorin.

Hysniu: Prandaj erdha që të qëndroni pak me gruan sa të shkoj të thërres doktorin.

*Questions:*

1. Kush po i thërret ata?
2. Në ç'kohë ka ardhur ai?
3. Pse ka ardhur?
4. Ç'do nga Xhevati?

## Unit 25

## Birthplace of a Nation

*Ullmar, an old friend of Qamili, returns to Vlorë after many years.*

	<i>Qamili</i>
<p>           pjek, pje'kur (po'qi)            piqet, pje'kur (u po'q)            Nuk thonë kot, "Mali me            malin nuk piqet, njeriu me            njeriun piqet".         </p>	<p>           touches, runs into (CF)            meets up (CF)            It's not for nothing that they            say, "Mountains don't run            into one another, but people            do." ("The mountain does            not meet up with the moun-            tain, the person meets up with            the person.")         </p>
	<i>Ullmari</i>
<p>           diskuto'n            Mos e diskuto!            u bë kohë            jemi parë         </p>	<p>           disputes, argues (CF)            There's no argument there!            ("Don't dispute it!")            it's been a long time            [we] have been seen,            [we] have seen one            another         </p>

<p>           U bë kohë që s'jemi parë.            më me'rr ma'lli            Më kishte marrë malli.            vazhdimisht            kujto'n            Edhe unë, vazhdimisht të            kam kujtuar.            ja ku            Dhe ja më në fund ku u            takuam.            Ç'kemi?            le            i tu'         </p>	<p>           It's been a while since we've            seen each other.            a feeling of longing            affects me ("longing            takes me")            I missed you.  <i>Qamili</i>            continually            thinks of; reminds (CF)            Me too, I kept thinking of            you.  <i>Ullmari</i>            right here            And right here we meet at            last.  <i>Qamili</i>            What's new?            [you/sg] let/left (past            def.)            your/pl         </p>
---	---

njerëzit e tu <sup>1</sup>	your family ("your people")	shpërblen	<i>Ullmari</i>	repays (CF)
Si i le njerëzit e tu?	How was your family when you saw them last? ("How did you leave your people?")	Rrofsh! Nuk di si ta shpërblej.		Bless you! I don't know how to pay you back
	<i>Ullmari</i>	bëja		[I] was doing (imperfect)
shëndo'sh	healthy, chubby	do t'ia bëja		[I] would manage, [I] would get by
shëndo'sh e mirë	perfectly well	Pa ty, nuk di si do t'ia bëja.		Without you, I don't know how I would manage.
Të gjithë janë shëndoshë e mirë.	They are all hale and hearty.		<i>Qamili</i>	I consider it an honor.
bën të fa'la	gives one's regards	E kam për nder.		then, therefore; furthermore
Të bëjnë të fala.	They send you regards.	pastaj		gives birth (CF)
	<i>Qamili</i>	lind		has given birth, has been born
i përshatshëm	appropriate, suitable	ka lindur		Then too, this is my hometown. ("Furthermore, you have come to the city where have been born.")
Këtë radhë ke ardhur në një kohë të përshatshme.	This time you have come at a good time.	Pastaj, ke ardhur në qytetin ku kam lindur unë.	<i>Ullmari</i>	constantly, always
drejtor, -i, -ë	director, boss			
le'jë	permission, leave, furlough			
shoqëro'n	accompanies (CF)			
Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje që të shoqëroj ty.	My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.			

Përherë kam pasur qejf ta vizitoj Vlorën, këtë qytet të mrekullueshëm.

I've always enjoyed visiting Vlora, this wonderful city.

Dalim atëherë.  
vonohet  
Mos vonohemi, se nuk kemi shumë kohë.

*Qamili*

Then let's go out.  
is late, delays (CF)  
Let's not dawdle, since we don't have a lot of time.

*Ullmari*

Mirë thua.  
Bisedojmë udhës.

You're right.  
Let's talk on the way.

*Qamili*

të shohësh  
Kë do që të shohësh më parë?

that [you/sg] may see  
What do you want to see first?

*Ullmari*

muze', -u, -  
gjetiu  
Le ta fillojmë me muzeun,  
pastaj shkojmë gjetiu.

museum  
elsewhere  
Let's begin with the museum,  
then we'll go somewhere else.

*Qamili*

burg, -u, bu'rgje  
kopsht

prison, jail  
garden; kindergarten

Të marrim rrugën nga burgu pranë kopshtit që t'i biem shkurt.

Let's take the street toward the jail by the kindergarten to make a shortcut.

*Ullmari*

prin  
pri  
Na pri atëherë.  
është i shtëpisë

leads (CF)  
lead! (sg command)  
Lead the way for us, then.  
is right at home, is in one's backyard  
You are in your bailiwick here.

Ti këtu je i shtëpisë.

ndjek  
këshillë  
Do të ndjek këshillën tënde.

follows (CF)  
counsel, advice; council  
I will follow your advice.

*After visiting the museum, they walk for a few minutes.*

*Ullmari*

Interesant  
Muzeu ishte shumë  
interesant.  
tërheq, tërhequr (tërhoqi)  
flamu'r, -i, -ë  
shka'bë, -a, -a

interesting  
The museum was very  
interesting.  
attracts, draws (CF)  
flag  
eagle

i qëndisur  
me merak  
Më tërhoqi shumë sidomos  
flamuri kuq e zi me  
shkabën të qëndisur me  
kaq merak.

krenohet  
i lashtë  
Ne të gjithë krenohemi me  
qytetin tonë të lashtë.

sic  
ngritur  
fillim  
fillimisht  
y'në

Sic e pe, këtu është ngritur  
fillimisht flamuri ynë  
kombëtar nga Ismail  
Qemali.  
i parë

embroidered  
diligently, painstakingly  
Especially the red and black  
flag with the eagle so pain-  
stakingly embroidered fas-  
cinated me greatly.

*Qamili*

takes pride, boasts (CF)  
ancient  
We all take pride in our grand  
old city.

as  
raised (participle)  
beginning  
originally  
our (nominative mascu-  
— line)

As you saw, here our national  
flag was raised originally by  
Ismail Qemali.

the first (masc.)

Ai ishte i pari flamur në  
qiellin shqiptar.

datë, -a, -a  
më c'datë  
ngjarje  
i shënuar

Më c'datë ka ndodhur kjo  
ngjarje e shënuar?

jana'r, -i  
shkurt, -i  
mars, -i  
prill, -i  
maj, -i  
qershor, -i  
korrik, -u  
gusht, -i  
shtator, -i  
tetor, -i  
nëntor, -i  
dhjetor, -i  
njëzet  
njëzet e tetë

It was the first flag in the  
Albanian sky.

*Ullmari*

date  
on what date, when  
happening, event  
significant, marked  
When this that important  
event happen?

*Qamili*

January  
February  
March  
April  
May  
June  
July  
August  
September  
October  
November  
December  
twenty  
twenty-eight

dymbëdhjetë  
Më 28 nëntor 1912.  
(njëzet e tetë nëntor, një  
mijë e nëntëqind e  
dymbëdhjetë)

sundi'm  
i hu'aj

sidomo's

turk, -u, turq  
Më parë atdheu ynë ishte  
nën sundimin e të huajve,  
sidomos të turqve.

iu af'ru'am

kryeso'r  
Më duket se iu af'ruam  
sheshit kryesor të qytetit.  
monume'nt, -i, -e  
madhështo'r  
Ç'monument madhështor!

twelve  
On November 28, 1912.

domination, rule  
strange, foreign;  
foreigner, alien  
especially  
Turk

At first our fatherland was  
under the rule of foreigners,  
especially of the Turks.

*Ullmari*

[we] came near to it  
(past def.)

chief, main, principal  
It seems to me that we are  
near the city's main plaza.

monument  
majestic  
What a majestic monument!

kushto'het  
pavarësi't, -a  
Besoj se ky i kushtohet  
pavarësisë?

Po, ke të drejtë.  
patriot, -i, -ë  
valvitur  
duke valvitur  
shpallje

Ja, Ismail Qemali me disa  
patriotë shqiptarë duke  
valvitur flamurin për  
shpalljen e pavarësisë.

lexo'va  
ngre, ngri'tur, (ngri'ti)  
Në muze lexova fjalët që  
tha Ismail Qemali kur  
ngri'ti flamurin kombëtar:

is dedicated (CF)  
independence  
I suppose it is dedicated to  
independence?

*Qamili*

Yes, you're right.  
patriot  
waved (participle)  
(while) waving  
announcement, declara-  
tion, proclamation  
Look there, Ismail Qemali  
with several patriots waving  
the flag for the declaration of  
independence.

*Ullmari*

[I] read (past def.)  
raises (CF)  
In the museum I read the  
words that Ismail Qemali said  
when he raised the national  
flag:

që sot e tutje  
më vetë

i pavarur  
"Shqipëria që sot e tutje  
të bëhet më vetë, e lirë  
dhe e pavarur!"

Dhe ashtu u bë.  
ngritje, -ja, -  
hap  
epokë, -a, -a  
i lavdishëm  
histori, -a, -  
heroik  
tonë

Ngritja e flamurit hapi një  
epokë të re në historinë e  
lavdishme të popullit tonë  
heroik.

festo'n

from today on  
on one's own, apart,  
separate

independent  
May Albania from now on  
become separate, free and  
independent!

*Qamili*

And so it happened.  
raising, lifting  
[it] opened (past def.)  
era, epoch  
praiseworthy, laudable  
history  
heroic  
our (marginal mascu-  
line)

The raising of the flag opened  
a new era in the glorious his-  
tory of our heroic people.

*Ullmari*

celebrates (CF)

Si e festoni ditën e  
flamurit?

ceremoni, -a, -  
i rëndësishëm  
Këtu në Sheshin e  
Flamurit mbledhet çdo vit  
populli i Vlorës për të  
festuar me ceremoni këtë  
ngjarje të rëndësishme.

i lumtur  
banor, -i, -ë  
Besoj se 28 nëntori është  
një ditë e lumtur për të  
gjithë banorët e qytetit.

Po, ashtu është.  
brohorit (brohoro's), brohori'turcheers (CF)  
rrrofë

Njerëzit këndojnë,  
kërcejnë dhe brohorasin  
"Rroftë Dita e Flamurit!"

How do you celebrate flag  
day.

*Qamili*

ceremony  
important  
Here in Flag Plaza every  
year the populace of Vlorë  
gathers in order to celebrate  
ceremonies this important  
event.

*Ullmari*

happy  
inhabitant  
I suppose that November 28  
is a happy day for all the city's  
inhabitants.

*Qamili*

Yes it is that.  
may (he/she/it) live  
(optative)  
The people sing, dance, and  
cheer, "Long live Flag Day

	<i>Ullmari</i>
plak, -u, pleq	old man
Pse i thonë Ismail Qemalit	Why do they call Ismail
edhe Plaku i Vlorës?	Qemali the Old Man of Vlorë.
	<i>Qamili</i>
i moshuar	aged, very old
vendlindje, -ja, -	birthplace
Sepse ai ishte i moshuar	Because he was old and Vlorë
dhe Vlorë ishte vendlindja	was his birthplace.
e tij.	
	<i>Ullmari</i>
Sa banorë mund të ketë	What do you suppose the
Vlorë?	population of Vlorë is?
	('How many inhabitants will
	Vlorë have?')
	<i>Qamili</i>
Më shumë se tetëdhjetë	More than eighty thousand
mijë.	
	<i>Ullmari</i>
rreth, -i, -e	district
Po me gjithë rrethin?	And including the whole dis-
	trict?
	<i>Qamili</i>
Kush e di?	Who knows?

	<i>Ullmari</i>
ske'lë, -a, -a	dock, wharf; port area
Të mos harrojmë, kam	Let's not forget that I'd like
qejf të shkoj edhe nga	to go down to the harbor, too
skela.	
diku	at some point in time
dy tre	two or three, several, a
	couple of (masculine)
Kam qenë dikur para dy	I was there once a couple of
tre vjetësh.	years ago.
	<i>Qamili</i>
fut (fus)	puts inside (CF)
Mirë, po më parë të fusim	Okay, but first let's have a
diçka në gojë.	something to eat.
Mua më ka marrë uria.	I've gotten hungry ('hunger
	has taken me').
	<i>Ullmari</i>
majë	on the tip, atop (fol-
	lowed by marginal)
ko'dër, -a, -a	hill
A shkojmë në atë	Shall we go to that restaurant
restorantin majë kodrës?	on top of the hill?



thu/het	<i>Qamili</i>
u tha	is said (CF)
	[it] was said (reflexive past def.)
U tha, u bë!	No sooner said than done. ("It was said, it was done.")

## Analysis 25.

## 25.A. Culture Notes

**Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje që të shoqëroj ty.**  
 'My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.'

In Albania it is quite expected that a person would be given leave (with pay) from work to show a foreign visitor around.

**Ngritja e flamurit hapi një epokë të re në historinë e lavdishme të popullit tonë heroik.**  
 'The raising of the flag opened a new era in the glorious history of our heroic people.'

Qamil's statement here to a friend might strike a foreigner as being pompous. Albanian listeners find it less pompous, and might well attribute the inflated language here to the particular kind of patriotic pride that Vlora residents are reputed to take in their city.

## 25.B. Reflexive Imperfect Tense

U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu.	I told them to meet us here.
Do të kënaqeshe.	You/sg would have enjoyed yourself.
Po përgatitesha të vizitoja qytetin.	I was preparing myself to visit the city.
Kur ktheheshit, a e patë kuletën time?	On your way back ('when you returned') did you see my wallet?
Donin të nxitoheshin, po u vonuan.	They wanted to hurry, but they were delayed.

Previous Analysis sections have described the stems used in present tense reflexive forms and have listed the present tense reflexive suffixes. The stems of reflexive

forms for both present and imperfect tense are the same. In the examples above, the stems are: *tako'*-, *kēna'q*-, *pēgaŋt*-, *kthe*-, *noxito'*-. When the stem ends in a consonant, imperfect tense reflexive suffixes, like present tense reflexive suffixes, lose the initial *-h-* of the suffix:

	<i>Past Tense</i>	
	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-(h)esha	-(h)eshim
<i>2nd Person</i>	-(h)eshe	-(h)eshit
<i>3rd Person</i>	-(h)ej	-(h)eshin

Examples of the whole set of reflexive imperfect forms:

	<i>tako'</i> -	<i>kēna'q</i> -
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>tako'hesha</i>	<i>kēna'qesha</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>tako'heshe</i>	<i>kēna'qeshe</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>tako'hej</i>	<i>kēna'qej</i>
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>tako'heshim</i>	<i>kēna'qeshim</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>tako'heshit</i>	<i>kēna'qeshit</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>tako'heshin</i>	<i>kēna'qeshin</i>

### 25.C. Reflexive vs. Active Forms

For most verbs there are corresponding reflexive and active forms. Classified as active are forms of the type *hap* 'opens' [present tense], *ha'pja* 'I was opening' [imperfect], *ha'pa* 'I opened' [past definite], *kam ha'pur* 'I have opened' [perfect], *ha'psha* 'may I open' [optative], *tē ha'pesh* 'you open' [subjunctive], *duke ha'pur* 'opening' [participial], *pēr tē ha'pur* 'to open' [infinitive], *hap* 'open!' [command].

Corresponding to these are the reflexive forms: *ha'pem* 'I am opened' [present], *ha'pesha* 'I was being opened' [imperfect], *u ha'pa* 'I was opened' [past definite], *jam ha'pur* 'I have been opened' [perfect], *u ha'psha* 'may I be opened' [optative], *tē ha'pesh* 'you are opened' [subjunctive], *duke u ha'pur* 'being opened' [participial], *pēr t'u ha'pur* 'to be opened' [infinitive], *ha'pu* 'be opened, open yourself' [command].

The following chart summarizes the sets of verb forms that have been described in Analysis sections so far. There is still one more set, the surprise forms, to be discussed later.

The verbs used here as models are *pres* 'waits' (CF), a typical consonant-stem verb, and *tako'j* 'meets' (CF), a typical vowel-stem verb:

	Singular		Plural	
	PLAIN			
Present				
Active				
1st Person	pres	tako'j	pre'sim	tako'jmē
2nd Person	pret	tako'n	prī'sni	tako'ni
3rd Person	pret	tako'n	pre'sin	tako'jnē
Reflexive				
1st Person	prī'tem	tako'hēm	prī'temi	tako'hemi
2nd Person	prī'tesh	tako'hesh	prī'teni	tako'hēni
3rd Person	prī'tet	tako'het	prī'ten	tako'hēn
Imperfect				
Active				
1st	prī'sja	tako'ja	prī'snim	tako'nim
2nd	prī'sje	tako'je	prī'snit	tako'nit
3rd	prī'ste	tako'nte	prī'snin	tako'nin
Reflexive				
1st	prī'tesha	tako'hēsha	prī'teshim	tako'heshit
2nd	prī'teshe	tako'hēshe	prī'teshit	tako'heshit

3rd *prī'tej* *tako'hej* *prī'teshin* *tako'heshin*

## SUBJUNCTIVE

*Present**Active*

1st	<i>tē pres</i>	<i>tē tako'j</i>	<i>tē pre'sim</i>	<i>tē tako'jmē</i>
2nd	<i>tē pre'sesh</i>	<i>te tako'sh</i>	<i>tē prī'sni</i>	<i>tē tako'ni</i>
3rd	<i>tē pre'sē</i>	<i>tē tako'jē</i>	<i>tē pre'sin</i>	<i>tē tako'jnē</i>

*Reflexive*

1st	<i>tē prī'tem</i>	<i>tē tako'hēm</i>	<i>tē prī'temi</i>	<i>tē tako'hēni</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'tesh</i>	<i>te tako'hesh</i>	<i>tē prī'teni</i>	<i>tē tako'hēni</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tet</i>	<i>tē tako'het</i>	<i>tē prī'ten</i>	<i>tē tako'hēn</i>

*Imperfect**Active*

1st	<i>tē prī'sja</i>	<i>tē tako'ja</i>	<i>tē prī'snim</i>	<i>tē tako'nit</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'sje</i>	<i>tē tako'je</i>	<i>tē prī'snit</i>	<i>tē tako'nit</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tej</i>	<i>tē tako'hej</i>	<i>tē prī'teshin</i>	<i>tē tako'heshin</i>

*Reflexive*

1st	<i>tē prī'tesha</i>	<i>tē tako'hēsha</i>	<i>tē prī'teshim</i>	<i>tē tako'heshit</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'teshe</i>	<i>tē tako'hēshe</i>	<i>tē prī'teshit</i>	<i>tē tako'heshit</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tej</i>	<i>tē tako'hej</i>	<i>tē prī'teshin</i>	<i>tē tako'heshin</i>

*Past Definite*

*Active*

1st	prīta	tako'va	prītēm	taku'am
2nd	prīte	tako've	prītēt	takuat
3rd	prīti	tako'i	prītēn	taku'an

*Reflexive*

1st	u prīta	u tako'va	u prītēm	u taku'am
2nd	u prīte	u tako've	u prītēt	u taku'at
3rd	u prit	u taku'a	u prītēn	u taku'an

*Perfect**Active*

1st	kam prītur/taku'ar	ke'mi prītur/taku'ar
2nd	ke prītur/taku'ar	ke'ni prītur/taku'ar
3rd	ka prītur/taku'ar	kanē prītur/taku'ar

*Reflexive*

1st	jam prītur/taku'ar	jemi prītur/taku'ar
2nd	je prītur/taku'ar	jeni prītur/taku'ar
3rd	ēshtë prītur/taku'ar	janē prītur/taku'ar

*Optative**Active*

1st	prītsha	tako'fsha	prītshim	tako'fshim
2nd	prītsh	tako'fsh	prītshi	tako'fshi

3rd	prītē	tako'fē	prītshin	tako'fshin
-----	-------	---------	----------	------------

*Reflexive*

1st	u prītsha	u tako'fsha	u prītshim	u tako'fshim
2nd	u prītsh	u tako'fsh	u prītshi	u tako'fshi
3rd	u prītē	u tako'fē	u prītshin	u tako'fshin

*COMMAND**Active*

prīt	tako'	prītshni	tako'ni
------	-------	----------	---------

*Reflexive*

prītu	tako'hu	prītuni	tako'huni
-------	---------	---------	-----------

*PARTICIPIALS**Active*

du'ke prītur	duke taku'ar
për të prītur	për të taku'ar

*Reflexive*

duke u prītur	duke u taku'ar
për t'u prītur	për t'u taku'ar

**25.D. Subjunctive Tenses after Phrasal Expressions with *kam***

After many phrasal expressions consisting of a verb—very often the verb *kam*—plus a noun object, where English would have an infinitive, Albanian uses a verb in a subjunctive tense, with the same subject as the first verb.

**Kam qejf të ha shishqebap.** I would really like to eat shish kebab.

**Kam qejf të vij edhe unë.** I'd really like to come too.

**Të mos harrojmë, kam qejf të shkoj edhe nga skela.** Let's not forget that I'd like to go to the harbor, too.

**Përherë kam pasur qejf ta vizitoj Vlorën, këtë |qytet të mrekullueshëm.** I've always enjoyed visiting Vlorë, this wonderful city.

**Kemi rastin të tregohemi trima.** Here's our chance to show that we are real men.

**Është keq, sepse ne fshatarët s'kemi mundësi të punojmë dhe të përgatisim arat.** It is bad, because we farmers aren't able to work and prepare the fields.

**Pra e kishe zor ta ngisje makinën.** So then, you had a hard time driving the car.

**Bëjmë detyrën tonë të ndihmojmë fshatin.** We do our part to help the village.

**25.E. Say 'who'?**

As noted earlier, the stem *cil-*, with specific definite suffixes that reflect the case, gender, and number of the expected referent may be used to express 'who' or 'which'. The word *kush* 'who?' is non-specific for gender and number. It has special case forms:

<i>Nominative</i>	<i>kush</i>	who?
<i>Accusative</i>	<i>kë</i>	whom?
<i>Marginal</i>	<i>kujt</i>	to whom?

**25.F. Numbers**

The "units" from one through ten are simply:

<i>një</i>	one	<i>gjashtë</i>	six
<i>dy</i>	two	<i>shpallë</i>	seven

tri or tre	three	tehtë	eight
katër	four	nëntë	nine
pesë	five	dhjetë	ten

The "teens" from eleven through nineteen are formed by tacking on to these simple numbers -mbëdhjetë, which originally meant *on ten*, so *njëmbëdhjetë* 'eleven', originally *one-on-ten*, etc.

njëmbëdhjetë	eleven
dymbëdhjetë	twelve
trembëdhjetë	thirteen
katërmëdhjetë	fourteen
pesëmbëdhjetë	fifteen
gjashtëmbëdhjetë	sixteen
shtatëmbëdhjetë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjetë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen

When numbers are used in a normal sentence or phrase, stress falls on the last part of the number:  
*njëmbëdhjetë njerëz* 'eleven men', *na duhen*  
*tetëmbëdhjetë lekë* 'we need eighteen lek'. But when counting ..., *thirteen*, *fourteen*, *fifteen*, ..., or setting off a

contrast with a number with a similar last part, stress falls on the first vowel of the number, exactly as in English: *njëmbëdhjetë*, *dymbëdhjetë*, *trembëdhjetë*, *katërmëdhjetë*, etc.

The "tens" from twenty through ninety are formed differently. An old word for twenty, *zet*, is used for *twenty* and *forty*; *njëzet* 'twenty' (originally *one twenty*) and *dyzet* 'forty' (originally *two twenties*). The other "tens" are formed with -dhjetë tacked onto the simple numbers: *tridhjetë* 'thirty', *pesëdhjetë* 'fifty', *gjashtëdhjetë* 'sixty', *shtatëdhjetë* 'seventy', *tetëdhjetë* 'eighty', *nëntëdhjetë* 'ninety'.

The stress on these numbers follows the same pattern as for the "teens".

The numbers in between the "tens" are formed with *e* 'and' connecting the "units" to the "tens". For example,

njëzet e pesë	twenty-five (twenty and five)
pesëdhjetë e një	fifty-one
nëntëdhjetë e nëntë	ninety-nine

The "hundreds" are formed by tacking -qind 'hundred' onto the appropriate unit: *njëqind* 'one hundred', *dyqind* 'two hundred', *tetëqind* 'eight hundred', etc. Again, the last vowel is stressed when the number is used normally, but the first vowel is stressed in counting sequences.

Numbers between the hundreds are joined to the "hundred" by e 'and' again: *njëqind e një* 'a hundred and one', *nëntëqind e dymbëdhjetë* 'nine hundred twelve', *katërqind e dyzet e dy* 'four hundred and forty-two'.

Likewise, the "thousands" are formed by adding *mijë* 'thousand' after the appropriate number: *shtatë mijë* 'seven thousand', *njëzet mijë* 'twenty thousand', etc. Intermediary numbers are again joined together with e 'and': *një mijë e nëntëqind e dymbëdhjetë* 'one thousand nine hundred and twelve', etc.

Similarly, the word for *million* is *milio'n*, and *billion* is *milie'rd*:

*gjashtë milia'rd e pesëdhjetë e dy' milio'n, e nëntë mijë e katërqind e pesëdhjetë e një*  
six billion fifty-two million nine thousand four  
hundred fifty-one (6,052,009,451)

### 25.G. Dates

A particular year in a date is designated either by its full number, e. g., 1951 is *një mijë e nëntëqind e pesëdhjetë e një* or, if the century is understood, by the decade and unit, e. g., *pesëdhjetë e një*. There is no parallel construction in Albanian to the English *nineteen fifty-one* to designate 1951, where the "thousand" and the "hundred" are grouped together to form a "teen".

The name of a month used in a date never has a definite suffix. The day of the month precedes the name of the month. Cardinal numbers (one, two, ten, etc.) are used, but ordinal numbers (first, second, tenth, etc.) are not used in dates in Albanian, as contrasted with English:

<i>një mars</i>	March first
<i>katërmëdhjetë qersho'r</i>	the fourteenth of June
<i>njëzet e pesë dhjetor</i>	December twenty-fifth
<i>tetë gusht</i>	the eighth of August

With dates containing numbers (e. g., *dy korrik* 'July second', *një mijë e nëntëqind e tetë* '1908') one of the Albanian prepositions *në* or *më* is used as equivalent to the English *in, on*:

më shtatë prill	on April seventh
më një majë e dy' qind e dyzet e tri'	in 1243
në tridhjetë tetor'	on October thirtieth
në dyzet e pesë	in '45

This also applies when the number part of the date is used without the name of the month, when it is clear which month is intended. So if someone asks *Kur do të vish?* 'When are you coming?' when you both realize which month is meant, you might answer: *Më njëzet e gjashtë.* 'on the 26th', *Më nëntë.* 'On the ninth', etc.

When the date consists only of the name of the month or the name of the day, however, the accusative definite case (formed by adding -në to feminine stems, -in or -un to masculine stems) is used without a preceding preposition, and this by itself is equivalent to the English construction with *in* or *on*:

jana'rin	in January
korrikun	in July
të hënë	on Monday
të premtën	on Friday

This is in accordance with the common use of the accusative definite case in expressions of time:

bën nxehtë ditën	it's hot in the daytime
natën do të bjerë shi'	it's going to rain at night
e'rdhi ja'ven e shku'ar	he came last week
vitin që vjen do të shkoj	I'm going to go next year

Finally, notice that you can also use *në* or *më* with the accusative indefinite case (same form as the stem) of the name of the month: *në nëntor* 'in November', *më maj* 'in May', etc.

### Listening In 25.

*1. An Albanian has arrived at Logan Airport in Boston. He is questioned by an immigration officer about his personal history.*

Officer: Si të quajnë?

Qemali: Qemal Asllani.

Officer: Nga ç'shtet je?

Qemali: Nga Shqipëria.

Officer: Ku ke lindur në Shqipëri?

Qemali: Në fshatin Tomor, në rrethin e Beratit.

Officer: Në ç'datë ke lindur?



Qemali: Më tridhjetë e një mars, një mijë e nëntëqind e dyzet e tre.

Oficeri: Domethënë se je pesëdhjetë e tre vjeç.

Qemali: Po zotëri.

Oficeri: Ku i ke prindërit?

Qemali: Babai rron në Tomor, kurse nëna nuk rron më.

Oficeri: Cfarë pune ke bërë në Shqipëri?

Qemali: Isha zyrtar.

Oficeri: Në ç'zyrë?

Qemali: Në zyrën e postës në qytetin e Shkodrës.

Oficeri: C'shtete të huaja ke vizituar përpara?

Qemali: Kur erdha, qëndrova pak në një skelë të Italisë.

Oficeri: Ke qënë ndonjë herë në burg.

Qemali: Kurrë.

Oficeri: Këtë radhë mjafton.

Qemali: Atëherë, mund të iki?

Oficeri: Po. Po do të bisedojmë prapë mbasi t'ju ketë vizituar doktori.

Qemali: Kush do të më shoqërojë te doktori?

Oficeri: Asnjëri. Se zyra e doktorit është poshtë në katin e parë.

2. *Mustafa sees Ibrahim in a coffee house in New York*

Mustafai: Më duket se ti je si i mërzhitur sot. Ç'ke?

Ibrahimi: Sepse prindërit e mij nuk vijnë dot në Amerikë.

Mustafai: Ku ndodhen prindërit e tu tash?

Ibrahimi: Në Itali. Dhe qeveria amerikane nuk u jep leje atyre.

Mustafai: Po pse je bërë merak?

Ibrahimi: Se prindërit janë pleq dhe nuk e di a do t'i shkoj prapë.

Mustafai: Këshilla ime është që ti të shkosh atje t'i vizitosh.

Ibrahimi: Unë doja që ata të vijnë këtu.

Mustafai: Do të ishte një lumturi për ty.

## Unit 26

## Look at the People

*Ullmar and his friend Qamil are spending a few days in the seaport city of Durrës.*

	<i>Ullmari</i>
dy tri	two or three, several, a couple of (feminine)
Po bëj dy tri ditë në Shqipëri.	I've been in Albania for several days ("I am making two three days in Albania").
programi, -i, -e	program
televizor	television set
dye akoma s'kam parë ndonjë program në televizor.	and I still haven't watched a television program.
	<i>Qamili</i>
rasti's	happens by chance (CF)
Nuk ka rastisur.	There hasn't been any occasion. ("It has not happened by chance.")

stacio'n, -i, -e	station
televizi'v	of or pertaining to television
S'keni stacion televiziv?	Don't you have a television station?
Po kemi, vetëm një.	Yes we do, just one.
e a'rdhme, -ja	(the) future
ngri'het, ngre'het	gets erected, gets established (CF)
qe'ndër, -a, -a	center
televizio'n, -i	television
Por në të ardhmen do të ngrihet një qendër e re televizioni.	But in the future a new television center is to be established?

*Ullmari*

*Qamili*

*Ullmari*

A thua të jetë dakord qeveria?

Do you think the government will agree ('will be in accord')?

*Qamili*

sektor, -i, -ë  
ministri, -a, -  
kulturë, -a, -a  
mirato'n

department; sector  
ministry  
culture  
gives official approval,  
approves (CF)

Kohët e fundit sektori i televizionit në ministrinë e kulturës miratoi ndërtimin e stacionit të ri televiziv.

Recently, the department of television in the ministry of culture approved the construction of the new television station.

*Ullmari*

kanal, -i, -e  
radio, -ja, -  
radio televizio'n  
Sa kanale televizive ka Radio Televizioni Shqiptar?

channel  
radio  
radio-television  
How many television channels does Albanian Radio-Television have?

*Qamili*

tani për tani?

at the moment, for now

Tani për tani vetëm një. s'është çudi?

At the moment only one. it's not unlikely ('it's not surprise')

për së shpejti

in a little while, very soon

futet  
edhe një?

gets in, gets put in (CF)  
yet another, one more

Por s'është çudi që për së shpejti të futet edhe një i ri.

But it's not unlikely that soon another new one may be added.

*Ullmari*

prona'r, -i, -ë  
a', -ja  
bë, -ja  
cë, -ja  
cë, -ja  
dë, -ja  
dhë, -ja  
e', -ja  
ë, -ja  
fë, -ja  
gë, -ja  
gjë, -ja  
hë, -ja

owner  
A  
B  
C  
C  
D  
Dh  
E  
Ë  
F  
G  
Gj  
H

i, -ja  
 jë, -ja  
 kë, -ja  
 lë, -ja  
 llë, -ja  
 më, -ja  
 në, -ja  
 një, -ja  
 o, -ja  
 pë, -ja  
 që, -ja  
 rë, -ja  
 më, -ja  
 së, -ja  
 shë, -ja  
 të, -ja  
 thë, -ja  
 u, -ja  
 vë, -ja  
 xë, -ja  
 xhë, -ja  
 y, -ja  
 zë, -ja

I  
 J  
 K  
 L  
 LL  
 M  
 N  
 Nj  
 O  
 P  
 Q  
 R  
 Rr  
 S  
 Sh  
 T  
 Th  
 U  
 V  
 X  
 Xh  
 Y  
 Z

zhë, -ja  
 rë-të-shë, -ja

Kush është pronar i  
 RTSh-së?

pro'në, -a, -a  
 RTSh-ja është pronë e  
 shtetit.

priva't  
 Nuk di të jetë ngritur  
 ndojnë stacion televiziv  
 privat.

shtetëro'r

fuq'i, -a, -  
 fuq'ishëm  
 Sektori shtetëror më duket  
 shumë i fuqishëm këtu tek  
 ju.

Ashtu është.

Zh

RTSh = Radio Telev-  
 izioni Shqiptar  
 Who owns (''is owner of'')  
 the RTSh?

*Qamili*

property  
 The RTSh is state property.

private  
 I don't know any private  
 television station to have been  
 established.

*Ullmari*

of or pertaining to the  
state

strength, force, power  
 powerful, strong

The state sector seems to me  
very powerful here with you.

*Qamili*

So it is.

aeropot, -i, -e	airport
hekurudhë, -a, -a	railway
minierë, -a, -a	mine, well (for mineral resources)
ushtri, -a, -	military force, army
policë, -a	police force
përket (përka), përkitur	belong
Aerporti, hekurudhat, minierat, posta, ushtria, policia i përkasin shtetit.	The airport, railways, mines, post office, army, police belong to the state.

## Ullmari

përkrah	supports (CF)
privat, -i, -ë	private business
A i përkrah shteti privatët?	Does the government support the private businesses?

## Qamili

Po. Sektori privat sapo ka filluar.	Yes. The private sector has just begun.
privatizoh	privatizes (CF)
Disa fabrika janë privatizuar.	Several factories have been privatized.

*As they walk, they approach the harbor.*

## Ullmari

vapot, -i, -ë	(steam)ship
Sa shumë vapore!	How many ships there are!
port, -i, -e	port
det, -i, -e	sea
detar	of or pertaining to the sea: marine, naval
Ky këtu duhet të jetë porti detar.	This here must be the seaport.

## Qamili

amfiteatër, -i, -a	amphitheater
i njohur	well-known, famous
Dhe këtu afër kemi një amfiteatër të njohur?	And near here we have a famous amphitheater?
de'she	[you/sg] wanted (past def.)
e'cën	moves under internal power: goes (CF)
e'cim më këmbë	[we] go on foot, [we] walk
Po deshe ecim më këmbë.	If you wanted to, we can walk there.

pardesyt, -ja, -  
Po e heq pardesynë.  
pushoi  
Sic duket, shiu pushoi.

shkatërroi  
shkatërroi  
Të gjitha shtëpitë mbi  
amfiteatër do të  
shkatërrohen.  
vendos  
bashki?, -a, -

Kështu ka vendosur  
bashkia e qytetit.  
hyrje, -ja, -  
qëndro  
zbuloi  
Hyrja qendrore aktoma nuk  
është zbuluar.

Ullmari

raincoat  
I'm taking off my raincoat.  
[it] stopped (past def.)  
Apparently ("as it appears"),  
the rain has stopped.

Qamili

demolishes (CF)  
gets demolished (CF)  
All the houses above the  
amphitheater are to be demol-  
ished.  
decides (CF)  
administrative authority  
of a town or district  
That's what the city adminis-  
tration has decided.  
entering; entrance  
central  
discover (CF)  
The main entrance has not yet  
been discovered.

arkeologjik  
Durrës, -i

Ja dhe muzeu arkeologjik i  
Durrësit!  
çon, çu'ar  
Po kjo rruga, ku të çon?

të marrësh  
teatër, -i, -a  
popullor

Po të marrësh këtë rrugë,  
del tek Teatri Popullor  
afër bashkisë.

Kam qejf të hyj një herë  
në Bashkinë e qytetit.

S'ka problem.

Ullmari

archeological  
Durrës, Durazzo  
(seaport city on the  
Adriatic)  
And there's the Durrës  
archeological museum!  
conveys, leads (CF)  
And this street, where does it  
take you?

Qamili

that [you/sg] may take  
theater  
off/by/for the people:  
popular  
If you take this street, you  
come out at the People's  
Theater near the city hall.

Ullmari

I'd like to go into the town's  
City Hall some time.

Qamili

No problem.

një copë rrugë

Po është një copë rrugë  
më këmbë.

mban, mbanjtur  
Ma jep ta mbaj unë  
çantën.

Jo, të falemnderit.  
S'më rëndon.

ndërtesë, -a, -a  
Ja ndërtesa e bashkisë.

kalo'n

krah, -u, -ë  
Hajde të kalojmë nga  
krahu tjetër i rrugës.

kujdes, -i, -e  
Kujdes nga makinat!

a fair distance ("a  
piece of road")  
But it is a fair distance on  
foot.  
holds (CF)  
Give me a briefcase to hold.

*Ullmari*  
No, thanks.  
It's not bothering me. ("It  
doesn't weigh me down.")

*Qamili*  
large building  
Look here's the municipal  
building.  
passes; passes over;  
crosses over(CF)  
arm; wing  
Come on, let's cross over  
toward the other side of the  
street.  
care, attention; caution  
Watch out for the cars!

kaq shumë  
Herën e parë nuk kishte  
kaq shumë makina.  
shqetëson  
ndotje, -ja, -e  
ambient, -i, -e  
A ju shqetëson ndotja e  
ambientit?

megjithëse  
e dalë, -a  
Po shumë, megjithëse  
fabrikat janë në të dalë të  
qytetit.

C'të jenë vallë gjithë ata  
njerëz tek hyrja e  
bashkisë?

parë, -a

*Ullmari*

this much, this many  
The first time (I was here)  
there weren't this many cars  
disquiets, disturbs (CF)  
pollution  
ambiance, environment  
Does the environmental pol-  
lution bother you?

*Qamili*

although, even though  
exit, exit area; outskirts  
Yes, very much, even though  
the factories are on the  
outskirts of the city

*Ullmari*

Who are all those people  
("What might be, I would  
all those people ...") at the  
city-hall entrance, I would

*Qamili*

leading citizenry, local  
dignitaries

Janë para e qytetit.  
mbledhje, -ja, -  
Sapo kanë dalë nga  
mbledhja.  
shqyrtim  
çështje, -ja, -  
pension, -i, -e  
Sot kanë marrë në  
shqyrtim çështjen e  
pensioneve.

përfaqësues, -i, -  
Besoj se duhet të ketë  
ardhur ndonjë përfaqësues  
nga qeveria.  
gazetë, -a, -a  
Atë burin atje me  
gjyzykë më duket se e  
kam parë në gazetë.

kryetar, -i, -ë  
kryetari i bashkisë  
ndërsa  
kapelle, -ja, -

They're the city elite.  
gathering, meeting  
They just came out of a meet-  
ing.  
scrutiny, investigation  
issue, subject, problem  
pension  
Today they have been looking  
into the question of pensions.

## Ullmari

representative  
I suppose some representative  
from the government must  
have come.  
newspaper  
That man there with the  
glasses, it seems to me that  
I've seen him in the newspa-  
per.

## Qamili

chief  
mayor  
while, whereas  
hat

kapelle republikë  
ministër, -i, -a  
i brendshëm  
Ai është kryetari i  
bashkisë, ndërsa ai me  
kapelle republikë është  
ministri i brendshëm.

cep, -i, -a  
çadër, -a, -a  
Po ai në cep të rrugës me  
çadër, kush është?

sekretar, -i, -ë  
shoqatë, -a, -  
veteran, -i, -ë  
pranë tij  
i biri  
Ai është sekretari i  
shoqatës së veteranëve,  
dhe ai djali pranë tij është  
i biri.

felt hat  
minister  
interior

That one is the mayor, while  
that one with the felt hat is  
the secretary of interior.

## Ullmari

corner  
umbrella; tent  
And that one at the street  
corner with an umbrella, who  
is he?

## Qamili

secretary  
association, society  
veteran  
near him  
(his/her/their) son  
He is the secretary of the  
veterans' association, and that  
boy next to him is his son.



këshilltar, -i, -ë	<i>Qamili</i>	counselor, adviser
kryeministër, -i, -a		prime minister
Po. Ai me pardesë blu		Yes. That one with the blue
është këshilltari i		raincoat is the prime
kryeministrit.		minister's adviser.
Më duket se zuri shiu.	<i>Ullmari</i>	I think the rain has started.
Ja'get		gets wet (CF)
Do të lagemi.		We'll get wet.
Punë e madhe!	<i>Qamili</i>	Big deal!
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
pe'më, -a, -		fruit; fruit tree; tree
deri		until (followed by
		accusative)
derisa/		until when
rallohet		becomes less
		frequent/dense (CF)
Sidoqoftë, hajde të futemi		Anyway, come on and let's
nën këtë pemë derisa të		get under this tree till the rain
rallohet shiu.		lets up.

## Analysis 26.

## 26.A. Formative Elements

Notice the following series of English words:

customary-customarily-acustom-unaccustomed  
 fresh-freshness-freshly-freshen-refresh-refreshment  
 America-American-Americanism-Americanize  
 just-justice-justly-justify-adjust-unjust  
 new-newness-newly-renew-renewal  
 manage-management-manager  
 inspect-inspection-inspector-inspecting-reinspect  
 inspect-expect-respect-introspect-retrospect-prospect

In each of these series except the last one, we feel some kind of connection between the various members of the series. In some cases we grasp the connection immediately, as for instance, with *just-unjust*, *inspect-reinspect*, *manage-manager*, and might even be able to express the relationship in words: *just-unjust* are opposites, *inspect-reinspect* have one member which means to do again what the other one does, *manage-manager* are related as action to agent of the action.

In some cases, the connection is obvious, but we might find it a little more difficult to say just what the connection is for *just-justice*, *custom-accustom*, *American-Americanism*, etc.

If we look just at the forms of the words, however, we can make out some of the formal mechanisms that establish these connections. For example, *justly* is to *just* what *freshly* is to *fresh*, and both of these pairs show an element *-ly* added to another element *just-* and *fresh-*; *newness* and *freshness* have a common element *-ness* added to forms *new-* and *fresh-* which may occur with still other elements; *manager* and *inspector* seem to have a common element, which has the same function for both words (designating the agent of an action), although the form of this element is slightly different for the two.

Some of these FORMATIVE elements are readily used to form new combinations. For example, with the element *re-* we can make words which we feel are good English, although we may have never seen them before: *readjust*, *refind*, *repick*, *reobserve*, *reerase*, and so on indefinitely. Elements like this we call PRODUCTIVE.

On the other hand, some of the elements that we can detect in some of the series are not normally used to form new combinations in our language. An example of such an element is *ac-* in *accustom*; although the same element is found in other words, such as *acclimatize*, *acclaim*, *acknowledge*, we would not feel free to add it to an indefinite number of other words. Such elements we may consider to be DEAD. In the examples at the beginning of the discussion, the last series of words shows some of these dead elements in English: *intro-*, *retro-*, *pro-* as well as *in-*, *re-*, and *ex-* there are used in functions that are no longer productive.

Now, Albanian also has formative elements, both productive and dead ones, which are added to words (or, more accurately, stems) to form new words (or stems). These Analysis sections deal more with the productive elements than with the dead ones, because mastery of Albanian vocabulary increases enormously and quickly with knowledge of the former greatly, only a limited number of new forms gradually become available with knowledge of the latter.

## 26.A.a. General Formative Elements

In previous Units, we have already dealt with several formative elements:

- (a) *-r* (Unit 8), added to a verb stem to form participles, which in turn may be used as adjectives with attributive clitics.
- (b) *-je*, *-ja*, *-* and *-ma*, *-i*, *-e*, (Unit 17), added after the last consonant of verb participle stems to form gerunds.
- (c) *-shēm* (Unit 20), added to various kinds of stems to form adjectives with attributive clitics.

All of these suffixes are productive, and can be used to form new stems from other stems: *zakō'n* 'custom'—*i zakō'nshēm* 'customary'; *bashku'ar* 'joined'—*bashki'm*, *-i*, *-e* 'union, junction'; *mbush* 'fill'(CF)—*mbu'shur* 'filled'.

26.A.b. The Formative Suffix *-e*

Masculine			
<i>i ku'q</i>	<i>red</i>	<i>e ku'qe</i>	<i>red</i>

<i>i ke'q</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>e ke'qe</i>	<i>red</i>
<i>im</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>ime</i>	<i>my</i>
<i>boāh</i>	<i>empty</i>	<i>bo'she</i>	<i>empty</i>
<i>dembel</i>	<i>lazy</i>	<i>dembelē</i>	<i>lazy</i>
<i>shqipta'r</i>	<i>Albanian</i>	<i>shqipta're</i>	<i>Albanian</i>
<i>amerika'n</i>	<i>American</i>	<i>amerika'ne</i>	<i>American</i>
<i>mēsu'es</i>	<i>teacher</i>	<i>mēsue'se</i>	<i>teacher</i>
<i>i ndry'shēm</i>	<i>different</i>	<i>e ndry'sheme</i>	<i>different</i>
<i>gjysh</i>	<i>grandfather</i>	<i>gjyshe</i>	<i>grandmother</i>

As pointed out in the Analysis of Unit 5, except for adjectives whose masculine form ends in a vowel or in an unstressed vowel followed by *r*, *rr*, *l*, *ll*, *n*, or *j*, the feminine form of an adjective is formed by adding the formative element *-e* to the stem. In addition to these masculine/feminine pairs, there are a few pairs of nouns like *gjysh* 'grandfather', *gjyshe* 'grandmother', in which the formative suffix *-e* is added directly to a simple masculine stem denoting a male to form the corresponding feminine stem denoting a female,

## 26.A.c. The Formative Suffix -ē

<i>Masculine</i>	<i>krushk</i> , -u, <i>krushq</i>	male relative by marriage
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>krushkē</i> , -a, -a	female relative by marriage
<i>Masculine</i>	<i>kunat</i> , -i, <i>kunetēr</i>	brother-in-law
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>kunatē</i> , -a, -a	sister-in-law
<i>Masculine</i>	<i>kushērī</i> , -ri, -nj	male cousin
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>kushērīrē</i> , -a, -a	female cousin

In addition to pairs created with the formative suffix -ē, there are masculine/feminine pairs of nouns created with the formative suffix -ē.

## 26.A.d. Stressed Formative Suffixes

Many suffixes that create new stems have the property of shifting the stress to themselves.

## 26.A.d. The Formative Suffix -o'

<i>ba'shkē</i>	together	<i>bashko'n</i>	joins (CF)
----------------	----------	-----------------	------------

<i>vo'nē</i>	late	<i>von'o'n</i>	delays (CF)
<i>larg</i>	far	<i>lar'o'n</i>	removes (CF)
<i>mjaft</i>	enough	<i>mjaft'o'n</i>	suffices (CF)
<i>drejt</i>	straight	<i>drejt'o'n</i>	directs, steers (CF)
<i>plot</i>	full	<i>plotēso'n</i>	fulfills (CF)
<i>l rēndē</i>	heavy	<i>rēnd'o'n</i>	weighs down (CF)
<i>l madh</i>	big	<i>zmadho'n</i>	enlarges (CF)
<i>l lfrē</i>	free	<i>çliro'n</i>	liberates (CF)
<i>pu'nē</i> , -a	work	<i>puno'n</i>	works (CF)
<i>ndi'hmē</i> , -a	help	<i>ndihmo'n</i>	helps (CF)
<i>fri'kē</i> , -a	fear	<i>frikēso'n</i>	frightens (CF)

Such examples show the formative suffix -o' added to stems of form verbs. The original stem may be an adverb, as in the first group of examples, an adjective, as in the second group, or a noun, as in the last group. The verb thus formed has a CF ending in -o'n, and it has the characteristics of the other verbs whose CF ends in -o'n: e. g., the participle will end in -u'ar, the optative will be formed with -fsha, etc.

Notice the additional formative elements ç- in *çliro'n* 'liberate', z- in *zbardho'n* 'whiten', *zmadho'n* 'enlarge'.

-s- in *plotëso'n* 'fulfill', *frikësoj* 'frighten'. These are dead formative elements that do not concern our discussion here. Words with such dead elements must be learned as separate items in the vocabulary, because the occurrences of such elements are not reducible to convenient generalizations.

The -o' formative element occurs very frequently in Albanian. When new words are brought into the language as verbs, adding -o' is practically automatic for an Albanian. For instance, notice the form of the following words which have been introduced into Albanian from other languages in relatively recent times: *kompleto'n* 'completes' (CF) *vizito'n* 'visits' (CF), *prefero'n* 'prefers' (CF), *proklamo'n* 'proclaims' (CF), *konsidero'n* 'considers' (CF), *respekto'n* 'respects' (CF).

#### 26.A.d. Formative Suffixes for Classifiers

<i>shqip</i>	Albanian	<i>shqipta'r</i>	Albanian
<i>fshat</i>	village	<i>fshata'r</i>	villager
<i>komb</i>	nation	<i>kombëta'r</i>	national

<i>zyrë</i>	office	<i>zyrta'r</i>	official
<i>pjesë</i>	piece	<i>pjesëta'r</i>	participant
<i>lojë</i>	game	<i>lojta'r</i>	player
<i>Ko'rçë</i>	Korça	<i>korça'r</i>	native of Korça

The -ta'r element is added to stems (generally noun stems) to form classifiers. A filler -ë- sometimes appears between the stem and -ta'r, as in *kombëta'r*. After a stem ending in -t (like *fshat*) or -ç(ë) (like *Ko'rçë*), this element has the alternant form -a'r.

As noted in the Analysis section of Unit 3, a classifier can be used in two functions:

(a) As an adjective following a masculine noun, it qualifies or describes the preceding noun. Like an adjective in this function, the form of the classifier reflects the gender and number, but not the case, of its referent. For example:

<i>Atje e pashë.</i>	There I saw
<i>flamurin shqiptar.</i>	the Albanian flag.
<i>Duhet të pish në</i>	You have to drink at
<i>dasmat shqiptare.</i>	Albanian weddings.
<i>Gatuejnë vetëm</i>	They only make
<i>gjellë shqiptare.</i>	Albanian dishes.

Qe për festën kombëtare.	He was (there) for the national holiday.
Djali fshatar më uroi një udhë të mbarë.	The country boy wished me a good trip.
Kjo punë bëhej prej njerëzvet zyrtarë.	This was done by official persons.

shqipta'r, -i, -ë	shqipta're, -ja, -
fshata'r, -i, -ë	fshata're, -ja, -
pjesëta'r, -i, -ë	pjesëta're, -ja, -
lojta'r, -i, -ë	lojta're, -ja, -
kombëta'r, -i, -ë	kombëta're, -ja, -
korça'r, -i, -ë	korça're, -ja, -

(b) When a classifier formed by -ta'r serves as a noun, it denotes a person. For example:

Fshatari më uroi një udhë të mbarë.	The villager wished me a good trip.
Atje e pasbë shqiptarin.	There I saw the Albanian.
Atje e pasbë shqiptaren.	There I saw the Albanian woman.
Kjo punë bëhej prej zyrtarëve.	This was done by the officials.

As a noun, a classifier may have any case suffix. Masculine singular suffixes are added to the plain stem, Masculine plural forms have -ë added to that stem. The feminine stem, both singular and plural, consist of the plain stem plus the formative suffix -e.

Masculine	Feminine
zyrtar, -i, -ë	zyrtare, -ja, -

#### 26.A.d. The Suffix -xhî.

hotel	hotel
hotelxhî	hotel clerk
dyqan	shop
dyqanxhî	shopkeeper
fu'rë	oven
furrxhî	baker
duhan	tobacco
duhanxhî	tobacco addict
sheqer	sugar
sheqerxhî	confectioner

The somewhat old-fashioned suffix -xhî, borrowed from Turkish, was formerly used to form noun stems that

designate a maker or hawker of the product designated by the underlying stem. Over time, some words ending with *-xhë* have come to denote the clerk located at a place of business selling that product, or even a person deeply involved with the product. Informally they may even come to be used as the place of business itself: some Albanians say: *furrxhlu është afër sheqerxhikut* 'the baker is near the candy seller', instead of *the bakery is near the candy store*.

The stems formed with this element are all masculine nouns with the stress shifted to the suffix from its position on the underlying stem and with a plural stem ending in *-nj*, so the element can be thought of as having the form *-xhë*, *-u*, *-nj*. Given the changes that have taken place in Albanian political and social life and the increasing replacement of language elements borrowed from Turkish (*-xhë* is one of these) words with this suffix are becoming less and less common.

## 26.B. Surprise Forms

Të gjithë autoritetet  
*paskan dalë.*

Uh Spiro, s'e *paskan*  
*kuletën.*

Domethënë, *paskan*  
*bërë qejf.*

*Paske një mizë*  
*në faqe.*

*Paska para sa të duash.*

*Paskeni frikë?*

*Paskemi punuar shumë sot.*

The whole government  
has come out!

Oh Spiro, I don't have my  
wallet!

You mean they really had  
good time.

You/sg have a fly  
on your face!

Boy is he loaded!  
('he sure has  
a lot of money!')

Are you/pl really afraid?

We sure worked hard today

The italicized words in the sentences above are all SURPRISE forms of the verb *ka* 'has'. It is a simple statement of fact to say *ka para* 'he has money', but *pa'ska para* is a statement that you didn't realize, you are surprised, you never expected it, but in fact, *he does have money!* Surprise forms used like the plain present and imperfect tense forms, but add the speaker's strong feeling that what is being said is surprising.

Surprise forms of a verb are constructed by adding to a participle stem unstressed suffixes that are modified present or imperfect forms of the verb *ka* 'has'. In the examples above, the participle stem involved is *pa-*, since the participle of *ka* 'has' is *pa'sur*. Similarly, the participle of *ështëë* 'is' *qën*, so we get *qënkam* 'boy, am I ...!', *qënika* 'you mean to tell me that he's ...!', *qënkam këtu* 'they're here already!', etc. Since *folur* is the participle of *flet* 'speaks', we can say *folka mirë* 'gee, he speaks well!', *po folkeni akoma?* 'are you still talking?!', etc. Given *punu'ar*, the participle of *puno'ë* 'work', there are potential surprise forms *punu'akemi* 'we sure do work!', *punu'ake* 'you really work!', etc. Imperfect tense surprise forms have the unstressed forms *-kësha*, *-këshe*, *-kësh* or *-këj*, *-këshit*, *-këshim* as suffixes.

	<i>ka</i> actually has!	<i>ështëë</i> actually is!
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skam</i>	<i>qënkam</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'ske</i>	<i>qënike</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'ska</i>	<i>qënika</i>

<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skemi</i>	<i>qënkemi</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skeni</i>	<i>qënkeni</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skan</i> actually had!	<i>qënkën</i> actually was!
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skësha</i>	<i>qënkësha</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshe</i>	<i>qënkëshe</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skësh</i> or <i>pa'skej</i>	<i>qënkësh</i> or <i>qënjej</i>
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshim</i>	<i>qënkëshim</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshit</i>	<i>qënkëshit</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshin</i>	<i>qënkëshin</i>

Although surprise forms can be constructed for any verb, many Albanian speakers rarely use any other surprise forms than those for the verbs *ka* 'has' and *ështëë* 'is'. There are also some Albanians who, to intensify their surprise, insert an extra syllable *-kër-* between the participle stem and the suffix of any present tense surprise form: e. g., *pa'skërkam*, *qënkërkemi*, etc.



## 26.C. Subjunctive Verbs after Other Verbs

A subjunctive tense form often indicates that the verb is attached to a preceding verb.

Fëmijë, ejani *të takoni* xha Vasilin. Children, come meet uncle Vasil.

Ejani përsëri *të na takoni*. Come again to see ("meet") us.

Po vete pra *të fle*, sa më shpejt aq më mirë. I'm going to sleep, then, the sooner the better.

Do *të shkoj të shoh* xhaxhain. I'm going to go see my uncle.

Do *të shkojmë të takojmë* dikë. We're going to meet someone.

S'kemi qen *të na ruajë* se mos na hanë ujqit. We don't have a dog to keep the wolves from biting us.

Such a form often indicates a goal/purpose of the first verb. Like (*in order*) that or (*in order*) to in English, with *in order* before that or to, *që* may precede the subjunctive clitic *të*.

T'i mbledhim *që të bëjmë* nga një kurorë. So we can gather them up to make a garland for each of

us ("that we gather them in order to make a garland apiece").

Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje *që të shqëroj* ty. My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.

Më kujto *që të presim* ca degë. Please remind me to cut some branches.

Kë do *që të shohësh* më parë? What do you want to see first?

Dale, *që ta llogaris* sipas diellit. Wait a minute, so I can figure it out from the sun.

Të uroj dhe i lutem Zotit *që të të vejë* mbarë shtet. Well, I wish you good luck and pray God that you do well this year.

Dëshiroj *që beharin që vjen të jem* këtu. I would like to be here next summer.

## Listening In 26.

1. During their 10:00 coffee break two government employees in the Ministry of Construction in Tirana are discussing the latest developments in the ministry.

Beqiri: Dëgjova sikur është prishur hekurudha Tiranë-Durrës.

Asllani: Po, po s'është çudi që ta kenë ujdishur. Se sektori i ndërtimit të hekurudhave po përpaket për ta rregulluar sa më shpejt.

Beqiri: Më duket se ata e kishin ndrequr dy tre muaj më parë.

Asllani: Po, por ndreqën urën, dhe jo hekurudhën.

Beqiri: Po pallatin e ri të kulturës në Berat, kur do ta përfundojnë?

Asllani: Qeveria dëshiron ta përfundojë për vitin e ri.

Beqiri: Besoj se aty do të jetë edhe biblioteka e rrethit.

Asllani: Po teatri popullor ku do të jetë?

Beqiri: Sigurisht brënda pallatit të kulturës.

2. *Petit is picking Hysni up at his house on the way to a movie.*

Petiti: Eja të ikim sa më shpejt! U bë vonë. Për njëzet minuta fillon filmi.

Hysni: Ja sa të mbaroj këtë punë shpejt e shpejt. Pastaj, mund të futemi edhe me vonësë.

Petiti: O jo. S'dua që të vonohemi. Merre edhe pardesynë!

Hysni: C'e do? S'besoj të bjerë shi.

Petiti: Unë them t'i marrim pardesytë me vete, se kush e di, koha mund të ndërrojë.

Hysni: Unë po marr çadrën. Si thua, kur mund të dalim nga filmi?

Petiti: Besoj se nga ora tetë e gjysmë. Më thanë se në mbarim të filmi do të flasë një i huaj.

Hysni: Kështu më thanë edhe mua. Atëherë më mirë merre gruan në telefon e thuaj se do të vonohesh.

3. *Qamil has an old Fiat with 100,000 miles on it and with engine problems. He has left it with an auto mechanic (mekanik) and comes to check whether the car is fixed.*

Qamili: Erdha ta marr makinën. E keni bërë gati?

Mekaniku: Më vjen keq. E kam filluar, por s'e kam mbaruar akoma.

Qamili: Më duhet patjetër për nesër.

Mekaniku: S'është çudi që ta kesh gati nesër në mëngjes.

Qamili: Po të duash ti, e mbaron sot pasdreke. Po të ma bëni shpejt, do t'ju paguaj mirë.

Mekaniku: Mirë atëherë, eja ta marrësh sot në darkë.

## Unit 27

## Going To the Theater

*Before going to see Qamil's sister who lives in Durrës, Ullmar and Qamil make plans to go to Italy to attend a conference together.*

**Ullmar**  
 sot dy javë two weeks from today,  
 two weeks ago  
 Sot dy javë duhet të Two weeks from today we're  
 shkojmë në Itali. supposed to go to Italy.

**Qamili**  
 hall, -i, -e troublesome problem  
 si do t'i vejë halli how will its problem go  
 away  
 Mirëpo, si do t'i vejë halli? O.K., but what about the prob-  
 lem?  
 duhet marrë [it] must be taken  
 vizë, -a, -a visa  
 Duhet marrë viza për në A visa has to be gotten to get  
 Itali. to Italy.

**Ullmar**  
 më duhet I need ("it is necessary  
 to me")  
 italia'n Italian  
 Mua nuk më duhet vizë I don't need an Italian visa.  
 italiane.  
 pasaportë, -a, -a passport  
 Kam pasaportë suedeze. I have a Swedish passport

**Qamili**  
 rast, -i, -e case; occasion; circum-  
 stance  
 jot your/sg  
 krejt entirely, completely,  
 quite  
 Rasti jot është krejt Your case is quite different  
 ndryshe.  
 kollaj easy  
 Po i imi nuk do të jetë But in my case it won't be  
 kollaj. easy.

paraqet (paraqet's), paraqitur presents, proposes (CF)  
 kërkesë, -a, -a request  
 Më parë duhet të paraqes First, I have to present my  
 kërkesën për vizë. request for a visa.

Ullmari

postoi/n send by post, post, mail  
 postoja mail it to him/her/it!  
 (command)  
 ambasatë, -a, -a embassy  
 Postoja kërkesën dhe Just mail the request and the  
 pasaportën ambasadës passport to the Italian embassy.  
 italiane.

Qamili

konsullatë, -a, -a consulate  
 pranoi/n accepts (CF)  
 Konsullata nuk i pranon The consulate doesn't accept  
 pasaportat me postë. passports by mail.  
 të jesh that [you/sg] may be  
 i pranishëm present  
 Duhet të jesh i pranishëm You have to be present your-  
 vetë. self.

Ullmari

dashka [it] wants! (surprise  
 form)

u dashka

[it] is wanted! [it] is  
 necessary!

Ë pse u dashka të shkosh  
 vetë në konsullatë?

And why in the world do you  
 have to go to the consulate  
 yourself?

Qamili

rregull, -a, -a rule, regulation  
 Kështu e kanë si rregull.

That's just the rule they have.  
 ("Like this they have it as a  
 rule.")

secili

each one (nominative  
 masculine)

paraqitet, paraqitur

presents oneself,  
 appears, reports in  
 (CF)

i vet  
 Secili duhet të paraqitet me  
 pasaportën e vet.

(one's) own  
 Each person has to present  
 himself with his own passport.

---

*Qamil changes the subject.*

	<i>Qamili</i>	
udhëto/n	travels, journeys (CF)	
Nesër më duhet të udhëtoj për në Tiranë.	Tomorrow I have to set out for Tirana.	
gjetkë	elsewhere	
Ti mund të shkosh gjetkë.	You can go somewhere else.	
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
shkofsh	may you/sg go! (optative)	
në shko'fsh	if you do go	
Në shkofsh ti nesër, unë po marr Teutën të vemi në teatër.	If you do go tomorrow, I'm getting Teuta to go to the theater.	

*On their way to the theater Ullmar and Teuta, Qamil's sister, talk about the play they are going to see.*

	<i>Ullmari</i>	
të them të vërtetën ndonjëherë	that I tell the truth at some time, sometimes; at any time, ever	

Të them të vërtetën nuk jam futur ndonjëherë në teatër këtu në Shqipëri.

pa'ske asnjëherë  
Si, nuk paske qenë asnjëherë?

habitet  
habiteshe

do të habiteshe

ngjan

ka të ngjarë  
E dija që do të habiteshe, por ja, ka të ngjarë të futem sonte.

aktor, -i, -ë  
i shkëlqyer

To tell you the truth, I haven't ever been inside a theater here in Albania.

*Teuta*  
(you/sg) have! (surprise) not once  
What! you haven't been even once!?

*Ullmari*  
is surprised (CF)  
(you/sg) were surprised (reflexive imperfect)  
(you/sg) would be surprised  
resembles, looks like (CF)  
probably, it looks like  
I knew you would be surprised, but there you are, it looks like! will get in this evening.

*Teuta*  
actor  
shiny; brilliant

Tauri i Durrësit ka aktorë të shkëlqyer.

lu'na  
luhet, luajtur  
komedi, -a, -  
lu'an, -i, -ë

Këtë javë po luhet komedia  
"Luani i shtëpisë"

*Ullmari*

telefo'n, -i, -a  
i mërr në telefo'n

mërrim

Ndoshta duhet t'i merrim  
më parë në telefon.  
A thua të jenë mbaruar  
biletat?

dihet, di'tur  
i dihet  
Nuk i dihet.

*Teuta*

The Durrës Theater has brilliant actors.

plays (CF)  
gets played (CF)  
comedy  
lion

This week the comedy "The Lion of the House" is playing.

telephone  
gets them on the telephone  
[we] were getting (imperfect)

Maybe we should have called them first.  
Do you think the tickets will have been sold out ("have been finished")?

[it] is known (CF)  
is known about it  
Who knows?

pyesim  
sportel, -i, -e

Shkojmë njëherë e pyesim  
tek sporteli.

[we] ask  
ticket window, counter  
window

Let's just go and ask at the ticket window.

*They approach the ticket window.*

*Teuta*

shfaqje, -ja, -

i sotëm  
A keni bileta për shfaqjen e  
sotme?

showing, show, presentation  
of today, today's

Do you have tickets for today's show?

*Sportelistja*

sporteli'ste

galeri, -a, -  
Po, por vetëm në galeri.

woman attendant at a ticket/counter window

gallery; balcony  
Yes, but only in the balcony.

*Teuta*

sa'llë  
poshtë në sa'llë  
i zënë

hall; theater hall  
downstairs in the theater  
taken, busy, occupied

Vendet poshtë në sallë janë  
të zëna.

Si thua, Ullmar?

s'prish punë

S'prish punë.  
hall

Boll që të futemi brënda.

dyshim, -i, -e  
të pëlqejë

Pa dyshim që do të pëlqejë.

trajto'n  
temë, -a, -e  
interesant

Trajton një temë  
interesante.

The places down on the main  
floor are all occupied.  
What do you say, Ullmar?

*Ullmari*

it doesn't hurt anything,  
no harm done

It makes no difference.  
good enough, plenty  
good

Just so we get inside.

*Teuta*

doubt  
that [it] may please  
you/sg

You will certainly like it.  
("Without doubt that it will  
please you.")

deals with, treats (CF)  
theme, subject  
interesting

It deals with an interesting sub-  
ject.

apo jo

Ti e paske parë më duket,  
apo jo?

dra'më, -a, -e  
Jo, por kam lexuar dramën.  
boto'het  
vitin që shkoi

U botua vitin që shkoi.  
komshi', -u, -nj  
Një komshiu im e kishte  
parë.  
Më tha që e luajnë shumë  
bukur.

*Ullmari*

isn't that right ("or  
not")

I think you might just have  
seen it, right?

*Teuta*

drama, play  
No, but I have read the play.  
is published (CF)  
last year ("in the year  
that went")

It was published last year.  
neighbor

A neighbor of mine saw it  
("had seen it").  
He told me that the acting is  
wonderful ("that they play  
very beautifully").

---

*Ullmar spots the seats marked on their tickets.*

*të dy*  
*të dyja*  
*karrige, -ia, -*  
*to'në, -a, -a*  
 Ja, të dyja karriget këtu  
 janë tonat.  
 E jotja ka pamje më të  
 mirë.

*pa u fikur*  
*dritë, -a, -a*  
 Hajde të ulemi pa u fikur  
 dritat.

*skenë, -a, -a*  
*i mahnitshëm*  
 Sa skenë e mahnitshme!  
 veshje, -ja, -

*Ullmari*  
 the two, both (mascu-  
 line)  
 the two, both (feminine)  
 chair  
 our, ours  
 Here we are, the two seats in  
 the third row are ours.  
 Yours has a better view.

*Tenta*  
 before ("without") get-  
 ting dim  
 light  
 Let's go sit down before the  
 lights go down.

*Ullmari*  
 stage; stage setting;  
 scene  
 amazing  
 What an amazing set!  
 clothing, clothes: cos-  
 tume

Shiko ç'veshje të bukura  
 kanë aktorët.

*mbesë, -a, -a*  
 Njëra nga aktoret është  
 mbesa ime.

*fusta'n, -i, -e*  
*vi'jë, -a, -a*  
*tri'ko, -ja, -*  
*lesh, -i, -ra*

Ja, ajo atje me fustanin me  
 vija që ka veshur një triko  
 leshu...

*Ullmar interrupts.*

*diku'sh*  
*she'një, -a, -a*  
 e bën me she'një

*hesht*

See what beautiful costumes  
 the actors have.

*Tenta*  
 niece, granddaughter  
 One of the actors is my niece.

dress  
 line; stripe  
 sweater, pullover  
 wool

There, that one there with the  
 dress with stripes, wearing  
 ("that has put on") a wool  
 sweater...

*Ullmari*  
 someone  
 signal, sign  
 makes a signalling  
 motion: signals  
 stops talking; is quiet  
 (CF)



Dikush po na e bën me  
shenjë të heshtim.

Someone is signalling us to  
stop talking.

#### Analysis 27.

##### 27.A. Participles after *duhet* or *do*

The reflexive verb *duhet* has a range of senses corresponding to English expressions with *is needed*, *is necessary*, *must*, *has to*, *should*, *ought*, etc. The third person forms both singular and plural, are very frequently used, while the other persons are much rarer. The verb is the reflexive form of the verb *do* 'wants, needs'.

The sentences below illustrate a special use of third person forms of these verbs with an immediately following participle.

Duhet të jesh i pranishëm  
vetë.

You have to be present  
yourself.

Na duhen shumë placka?

Do we need many things?

Duhet ikur, se edhe  
moti sikur u vrenjt.

We should go, 'cause  
it looks like the weather

Duhet marrë viza për  
në Itali.

is clouding up.  
A visa has to be gotten  
to get to Italy.

Mjekra do rruar.

My beard needs to be shaved  
('wants shaving').

In the first example, *duhet* is followed by a subjunctive form that reflects the real subject of the sentence and the meaning is something like: 'it is needed that you be present'. In the second example, the object clitic that precedes *duben* reflects the referent that is used as the subject of the English sentence; the Albanian sentence is more literally: 'many things are needed to us'. In the third example, the participle after *duhet* is of an intransitive verb (one that has no object) and the meaning is something like: 'it is needed going away, one should/must go'. In the fourth example, the participle after *duhet* is of a transitive verb, and the potential object of *merr* 'takes, gets' serves instead as the subject of *duhet*: 'the visa is needed to be taken, the visa must be taken'. The fifth example substitutes *do* for *duhet*, giving a colloquial flavor to the expression: 'the beard wants/needs shaving'.

27.B. Participles after *pa*

**Si mund të vij pa QENË i ftuar?** How can I come without being invited?

**Askush nuk merr punonjës pa i PAGUAR.** No one gets workers without paying them.

**Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa NGRËNË gjë.** I don't want it to close on us before we get something to eat ("want that it get closed to us without eating anything").

**Hajde të ulemi pa u FIKUR dritat.** Let's go sit down before the lights go down.

The construction *pa* plus participle, as seen in the first two sentences above, often functions just like English *without* plus present participle (which ends in *-ing*). As seen in the next two sentences, the correspondence between the two languages is not always exact; in Albanian the construction has a broader function as the opposite of the *duke-plus-participle* discussed in an earlier Units.

Note that the participle here may be preceded by the reflexive clitic (as in the last example above), which gives the construction a reflexive interpretation, or by an object clitic (as in the second example above).

## 27.C. Time Expressions

<b>për dy orë</b>	for two hours
<b>për kur</b>	for/by when
<b>për sa kohë</b>	for the whole time
<b>për një muaj</b>	for/in a month
<b>për disa muaj</b>	for/in a few months
<b>për të hënë</b>	for/by Monday
<b>për dy vjet</b>	for/in two years

The preposition *për* has three uses in time expressions. First, it may correspond to English *for* in time expressions of periods of time taken in their entirety: e.g., *për një muaj* 'for a month'. Second, it may correspond to English *by* in time expressions that denote the final limit of a period of time: e.g., *për një muaj* 'by the end of a month'. In this sense it is like *brënda* 'within', except that *për* focuses on the final boundary, rather than on the period between the boundaries of that period. Third, *për* may correspond to English *in* in time expressions that denote the initial boundary of a period of time: e.g., *për gjysmë ore* 'in half an hour'. In this sense it is like *mbas* 'after', except that *për* focuses on the start of the period, rather than on the period after the start.

javën që vjen	next week, in the coming week
për javën që vjen	for/by next week
muajin që vjen	next month, in the coming month
vitin që vjen	next year, in the coming year
javën e shkuar	last week, in the past week
javën e kaluar	last week, in the past week
muajin e shkuar	last month, in the past month
muajin e kaluar	last month, in the past month
vitin e shkuar	last year, in the past year
vitin e kaluar	last year, in the past year

In time expressions, *që vjen* is equivalent to English *next* (compare English *this coming ...*). Either *e shkuar* or *e kaluar* (*kaloj* 'go by, pass') is equivalent to English *past, last*. For all these, the preceding noun will be in the accusative definite case.

mbas një jave	after a week, in a week'
mbas dy ditëve	after two days, in two days
mbas dy ditësh	after two days, in two days
mbas katër muajve	after four months, in four months
mbas katër muajsh	after four months, in four months
para disa vjetëve	several years ago
	("before some years")

para disa vjetësh	several years ago
	("before some years")

brënda një viti	within a year
brënda vitit	within the year
brënda kësaj dite	by the end of the day
	("within this day")
brënda këtyre ditëve	within a few ("these") days
brënda kësaj jave	within this week
brënda gjashtë javëve	within six weeks
brënda dy ditëve	within two days

Expressions of time with the prepositions *mbas* 'after, in' or *para* 'before, ago' are followed by the marginal or ablative case, as in the examples above. The preposition *brënda* 'within, inside' is followed in time expressions only by the marginal case.

Sot një javë	A week from today
duhet të shkojmë	we should go
në Jugosllavi.	to Yugoslavia.
Sot një javë	A week ago today
shkuam në Jugosllavi.	we went to Yugoslavia.
Sot dy muaj	Two months from today
do të jemi prapë këtu.	we'll be back here.

Sot dy mua  ishim këtu.	Two months ago today we were here.
Të hënën një javë bëjmë festën.	A week from Monday we have a celebration.
Të hënën një javë bëmë festën.	A week ago Monday we had a celebration.
për sot tre mua  për të hënën një javë	for/in three months from today for/by a week from Monday

In expressions that reckon a length of time from a point of reference, the point comes before the length, exactly the reverse of how English does it. With a verb in a present tense form, such expressions are equivalent to English constructions with *from*, such as *a week from today*; *two months from Tuesday*, etc. With a verb in a past tense form, the equivalent English constructions have *ago*, such as *a month ago today*; *three weeks ago Wednesday*, etc.

#### 27.D. Adjective Stems with Case Suffixes

As noted earlier, adjectives in Albanian are of two types: 1) those used without an attributive clitic and 2) those which must be preceded by an attributive clitic. In the first group are: a) classifier adjectives, including those

with formative elements like *-a'n* and *-ta'r* (e.g., *amerika'n* 'American', *shqipta'r* 'Albanian'); b) compound adjectives (*fatke'q* 'unfortunate', *kokëtrashë* 'stupid'); and adjectives whose attributive clitic and adjective stem have fused together (e. g., *tjetër* 'other', *tim* 'my', *tonë* 'our', *tënd* 'your/sg', *tuaj* 'your/pl'). To the second group belong a) adjectives formed from participles (e. g., *i feju'ar* 'engaged', *i ftu'ar* 'invited', *i hap'ur* 'open', *i humbur* 'lost'); b) adjectives with the formative elements *-të*, *-ëm*, or *-shëm* (e. g., *i sotëm* 'of today, today's', *i kënaqshëm* 'pleasant', *i dobët* 'weak'); c) all ordinal numbers (e. g., *i tretë* 'third', *i parë* 'first'); and d) most other common adjectives (e. g., *i mirë* 'good', *i gjatë* 'long', *i dobët* 'weak', *i ëmbël* 'sweet', *ho'llë* 'thin').

When adjectives are used as nouns, they add case suffixes to the adjective stem, singular or plural, to reflect the likely referent:

(a) Masculine suffixes are added to the masculine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

Indefinite	Singular	Plural	
	Definite	Indef.	Def.

Nom.	Ø	-i (or -u)	Ø	-(i)tē
Acc.	Ø	-in (or -un)	Ø	-(i)tē
Marg.	-i (or -u)	-it (or -ut)	-ve	-ve

after -g-, -k-, -h  
or any vowel

Feminine suffixes are added to the feminine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

Nom.	Ø	-a (or -ja)	-a	-at
Acc.	Ø	-ēn	-a	-at
Marg.	-e (or -je)	-ēs	-ave	-ave

after vowels  
other than -ē

(b) In addition, an attributive clitic precedes the second type of adjective, even when the adjective is used as a noun. The form of the attributive clitic depends on the case, number, and gender of the likely referent:

	Singular		Plural	
	Definite and Indefinite Masculine	Feminine	Definite and Indefinite Masculine and Feminine	
Nom.	i	e	tē	
Acc.	tē	tē	tē	

Marg.	tē	sē	tē
-------	----	----	----

Now combining these tables, let us see how a typical adjective with attributive clitic reflects case when used as a noun. The model here is the adjective *i feju'ar* 'engaged, betrothed'. As a noun with masculine suffixes it means *fiancé* (masc.), and with feminine suffixes it means *fiancée* (fem.).

	Masculine			
	Singular		Plural	
	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite	Definite
Nom.	i feju'ar	i feju'ari	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arit
Acc.	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arin	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arit
Marg.	tē feju'ari	tē feju'arit	tē feju'arve	tē feju'arve

  

	Feminine			
Nom.	e feju'ar	e feju'ara	tē feju'ara	tē feju'arat
Acc.	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arēn	tē feju'ara	tē feju'arat
Marg.	tē feju'are	sē feju'arēs	tē feju'arave	tē feju'arave

Following the same model any adjective may be used as a noun. Masculine suffixes are added only to masculine stems (*i ma'dhl*, *i ke'ql*, *i zPu*, in the singular, *tē mēdhe'njtē*, *tē kēq'jtē*, *tē zix'jtē*, etc. in the plural) and

feminine suffixes are added only to feminine stems (e *mëdhja*, e *keqja*, e *zeza*, etc., in the singular; *të mëdha*, *të këqija*, *të zeza*, etc. in the plural).

In the following sentences, adjectives used like nouns are italicized:

<i>I pari është</i> aviator.	The oldest (first) is an aviator.
<i>Njëri është i fejuari</i> dhe <i>tjetra është</i> e ëma.	One is her fiancée, and the other is her mother.
<i>Ti je i ftuari</i> im.	You are my guest. ("the invited one")
<i>E dyta do të jetë</i> e jotja.	The second will be yours.
<i>... që të mos shtypë</i> <i>i forti të dobët</i> .	... so that the strong not oppress the weak.
<i>Të ngasim e të ngjitem</i> <i>të përpjetën</i> .	Let's ride on and climb the slope.
<i>Më të majtën</i> mbetet veriu.	On the left is the north.

(c) When a noun is used with an adjective, the adjective normally follows the noun: *shokë i tij* 'his friend', *djalë i mirë* 'nice boy', *motra e tij* 'his sister', *luftës së dytë*

'the second war', *film të bukur* 'nice film'.

However, the adjective *i gjithë* 'all' normally precedes the noun. The noun used takes its usual case suffixes and *i gjithë* is used in its stem (singular or plural) form.

<i>Të gjithë autoritetet</i> paskan dalë.	All the officials have come out.
<i>I gjithë populli u mbledh</i> <i>përpara komitetit</i> <i>ekzekutiv</i> .	The whole populace gathered in front of the executive committee.
<i>E gjithë bota e dësh</i> .	The whole world liked him.
<i>Të gjitha vajzat erdhën</i> .	All the girls came.

#### 27.E. Kinship Nouns with Attributive Clitics

To indicate a personal relationship of a third person to a kinship term, that term may be preceded by an attributive clitic: e.g., *i atit* 'his/her/their father', *i vëllait* 'his/her/their brother', *i zotit* *i dyqanit* 'the store's owner', *e shoqja e Aliut* 'Ali's wife'. All the words of this group (except *zot* and *zonjë*) designate relatives.

Following is the list of such words. In the column on the right, the third person possessed nominative singular and plural forms — definite because a possessor adjective is always implied with such forms — are given. Note the special comments about the individual forms following the list.

*Males:*

a'tē	father, forefather	l a'tl	1.
blr	son	i b'lri	1.
vēlla'	brother	i vēlla't	3.
shoq	husband	i sho'ql	1., 2.
gjysā	grandfather	i gjy'shi	3.
nlp	grandson, nephew	i al'pi	3.
vje'herr	father-in-law	i vje'herr	3.
kuna't	brother-in-law	i kuna'tl	3.
njerk	step-father	i njerku	4.
zot	master, boss	i zo'tl	5.

*Females:*

ēmē	mother	e ēma	1., 6.
bl'jē	daughter	e bl'ja	1.
mo'tēr	sister	e mo'tra	3.
sho'qe	wife	e sho'qja	7.
gjy'she	grandmother	e gjy'shja	3.

mbesē	granddaughter, niece	e mbe'sa	3.
vje'herr	mother-in-law	e vje'hrra	3.
kuna'tē	sister-in-law	e kuna'ta	3.
njerkē	step-mother	e njer'ka	3., 8.
zo'njē	mistress, boss	e zo'nja	9.

1. Commonly used with attributive clitic.
  2. The word *burrē* is also used to mean husband.
  3. More commonly without attributive clitic.
  4. Both forms infrequent.
  5. In these meanings used only with attributive clitic. Without the clitic it means *Lord* or *Mr.*
  6. Alternant form without attributive clitic is usually replaced by *mēmē*, -a.
  7. Without the attributive clitic it may mean *female comrade*, but with the clitic it may only mean *wife*.
  8. Step-brothers and step-sisters are called the sons and daughters of *njerkē*.
  9. Like *zot*-. Without attributive clitic it means *Mrs.*
- Following the various case forms of *l b'ri* 'son' and *e bl'ja* 'daughter'.

<i>Nom.</i>	i b'ri	e bl'ja
-------------	--------	---------

Acc.	të bërin	të bëjnë
Marg.	të bërit	së bëjnë

### 27.F. *If Clauses*

Albanian has several ways of expressing 'if'. In clauses expressing a straight, factual condition, 'if' is expressed by *në*, followed by a plain verb; the negative of such clauses, 'if not', is expressed by *mos*.

*Në ke kohë, eja.* If you have time, come along. *Në kenë nevojë për gjësend, i bini ziles.* If you need something ring the bell.

*Në mos gabohem, i thonë pullë.* If I'm not mistaken, they say "pullë".

In clauses expressing a condition that is not claimed to be actual, 'if' is expressed by *në*, followed by a verb in the optative form; the negative of such clauses, 'if not', is again expressed by *mos*. The longer form *në qoftë se* 'if it may be that', followed by a verb in plain form, also serves as 'if', with a hedge on whether the condition is a real one.

*Në shkosh ti nesër, unë po marr Teutën të vemi në teatër.* If you do go tomorrow, I'll get Teuta and go to the theater. *Në mos qofsha dembel.* ("If I may not be lazy")

*Një mijë lekë, në qoftë se jeni vetëm ju të dy.* A thousand leks, if it's only the two of you..

Another word for 'if' is *po*. When the condition is considered unlikely to be satisfied, *po* may be followed by a past definite verb form, much as in English *if* is followed by a past tense verb.

*Afro një gjysmë ore, po na vajti mbarë.* About half an hour, if we were lucky.

*Po deshe ectën më këmbë.* If you wanted to, we can walk there.

When the likelihood of the condition being satisfied is considered reasonable, *po* is followed by a present tense subjunctive verb form. Again, the negative condition uses *mos* before the subjunctive clitic.

*Po të duash ti, e mëson shqipen shumë shpejt.* If you really want to, you can learn Albanian very fast. *Po të duash të jap unë.* If you like, I'll give you



one.

**Po tē mbajē kēshtu, do vete për peshk nesër.** If it stays like this, I'm going fishing tomorrow.

**Po t'ia marrim nga e majta i blem më shkurt.** If we head to the left we will be making more of a shortcut.

**Po tē më vejē mbarē, pothuaj pesëdhjetë karroqe misër.** If I'm lucky, almost fifty measures of corn.

**Se po tē pickojē, do ta pësosh.** Because if it stings you, you'll be sorry ("you suffer").

**Po tē marrësh këtë rrugë, del tek Teatri Popullor afër bashkisë.** If you take this street, you come out at the People's Theater near the city hall.

**Qorroresh po tē mos vësh gjyzykë.** You'd go blind if you don't wear goggles ("You/s go blind if you don't put on glasses").

When the condition is considered contrary to what is known about the facts, *po* is followed by an imperfect tense subjunctive verb form. To convey the same idea, English uses the past perfect (*had* plus past participle) or conditional perfect (*would have* plus past participle). The negative condition again uses *mos* before or immediately after the subjunctive clitic.

**Po ta dija kēshtu, s'kisha ardhur fare.** If I had known it would be like this, I wouldn't have come.

**Po mos ta dija kēshtu, kisha ardhur.** If I hadn't known it would be like this, I would have come.

In actual use, the particle *po* is sometimes omitted, leaving the subjunctive form alone to convey the conditional nature of the clause. Note that the following sentences were used in the dialogues rather than the two just cited. The "if" notion is implied in both sentences, even without *po* preceding the subjunctive clitic.

**Të them të drejtën, kam pak turp.** To tell the truth ("if I tell the truth"), I am a little embarrassed. **Ta dija kēshtu, s'kisha ardhur fare.** Had I known it would be this way, I wouldn't have come. ("If I knew it like this, I hadn't come at all")

#### 27.G. Subjunctive Imperfect Tense after *do*

As previously discussed, Albanian uses the invariable particle *do* plus a subjunctive verb to form a kind of "future" tense, usually corresponding to *will* or *going to* in English. A verb in the subjunctive imperfect tense, forms a kind

of "past future" tense that may have one of four uses. First, it may simply indicate a time that lies in the future from a reference point in the past. English uses *would*, often contracted to 'd, for this.

**I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të shkonim në kinema.** I promised my wife that we would go to the movie.

**E dija që do të habiteshe, por ja, ka të ngjarë të futem sonte.** I knew you would be surprised, but there you are, it looks like I will get in this evening.

Second, it may indicate habitual or repeated occurrences during a time in the past. Again English uses *would* for this.

**Sa herë i jepja gaz, do të më ndodhte ndonjë gjë.** Every time I sped up ("gave it gas"), something would happen to me.

Third, it may indicate a hypothetical future occurrence. In the following example the verb involved is *them*, which has the imperfect tense stem form *thosh-*. Here again English uses *would*.

**Do të thoshe kur ishit nën Turqinë.** You'd mean, when you were under Turkey.

Fourth, it may indicate a hypothetical past occurrence. English uses *would have* plus a past participle for this.

**Do të kënaqeshe.** You would have enjoyed yourself.

#### 27.H. Surprise Form of *duhet*

As you know, the participle stem of the verb *dua* is *dash-* (note the participle *dashur* and the adjective formed from it *i dashur* 'wanted, dear'). The surprise forms of that verb use that same stem, but it may not be obvious that the 3rd sg surprise form of *dua*, like all reflexive surprise forms, also uses the participle stem, preceded by *u*. Thus, *u dashka* in the dialogue is simply the surprise form of *duhet*.

**E pse u dashka të shkosh vetë në konsullatë?** And why in the world do you have to go to the consulate yourself?

## Listening In 27.

*1. After coming home from work, Liria drops over for coffee with her neighbor Shpresa. She takes off her shoes before entering the apartment.*

Liria: Më dukesh e menduar Shpresa? Cfarë të shqetëson?  
Shpresa: Sot një javë do të më vijnë disa shoqe në shtëpi.  
I kam ftuar për darkë.

Liria: Atëherë duhet të gëzohesh.

Shpresa: Ashtu vërtet, mirëpo nuk e kam gati shëpinë.

Liria: Pse? Cfarë ka shtëpia? Mua më duket në rregull.

Shpresa: Duhet larë e pastruar qoshe më qoshe.

Liria: Jam e sigurtë se deri atëherë do ta kesh gati. Po të duash, mund të vij edhe unë e të ndihmoj.

Shpresa: Ty të falemnderit shumë. Pastaj kam edhe disa punë të tjera për të bërë.

Liria: Për shembull?

Shpresa: Më duhet të shkoj në pazar për të blerë gjërat e darkës.

Liria: Kjo s'është ndonjë punë e madhe.

Shpresa: Ashtu të duket ty.

*2. The two cousins, Luan and Ali, are sitting in a cafe and talking about the folk dancing and singing troupe from Shkodra that are coming to the village.*

Luani: C'të reja kemi, Ali?

Aliu: Kam një lajm shumë interesant. Në fshatin tonë do të vijë grupi i këngëve dhe i valleve popullore.

Luani: Po ke të drejtë. Sapo e lexova në gazetë.

Aliu: Po nuk jam i sigurtë se nga cili qytet vijnë?

Luani: Nga Shkodra.

Aliu: Nuk e kuptoj përse do të vijnë?

Luani: Për festën e Flamurit.

Aliu: Tani e mora vesh. Mua më pëlqejnë shumë këngët dhe vallet popullore, sidomos ato të veriut.

Luani: Edhe mua po ashtu. I shikoj gjithmonë në televizor.

Aliu: Por tani kemi rastin që jo vetëm t'i shohim por edhe t'i takojmë.

Luani: Gruaja dhe femijët do të gëzohen shumë.

*3. Maria, who wears the traditional clothes of her mountain village in northern Albania, is telling her friend Marta about her encounter the previous day with a German tourist in the Alietplace in Shkodër.*

Marta: C'ke, pse po qesh me vete?

Maria: Po kujtoja ajo që më ndodhi dje në pazar.

Marta: Cfarë të ndodhi. Ma thuaj!

Maria: Dje kur dola në pazar, kisha veshur rrobat e reja.

Marta: E pastaj?

Maria: M'u afrua një i huaj. Më duket se ishte gjerman.  
Kur shikoi rrobat e bukura që kisha veshur, donte të m'i  
blinte.

Marta: Çfarë të tha?

Maria: Më tha, "Dua t'i blej rrobat që ke veshur".

Marta: Po ti si iu përgjigje?

Maria: I thashë se duhet të jesh i luajtur mendsh.

## Unit 28

## Let's Watch the Parade

*Johann is attending the national folk festival in the southern city of Gjirokastrë and .*

	<i>Johani</i>	
përkthe'n, përkthyer	translates (CF)	
Po të kërkoja të më	I was looking for you to trans-	
përkthesh në gjuhën shqipe	late into Albanian ...	
...		
kërkesë, -a, -a	request, application,	
	inquiry	
bëra	[I] made/did (past def.)	
leje, -a, -	permit, permission	
gjah, -u	game, hunt	
kërkesën që bëra për lejen	the application that I made for	
e gjahut.	my hunting license.	

	<i>Murati</i>	
ato gjëra	that kind of thing	
	("those things")	

Ato gjëra i rregullojmë  
nesër.  
stadium, -i, -e  
sportiv  
Tashli, hajde me mua në  
stadiumin sportiv.  
për

gjysmë ore  
para'dë, -a, -a  
pjesëmarrës, -i, -

festiva'l, -i, -e  
Se për një gjysmë ore,  
fillon parada e  
pjesëmarrësve në festival.

c'ili  
për c'ilin  
e ka fjalën

We will take care of all that  
tomorrow.  
stadium  
of or pertaining to sports  
For now, come with me to the  
(sports) stadium.  
for, by, in (with  
accusative)  
half (of) an hour  
parade  
partaker ("part-taker").  
participant  
festival  
Because in half an hour the  
parade of the festival partici-  
pants begins.

*Johani*  
who, which  
about which  
is talking ("has the  
word")

Për cilin festival e ke  
fjalën?

Which festival are you talking  
about?

dëkë  
natyrisht  
Nuk e di? Natyrisht, për  
Festivalin e Gjirokastrës.

*Murati*  
[you/sg] know (surprise)  
naturally, of course  
You really don't know? About  
the Gjirokastrë Festival, natu-  
rally.

Po, po. Tani më kujtohet.  
folklorik

*Johani*  
Yes, yes. Now I remember.  
of or pertaining to folk-  
lore

Eshtë festivali folklorik  
kombëtar, që mbahet çdo  
pesë vjet.

It's the national folklore festi-  
val that is held every five  
years.

veprimtari<sup>1</sup>, -a, -  
vlerë, -a, -a  
artistik

*Murati*  
activity  
value  
artistic  
It is an activity of great artistic  
merit ("an activity with big  
artistic values").

Është një veprimtari me  
vlera të mëdha artistike.

*Johani*  
doubts (CF)

dyshe

dyshe  
pa dyshe  
bëhet  
Pa dyshe. Po ku bëhet  
parada?

doubting, doubt  
without doubt  
[it] is made (reflexive)  
No doubt. But where is the  
parade being held?

Në stadiumin sportiv.

*Murati*  
In the sports stadium.

Atëherë ç'presim?  
Le të shkojmë atje  
menjëherë.

*Johani*  
Then what are we waiting for?  
Let's go there right away.

#### At the Gjirokastrë sports stadium

me mijëra  
njerëz  
Shiko. Kanë ardhur me  
mijëra njerëz.  
ndodhet

*Murati*  
by the thousands  
people  
Look. People have come (here)  
by the thousands.  
is present, is located  
(CF)

edhe ... dhe  
udhëheqës, -i, -  
i lartë  
vend, -i, -e

both ... and  
leader  
high, tall  
place, country

parti', -a, -  
Ndodhen edhe udhëheqës  
të lartë të vendit dhe  
përfaqësues nga partitë e  
ndryshme.

political party  
Both high-level leaders of the  
country and representatives of  
various parties are here.

*Johani*

muzikolog, -u, -ë  
folklorist, -i, -ë  
A thua të kenë ardhur dhe  
muzikologë e folkloristë të  
huaj?

musicologist  
folklore scholar  
Do you think that foreign  
musicologists and folklore  
scholars have also come?

*Murati*

domosdo'  
Domosdo.  
buçet (buça's), buçitur  
dau'ile, -ja, -  
Ja, dhe daullet zunë të  
buçasin në skenë.  
përhëndet  
pjesëmarrësit  
Tani populli përhëndet  
pjesëmarrësit.

certainly, of course  
Of course.  
booms (CF)  
big drum  
Look, the drums have begun to  
boom on the stage.  
greets (CF)  
the participants  
Now people are greeting the  
participants.

*Johani*

kosu'm, -i, -e

costume

Po fillon parada e  
kostumeve.

The parade of costumes is  
starting.

*Murati*

A të pëlqejnë kostumet?

Do you like the costumes?

*Johani*

Shumë.

Very much.

mozaik, -u, -ë  
shpirt, -i, -ra  
më kënaq shpirtin

mosaic  
spirit, soul  
delights me ("gives my  
spirit pleasure")

Ky mozaik ngjyrash më  
kënaq shpirtin.

This mosaic of colors just  
delights me.

i mbushur  
popullor

filled, filled up, full  
ethnic, folk

Vendi është i mbushur me  
qindra fëmijë, gra e burra  
me kostume popullore.

The place is filled with  
hundreds of children, women  
men in ethnic costumes.

*Murati*

Vërtet.

That's true.

Opar, -i  
jелек, -u, -ë  
fill, -i, fije  
ar, -i

Opar (name of town)  
vest  
thread  
gold

Shiko këtë grua nga Opari  
me jelek me fije ari!

magjepës  
A nuk është magjepëse?

E bukur është.  
matet  
lab, -i, -ë

Po s'mund të matet me  
këta burra labë.

fustanellë, -a, -a  
qeleshe, -ja, -

Do të thuash këta me  
fustanella dhe qeleshe të  
bardha?

opëngë, -a, -a  
xhufkë, -a, -a

Take a look at this woman  
from Opar with the gold-  
embroidered vest!  
enchanted, charming  
Isn't she charming?

*Johani*  
She is beautiful.  
gets measured (CF)  
inhabitant of Labëri dis-  
trict

But she can't compare with  
these Lab men.

*Murati*  
white pleated kilt  
brimless cap made of  
white felt

You mean these (men) in white  
kilts and caps?

*Johani*

moccasin  
tassel

Po. Dhe me opinga me  
xhufka të kuqe.

të fitojë  
Kush do ta fitojë flamurin e  
festivalit vallë?  
ide!, -ja, -  
Ke ndonjë ide?

aspa'k  
Aspak.  
institut, -t, -e  
shpall  
folklor, -i  
fitues, -i, -

Po më duket se Drejtori i  
Institutit të Folklorit është  
gati të shpallë fituesit e  
festivalit.

dëgjove

E dëgjove?

Yes. And (wearing) moccasins  
with red tassels.

*Murati*  
that [he] may win  
Who will win the Festival  
Flag, I wonder?  
idea  
Do you have any idea?

*Johani*  
not at all, none  
None.  
institute  
announces (CF)  
folklore  
winner

But I think that the Director of  
the Institute of Folklore is  
ready to announce the festival  
winners.

*Murati*  
[you/sg] heard (past  
def.)  
Did you hear that?



mo'ri Flamurin e mori Gjirokastra.	[it] took (past def.) Gjirokastrë won ("took") the flag.	Bëra gabim që s'prura aparatin fotografik.	I made a mistake in not bring- ing ("that I didn't bring") the camera along.
Gabim, gabim i madh!	<i>Johani</i> A big, big mistake!	kastile fotografi', -a, -	on purpose, especially photograph
mor	<i>Murati</i> hey you! (call to a familiar male)	E bleva kastile për të bërë fotografi këtu në vendin tuaj.	I bought it especially to take pictures here in your country.
Mor ç'thua? vendim, -i, -e juri', -a, -	Hey you, what are you saying? decision jury	mësim, -i, -e Mësim për tjetër herë.	<i>Murati</i> lesson Let it be a lesson to you ("les- son for next time").
S'të pëlqen vendimi i jurisë?	You don't like the jury's deci- sion?	dorë, -a, du'ar Mos e lësho më nga dora!	hand Don't let it out of your hands again! ("Don't let it go from the hand!")
e ka fjalën	<i>Johani</i> is driving at, is on the topic of	Ke të drejtë. më mbetet merrak	<i>Johani</i> You're right. I worry ("worry remains to me")
e ka aty fjalën	is on that subject ("has the word there")	fotografon i papërkrahshëm	photographs (CF) indescribable
Jo, s'e kam aty fjalën. bën, bërë (bëri, bënë) bën, prurë (pruri, prurë) fotografik aparati fotografik	No, I'm not talking about that. makes, does (CF) brings (CF) photographic camera	pa'mje, -ja, -	visual image, scene

Do të më mbetet merak që  
nuk i fotografova këto  
pamje të papërshkrueshme.

I will regret forever that I did  
not photograph these inde-  
scribable scenes.

### Analysis 28.

#### 28.A. The Attributive Clitics *i, e, të, së*

The form of the attributive clitic depends on the case, definiteness, gender, number, and sometimes, position of its referent. The following table summarizes those forms. In this table a star \* indicates a form used only if its referent immediately precedes it; before the comma is the form used otherwise:

	Singular			Plural		
	Masc		Fem	Masc		
	Def		Indef	Def		
Nom	i	i	e	të, *e	të	të
Acc	të, *e	të	të, *e	të	të, *e	të
Marg	të	të	të, së	të	të	të

A few examples will illustrate some of these forms. The attributive clitics are italicized.

Jam *i* sigurt. (Here *I* is a male.)

Jam *e* sigurt. (Here *I* is a female.)

gjaku *i* humbur *i* njërit

Drejtori *i* Institutit *të* Folkorit

shumicave popullit ishte kundër bashkëpunimit

nga përhapja fle madhe fle sëmundjeve

u formuan grupe *të* ndryshme

Shtetet *e* Bashkuara *të* Amerikës 'the United  
States of America'

miratoi ndërtimin *e* stacionit *të* ri

Kish një vull *të* vjetër.

në historinë *e* lavdishme *të* popullit tonë

me gjakun *e* derdhur *të* tjetrit

me shira *të* mëdha

për shkak *të* personit *të* vrarë

pranë stacionit *të* autobusëve

flimin *e* luftës *së* dytë botërore

sekretari *i* shoqatës *së* veteranëve

mbas ikjes *së* mbretit dhe *të* qeveritarëve

This last example shows *së* in position immediately after its noun referent and *të* in a position separated from that

referent. Unlike the alternation between *se* and *e*, however, the *te/se* alternation does not apply when there is no preceding referent; in that case, only *se* is used: *la dha verën se fejuarës*. 'He gave the wine to his fiancée.'

### 28.B. Compounding of Stems

<i>asnjëherë</i>	not once, never
<i>bashkë-puno'n</i>	cooperates, works together (CF)
<i>ndonjëherë</i>	sometimes, anytime
<i>rrallëherë</i>	seldom, rarely
<i>bojëkafe</i>	brown ("coffee color")
<i>gjakmarrje</i>	blood revenge, vendetta
<i>gjashtëdhjetë</i>	sixty
<i>kryeministër</i>	prime minister
<i>kurdoherë</i>	any time whatever ("whenever time")
<i>mirëpret</i>	welcomes (CF)
<i>l mirëprftur</i>	welcome
<i>nënshetës</i>	citizen
<i>pjesëmarrë</i>	partaker ("part-taker"), participant
<i>pranvërë</i>	spring
<i>radio televizion</i>	radio-television
<i>rrobaqepës</i>	tailor

New stems may be formed in Albanian, as in other languages, by putting together otherwise independent elements to form COMPOUND stems. In recently formed examples, the stems continue to be written with a space (or sometimes a hyphen) between them, even though they function as a single unit: e.g., the compound stem *radio televizion* may take case suffixes at the end of *televizion*, but not at the end of *radio*. But in well established examples, the stems are written together without an intervening space:

<i>atdhe</i>	fatherland ("father-earth")
<i>gjakmarrje</i>	blood revenge ("blood-taking")
<i>gjashtëdhjetë</i>	sixty
<i>hekurudhë</i>	railroad ("iron-road")
<i>përmbi</i>	concerning ("for-on")

In earlier times, stems were not formed this way so frequently in Albanian as in languages like German or English. For example, corresponding to English *overcoat*, a compound, Albanian has *palto e mardhe*, and instead of *raincoat*, Albanian has borrowed a French word *pardesy*, using the Albanian spelling of the way the word sounds to an Albanian ear, rather than the French spelling *pardessus*.

In modern times, however, compounding has become increasing productive in Albanian. Notice the following characteristics:

- (a). Compound stems have the grammatical characteristics of their final stem. Thus, any suffixes or formative elements added to a compound stem are generally the same as those appropriate to the final stem: *bashkëpunon* 'cooperates, works together' is a verb, like *punon*, and it takes the same suffixes and formative elements as *punon*.  
 (b). Compounds formed with a noun and an adjective, such as *fatkeq* 'unfortunate' ('fate-bad') and *kokëtrëshë* 'stupid, fat-head' ('thick-head'), are indeed used as adjectives, but without attributive clitics, unlike *i keq* 'bad' and *i trëshë* 'thick'. This is not true for a compound secondarily derived from a participle: *i mirëpritur* 'welcome' ('well-received').  
 (c). As in English, the use and meanings of compound stems like *blackbird*, *horseshoe*, *railroad*, are like those of the final stem. Thus, *blackbird* is a kind of bird, not a kind of black. Similarly, *atdhe* is a kind of land, not a kind of father; *bashkëpunon* means some kind of work, not some kind of together, and *kryeministër* is a kind of *ministër*.  
 (d). In compound stems the primary stress is always on

the second stem but the first stem may have secondary stress.

(e). Finally, from these and other like examples it is evident that the meaning of a compound is not a simple combination of the meanings of its components. For this reason, most compounds must be learned as new words whose meanings can only be guessed at from their components.

#### 28.C. The Formative Element -ës, -i, -

<i>shpës</i> , -i, -	salesclerk
<i>shpër</i>	selling, sold (participle)
<i>rrobaqepës</i> , -i, -	tailor
<i>qepur</i>	sewing, sewn (participle)
<i>mirëpritës</i> , -i, -	welcomer
<i>pritur</i>	waiting, waited (participle)
<i>pjesëmarrës</i> , -i -(it)	participant
<i>marrë</i>	taking, taken (participle)
<i>udhëheqës</i> , -i, -	leader
<i>hequr</i>	leading, led (participle)
<i>mësues</i> , -i, -	teacher

<b>mësuar</b>	teaching, taught (participle)
<b>fitues, -i, -</b>	winner
<b>fituar</b>	winning, won (participle)
<b>përfaqësues, -i, -</b>	representative
<b>përfaqësuar</b>	representing, represented (participle)
<b>shërbyes</b>	servant
<b>shërbyer</b>	serving, served (participle)

The element **-ës, -i, -** may be added to the participle stem of a verb to form a noun designating someone with an active characteristic of that stem. If the participle ends in **-uar** or **-yer**, a stem ending in **-u'e** or **-y'e** is used, and the **ë** of the suffix is dropped.

The plural stem of all nouns ending in this element is identical to the singular stem.

#### 28.D. The Formative Element **-isht**

<b>frëngjisht</b>	in French
<b>anglisht</b>	in English
<b>zakonisht</b>	customarily, usually

<b>sigurisht</b>	certainly
<b>natyrisht</b>	naturally

The element **-isht** forms "manner" adverbs from noun or adjective stems. One of its uses is to form "language adverbs" like **frëngjisht** and **anglisht** as well as **turqisht** 'in Turkish', **greqisht** 'in Greek', **rusisht** 'in Russian', **gjermanisht** 'in German'. In other functions, it resembles the element **-ly** in English words like *sweetly, shortly, simultaneously, wrongly, naturally*, etc.

#### 28.E. The Formative Element **-esë, -a, -a**

<b>kërkesë, -a, -a</b>	application, inquiry
<b>kërko'n</b>	seeks, applies, inquires (CF)
<b>kërku'm</b>	seeking, search, research
<b>kthesë, -a, -a</b>	curve, turn
<b>kthe'n</b>	turns, returns (CF)
<b>kthim</b>	return, turning
<b>ftesë, -a, -a</b>	invitation, invitation notice
<b>fton</b>	invites (CF)
<b>ftim</b>	inviting, invitation
<b>vonësë, -a, -a</b>	tardiness, lateness

<b>voa'o'n</b>	delays (CF)
<b>von'p'm</b>	delaying, delay

The examples above illustrate the use of the formative element **-e'sē**, **-a**, **-a**. This element, like the element **-l'm**, **-l**, **-e**, is added to the last consonant of the stem many verbs whose CF ends in **-n**. The noun resulting from adding **-e'sē** is not always sharply different in meaning from the gerund resulting from the addition of **-l'm**, as you can see from the examples. As a rough characterization, **-l'm** nouns represent the general action or activity, while **-e'sē** nouns represent the specific object or result of an action.

Verbs whose stem CF ends in **-n** may have corresponding nouns with both of these elements, as in the examples above.

Most verbs whose stem CF ends in **-n** have a corresponding **-l'm** gerund, and this same form may also serve to represent an event or a specific object involved in or resulting from an action: e.g., **importo'n** 'imports' (CF), **fillo'n** 'begins' (CF).

<b>import'l'm, -l, -e</b>	importing, importation; import
<b>importo'n</b>	imports (CF)

<b>fil'l'm, -l, -e</b>	beginning; start
<b>fillo'n</b>	begins (CF)

For some verbs whose stem CF ends in **-n**, however, only the **-e'sē** noun has any currency:

<b>mar'e'sē, -a, -a</b>	marriage
<b>mar'o'n</b>	marries off (CF)

#### 28.F. The Formative Element **-ēsi, -a**

<b>bujqēs'l, -a</b>	agriculture
<b>bujk, -a, bujq</b>	farmer
<b>lartēs'l, -a</b>	height
<b>l la'rtē</b>	high
<b>qetēs'l, -a</b>	quietness, peacefulness
<b>l qe'tē</b>	quiet
<b>mundēs'l, -a</b>	possibility
<b>mund</b>	can, be able (CF)
<b>rēndēs'l, -a</b>	importance, weight
<b>i rēnd</b>	heavy; important

The element *-(ë)si, -a* (productive) is added to stems, most commonly adjective stems, to form abstract nouns; the initial *ë* drops out after a vowel or *r* or *l*. It has the same function as English elements like *-ness, -ance* or *-ity*: e.g., *quietness, rapidity, importance*.

### 28.G. Making Proposals and Exhortations

Albanian has several ways for a person to propose action or exhort others to act.

The invariable particle *le* corresponds to English *let* when followed by a subjunctive present tense verb. Most often the verb will be 1st pl, and that combination corresponds to English *let's*.

**Le të shkojmë atje menjëherë.** Let's go there right away.

**Le të shkojmë të marrim një taksë.** Let's go get a taxi.

**Le ta fillojmë me muzeun, pastaj shkojmë gjetiu.** Let's begin with the museum, then we'll go somewhere else.

The imperative verb *hajde* (plural form *hajdeni* can be used alone ('come on') or followed by a 1st pl subjunctive present tense verb. It is used to urge a shared action.

**Hajde të flasim me atë burrë atje.** Let's go talk with that man.

**Sidoqoftë, hajde të futemi nën këtë pemë derisa të rrallohet shiu.** Anyway, come on and let's get under this tree till the rain lets up.

**Hajde të kalojmë nga krahu tjetër i rrugës.** Come on, let's cross over toward the other side of the street.

**Hajde të ulemi pa u fikur dritat.** Let's go sit down before the lights go down.

Mild suggestions, as expressions of opinion, may be made with the verb *them* followed by a subjunctive present tense verb.

**Aty them të pushojmë pak.** I think we should rest there a little.

**A thua të jetë dakord qeveria?** Do you think the government will agree?

**A thua të jenë mbaruar biletat?** Do you think the tickets will be all gone?

Mild suggestions or proposals may also be made by using an unattached subjunctive present tense verb. With 1st person forms, the effect is something like English *shall I/we, should I/we, maybe I/we should, I/we'd better, let's*. With 2nd person forms, the effect is to make an attenuated suggestion or command; in English that is done by putting the suggestion in the form of a question; something like *what say you ...?, or how about ...*. With 3rd person forms, the effect is to express a desire or wish concerning the subject of the verb; in English that is sometimes done with *may, or might*.

**Të paktën të ndërroj këpuet.** At least I should change my shoes. ("At least that I change shoes.")  
**Të hipi në gomar?** Shall I get on the donkey?  
**Atëherë të vishem shpejt e shpejt.** Then I'd better get dressed right away.

**Të ndalojmë atëherë.** Let's stop then ("shall we stop then").

**Të rrimë këtu.** Let's stay here.

**Mirë, po më parë të fusim diçka në gojë.** Okay, but first let's have a something to eat.

**Të mos kesh gjalle!** Not to worry! ("How about not

having worry?")

**Shqipëria që sot e tutje të bëhet më vete, e lirë dhe e pavarur.** May Albania from now on become separate, free and independent!

**Ç' të jenë vallë gjithë ata njerëz tek hyrja e bashkisë?** Who are all those people ("What might be, I wonder, all those people ...") at the city-hall entrance, I wonder.

#### Listening In 28.

*1. Skender, a former professional actor in the repertory theater in Tirana, is in his apartment with his friend Ilir.*

Skenderi: Do të shikosh ca fotografi të jetës sime artistike?

Iliri: Bjeri t'i shikoj!

Skenderi: Ja, këtu i kam futur të gjitha fotografiat. Këtu në këtë fotografi, siç e shikon, po qëndroj në skelën e Vlorës.

Iliri: O shiko! Sa vapor i madh! Duhet të jetë i huaj.

Skenderi: Jo, është vapor i "Tirana". Është shqiptar.

Iliri: Po në këtë fotografinë këtu ku je?

Skenderi: Këtu jam në skenën e teatrit popullor. Po Ilirim dramën "Iliri i shtëpisë". Ti e di që unë kam qenë aktor,



apo jo?

Iliri: Jo nuk e dija. Edhe mbesa ime ka qenë aktore në teatrin popullor të Durrësit. Duhet ta kesh njohur. E quajnë Shpresa.

Skënderi: Po e njoh. Është aktore shumë e mirë. Bile e kam takuar vitin e shkuar në Tiranë.

*2. The Albanian Ministry of Commerce has invited a group of American businessmen to Tirana for a seminar on private enterprise. One of the businessmen, Bill Singleton, strikes up a conversation with Ilir, one of the Albanian participants in the seminar.*

Billi: Mora vesh se jeni tregtar në Shqipëri.

Iliri: Po, ashtu është. Kam ardhur këtu për të takuar disa tregtarë amerikanë.

Billi: Jeni i interesuar për të blerë apo për të shitur?

Iliri: Vendi ynë sot është shumë e varfër sot. Tani për tani nuk kemi shumë për të shitur. Duam të blejmë disa kompjutera.

Billi: Kam dëgjuar se Shqipëria është e pasur me minerale?

Iliri: Ke të drejtë.

Billi: Po fabrika keni tani?

Iliri: Po, kemi disa fabrika. Por makinat janë të vjetra.

Billi: Unë dua të ndërtoj një fabrikë këpucësh në Shqipëri. Si thua, a është e mundur një gjë e tillë?

Iliri: Sigurisht. Kjo më duket një ide shumë e mirë.

*3. Bardhyl has a piece of paper in his hand and goes to the apartment of his neighbor Gjergj.*

Bardhyli: Të lutem, a mund të ma ndimosh pak me këtë kërkesë?

Gjergji: C'kërkesë është?

Bardhyli: Po. Është kërkesa për pasaportën e re.

Gjergji: Akoma s'e ke rregulluar këtë gjë?

Bardhyli: E bëra kërkesën para një muaji, po ministria e brendshme s'më ka kthyer akoma përgjigje.

Gjergji: Si ka mundësi?

Bardhyli: Nuk e di pse.

Gjergji: Mbase s'të ka ardhur radha. Ti e di sa shumë njerëz i kanë dërguar kërkesa ministrisë për pasaportë.

Bardhyli: Ndoshta. Nejse, unë vendosa ta bëj prapë kërkesën.

Gjergji: Pse s'vete të bisedosh njëherë vetë me ata?

Bardhyli: Ndoshta kjo është rruga më e mirë.

## Unit 29

## Finding out About Albania

*After his return to America, Arben is interviewed by a reporter in Boston.*

	<i>Gazetari</i>
gazetar, -i, -ë boto'n arti'kull, -i, arti'kuj	journalist, reporter publishes (CF) article
Unë jam gazetar, dhe më pëlqen të botoj një artikull përmbi Shqipërinë. të mi'	I'm a journalist, and I'd like to write an article about Albania.  my, mine, of mine (mas- culine plural) my, mine, of mine (fem- inine plural)
të mi'a	
A mund të m'i përgjigjesh disa pyetjeve të mia?	Can you answer some ques- tions of mine?
Pajetër.	<i>Arbeni</i> Certainly.

li'bër, -i, -a të cilët	<i>Gazetari</i> book which, who, whom (masc. pl.) mirrors, reflects
pasqyro'n Kam lexuar ca libra të cilët nuk pasqyrojnë Shqipërinë e sotme. thoni pakëz i tanishëm	I have read a couple of books (about it) which don't reflect today's Albania. [you/pl] say, tell a little bit present, of now
A mund të më thoni pakëz mbi jetën e tanishme?	Can you tell me a little about present-day life?
çfarë gjë intereso'n më shumë	<i>Arbeni</i> what thing, what specifi- cally interests (CF) more, most

Çfarë gjë ju intereson më shumë?

fund, -i, -e  
e fundit

Ngjarjet e fundit.

mbretëri, -a, -  
Siç e di, Shqipëria ka qenë mbretëri gjër më një mijë e nëntëqind e tridhjetë e nëntën.

pushtoi  
pushtoi

Më duket se kjo ishte koha kur Italia pushtoi Shqipërinë?

Ëkë, -ja, -  
mbret, -i, -ë  
qeveritar, -i, -ë

What interests you most in particular?

*Gazetari*

bottom, end  
recent  
Recent events.

*Arbeni*

kingdom  
As you know, Albania was a kingdom until 1939.

*Gazetari*

conquers, occupies (CF)  
[it] conquered, occupied (past def.)

Wasn't that when Italy occupied Albania ("it seems to me that this was the time when ...")?

*Arbeni*

leaving, departure  
king  
governmental official

formoi

formoi

Mbas ikjes së mbretit dhe të qeveritarëve, italianët formuan atëherë një qeveri.

si edhe

parlamenti, -i, e  
Si edhe një parlament.

shumicë, -a, -a  
kundër

bashkëpunoi

bashkëpunim, -i, -e

Në këtë rast, shumica e popullit ishte kundër bashkëpunimit me italianët.

ngjan

ngjau

Çfarë ngjau pastaj?

forms (CF)

[they] formed (past def.)

After the departure of the king and his cabinet, the Italians then formed a government.

as well as

parliament

As well as a parliament.

majority, multitude

against (followed by marginal)

works together, cooperates (CF)

cooperation

Under these circumstances ("in this case"), the majority of the people was opposed to cooperation with the Italians.

*Gazetari*

happens (CF)

[it] happened (past def.)

What happened then?

formo/het	<i>Arbeni</i>	forms oneself, is formed (reflexive)	nda/het, nda/hë	gets divided/separated (CF)
u formu'an		[they] were formed (past def.)	u nda/hë	[they] got divided/separated (reflexive past def.)
grup, -i, -e		group	komuni'st, -i, -ë	communist
politi'k		political	ba'llë, -i, -e	front, forehead
rezisto'n		resists (CF)	Por më vonë, u ndanë në dy grupe kryesore: Partia Komuniste dhe Balli Kombëtar.	But later they divided into two main groups: the Communist Party and the National Front.
lufto'n		fight, battles (CF)		
U formuan grupe të ndryshme politike për të rezistuar dhe luftuar italianët.		Various political groups were formed to resist and fight the Italians.		
	<i>Gazetari</i>			<i>Gazetari</i>
bashko'n		joins together, unites (CF)	ekzisto'n	exists (CF)
i bashkuar		joined, united	Ekzistojnë më këto parti?	Do these parties exist any more?
gjatë		during (followed by marginal)		<i>Arbeni</i>
Këto grupe, a ishin të bashkuara gjatë luftës?		These groups, were they united during the war?	ka'trën	(the) four (accusative)
	<i>Arbeni</i>		në dy'zet e ka'trën	in forty-four
Në fillim, po.		In the beginning, yes.	Balli'st, -i, -ë	Frontist
			nacionali'st	nationalist
			arra'ti's	expels, drives out (CF)
			arra'ti'set	flee (CF)

Në dyzët e katrën Ballistët  
dhe të gjitha grupet  
nacionaliste u arratisën nga  
atdheu.

Ikën  
mërgo'n  
mërgim, -i, -e  
Domethënë, ikën në  
mërgim?

Po.  
detyro'n  
u detyru'an

ardhje, -ja, -  
komunizëm, -i  
U detyruan nga ardhja e  
komunizmit në fuqi.

Por tashti, ç'thua?

In 1944 the Frontists and all  
the nationalist groups left fled  
from their fatherland.

*Gazetari*  
[they] left (past def.)  
emigrates; exiles (CF)  
emigration, exile  
That is, they went into exile?

*Arbeni*  
Yes.  
compels, requires  
[they] were compelled  
(reflexive past def.)  
arrival, coming  
communism  
They were forced to by the  
arrival of communism into  
power.

*Gazetari*  
And what do you think now?

gjendje, -ja, -

Si është gjendja atje?

me sa  
krahaso'n  
krahasim  
i kaluar  
Me sa di unë, nuk është  
keq, në krahasim me të  
kaluarën.

përpara

vu'an, vu'ajtur  
mungesë, -a, -a  
ushqo'n  
ushqim

Përpara luftës populli  
vuante nga mungesa e  
ushqimit.

për më tej

vdes, vde'kur (vdiq)  
vdënin

situation, position, con-  
dition

How is the situation then?

*Arbeni*

as far as, inasmuch  
compares (CF)  
comparison  
past

As far as I know, it's not bad  
in comparison with the past

before (followed by  
marginal)

suffers (CF)  
lack, absence  
nourishes, feeds (CF)  
nourishment, food

Before the war, the people  
used to suffer from the lack of  
nourishment.

furthermore, what's  
more

dies (CF)  
[they] were dying  
(imperfect)

përhap  
përhapje, -ja, -  
sëmundje, -ja, -  
Dhe për më tepër, shumë  
njerëz vdisnin nga përhapja  
e madhe e sëmundjeve.

Përse?  
ilac, -i, -e  
S'kishte ilac?

*(clicks his tongue and  
moves his head up slightly)*

E shkreta Shqipëri!

situatë, -a, -a  
Ashtu ishte në atë kohë,  
por tani situata ka  
ndryshuar.

zbaton

reformë, -a, -a

spreads, disperses (CF)  
spreading, spread  
disease, illness

And what's more, many people  
used to die from rampant dis-  
ease ("from the great spread-  
ing of diseases").

*Gazetari*

Why?  
medicine  
Wasn't there any medicine  
("medicines")?

*Arbeni*

Unh-unh. (In English accom-  
panied by a shake of the head)

*Gazetari*

Poor Albania!

*Arbeni*

situation  
That's the way it was then, but  
now the situation has changed.

puts into effect, imple-  
ments (CF)

reform

ekonomik  
përmirëso'n  
kusht, -i, -e  
jetesë, -a

Sot, vendi po zbaton  
reforma ekonomike për të  
përmirësuar kushtet e  
jetesës së punonjësve.

mermi  
shpesh

A mermi lajme shpesh nga  
Shqipëria?

rallë  
lokal

Dikur shumë rrallë, por  
tani ne shqiptaret kemi  
gazetën lokale.

jonë

Ja, kjo është gazeta jonë.

economic  
improves (CF)  
condition  
living, life

Now the country is implement-  
ing economic reforms in order  
to improve the workers' living  
conditions.

*Gazetari*

[you/pl] take/get  
often

Do you get news from Albania  
often?

*Arbeni*

rarely, seldom  
local

Previously, very seldom, but  
now we Albanians have our  
local newspaper.

our (feminine nomina-  
tive)

Here, this is our paper.

	<i>Gazetari</i>
dialekt, -i, -e përdoret Cili dialekt përdoret në gazetë?	dialect gets used (CF) Which dialect is used in the paper?
	<i>Arbeni</i>
letrë Në gazetë shkruajnë në gjuhën letrare kombëtare.	literary, standardized In the paper they write in the national standardized lan- guage.
Si thua? A keni mjaft ide për të shkruar artikullin.	Well, what do you say? Do you have enough ideas to write the article?
	<i>Gazetari</i>
Jo akoma. megjithatë?	Not yet. in spite of that, even so, anyway
natë, -a, netë vizitë, -a, -a Po megjithatë, një nga këto netë do të vij të bëj një vizitë në shtëpi.	night visit But anyway, one of these nights I'll come over to pay ("make") a visit to you at home.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
mirëprejt (mirëpre's), mirëpritur i mirëpritur të kesh ngurro! Je i mirëpritur, dhe po të kesh ndonjë pyetje, mos ngurro! gjithmonë Më ke gjithmonë gati.	welcomes (CF)  welcome that [you/sg] may have hesitates (CF) You are welcome (to come), and if you have any question, don't hesitate! on every occasion, always I'm always ready and willing. ("You have me always ready.")

## Analysis 29.

29.A. The Albanian Infinitive with *për*

In earlier Analysis sections we have seen that English infinitives (*to* + verb) usually correspond to a subjunctive verb in Albanian. For the particular function of expressing purpose — 'for the purpose of \_\_\_ing' or 'in order to',

—where English might use an infinitive, Albanian uses the preposition *për* followed by *të* and a participle. This construction is sometimes called the Albanian infinitive.

*Ne kemi shumë traktorë që përdorim për të punuar tokën.* We do have many tractors that we use for working the land.

*për të vënë në vend nderin e familjes.* in order to restore the honor of the family.

*Këtu në Sheshin e Flamurit mbledhet çdo vit populli i Vlorës për të festuar me ceremoni këtë ngjarje të rëndësishme.* Here in Flag Plaza every year the populace of Vlorë congregate in order to celebrate with ceremonies this important event.

*E bleva kastile për të bërë fotografi këtu në vendin tuaj.* I bought it especially to take pictures here in your country.

*Sot, vendi po zbaton reforma ekonomike për të përmirësuar kushtet e jetesës së punonjësve.* Now the country is implementing economic reforms in order to improve the workers' living conditions.

*U formuan grupe të ndryshëm politike për të rezistuar dhe luftuar Italianët.* Various political groups were formed to resist and fight the Italians.

*A kemi mjaft ide për të shkruar artikullin.* Do you have enough ideas to write the article?

#### 29.A.a. Infinitive with *me*

Gheg varieties of Albanian use the preposition *me* followed by the participle stem in other ways that the English infinitive is used.

*me shkue* to go

*duhet me shkue* he has to go

In addition, rather than using *do* to form a future tense with *të* and a participle, in those varieties the future tense is formed with a form of the verb *kam* followed by *me* and the participle stem (or the whole participle, if it is a consonant-stem verb).

*ka me shkue* he will go

*me prit* to wait

*kemi me prit* we will wait

*kemi me pritun* we will wait



29.B. *Adjective before Noun*

When an adjective precedes, rather than follows its noun referent, it gains an affective force, implying some degree of personal involvement. Compare:

**Shqipëria e shkretë**      wretched Albania  
**E shkreta Shqipëri!**      Poor Albania!

The first phrase is presented as objective description. The second phrase, reversing the normal order of noun and adjective, emphasizes the speaker's feelings of sympathy.

This reversal of normal order of noun and adjective is accompanied by a parallel reversal of their grammatical characteristics. As with adjectives serving as nouns (to mean something like "one with the characteristic of the adjective") this reversal has the result that the adjective, as well as its attributive clitic, if any, itself reflects the gender, number, case, and definiteness appropriate for the whole phrase, and the noun, now serving as adjective, reflects only its gender and number. However, when the focus is on the adjective, the adjective may precede the noun. In this construction, the adjective takes case suffixes as if it were a noun, while the noun after it appears in its bare stem form, as if it were an adjective. For example:

**Është e para herë**  
**që vjen**  
**në dasmat shqiptare?**  
**Ishte i pari flamur**  
**në qiellin shqiptar.**  
**Më i njohuri në Shqipëri**  
**është Hotel Dajti.**

Is this the first time  
 that you are coming  
 to Albanian weddings?  
 It was the first flag  
 in the Albanian sky.  
 The best known one in Albania  
 is Dajti Hotel.

29.C. *Kinship Terms*

The following are the principal terms used for close relatives:

<b>atë, -i, etër</b>	father, sire
<b>babë, -i, -lla'rë</b>	father, dad
<b>nënë, -a, -a</b>	mother
<b>djalë, -i, djem</b>	son (boy)
<b>vajzë, -a, -a</b>	daughter (girl)
<b>bu'rre, -i, -a</b>	husband (man)
<b>gru'a, -ja, gra</b>	wife (woman)
<b>vëlla, -i, vëllezër</b>	brother
<b>motër, -a, -a</b>	sister
<b>xhaxha, -i, -lla'rë</b>	uncle (father's brother)

daŋ, -u, dajila'rē	uncle (mother's brother)
ha'tiē, -a, -a	aunt (father's sister)
te'ze, -ja, -	aunt (mother's sister)
te'to, -ua, -	aunt (regional term)
gjysb, -i, -ēr (-it)	grandfather
gjyshe, -ja, -	grandmother
nip, -i, -ēr	nephew
mbe'sē, -a, -a	niece
kusbēri', -ri, -nj	cousin (male)
kushēri'rē -a, -a	cousin (female)
vje'hērr, vje'harri	father-in-law
vje'bērr, vje'hrra	mother-in-law
kuna't, -i, kune'tēr	brother-in-law
kuna'tē, -a, -a	sister-in-law
njerk, -u	step-father
nje'rkē, -a	step-mother

As with other kinds of nouns, a possessive adjective used with one of these kinship terms usually follows it. In this type of construction the kinship term always has a definite suffix. For example:

Babai im banon nē Berat.	My father lives in Berat.
E njoh nipln tēnd.	I know your nephew.

**Erdhi pas hallës së tij.**      He came after his aunt.

However, a few words reflecting the most intimate relationships — singular nouns for *father, son, brother, husband, mother, daughter, sister, wife*, and *lord* — may be preceded by a 1st or 2nd person possessive adjective, and then the kinship term does not have a definite suffix.

These words are:

a'tē	father
bir	son
vëlla'	brother
shoq	husband
ëmē	mother
bi'jē	daughter
mo'tër	sister
sho'qe	wife

The 1st sg adjective *my* has the following forms in such constructions

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>	im	ime
<i>Accusative</i>	tim	tīme
<i>Marginal</i>	tim	sī'me

The 2nd sg adjective for *your/sg* has the following forms in the same constructions (again, only singular forms are involved):

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>	yt	jot
<i>Accusative</i>	tēt	tēt
<i>Marginal</i>	tēt	sat

The kinship term in such constructions takes only singular indefinite case suffixes:

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative and Accusative</i>	a'ē bir shoq	ə'mē b'jē sho'qe
<i>Marginal</i>	e'ti bi'ri sho'qi	ə'me b'je sho'qeje

Combining the tables above, here are the words *bir* 'son' and *b'jē* 'daughter' in combination with preceding *im* 'my' and *yt* 'your':

<i>Nominative</i>	im b'ir	i'me b'jē
	yt b'ir	jot b'jē
<i>Accusative</i>	tīm b'ir	t'ime b'jē
	tēt b'ir	tēt b'jē

*Marginal*

tīm b'ri	s'ime b'je
tēt b'ri	sat b'je

Examples:

Erdhi im bir.	My son arrived.
Erdhi yt bir.	Your/sg son arrived.
Erdhi ime b'jē.	My daughter arrived.
Erdhi jot b'jē.	Your/sg daughter arrived.
Erdhi me tīm bir.	He arrived with my son.
Erdhi me tēt bir.	He arrived with your/sg son.
Erdhi me t'ime b'jē.	He arrived with my daughter.
Erdhi me tēt b'jē.	He arrived with your/sg daughter.
Erdhi pas tīm b'ir.	He arrived after my son.
Erdhi pas tēt b'ir.	He arrived after your/sg son.
Erdhi pas sime b'je.	He arrived after my daughter.
Erdhi pas sat b'je.	He arrived after your/sg daughter.

We have already seen in the Analysis of Unit 27 that a third person possessor can be expressed by an attributive clitic preceding the kinship term in a definite case.

<b>Erdhi i biri.</b>	His/her/their son arrived.
<b>Erdhi e bija.</b>	His/her/their daughter arrived.
<b>Erdhi me të birin.</b>	He arrived with his/her/their son.
<b>Erdhi me të bijën.</b>	He arrived with his/her/their daughter.
<b>Erdhi pas të birit.</b>	He arrived after his/her/their son.
<b>Erdhi pas së bijës.</b>	He arrived after his/her/their daughter.

#### 29.D. Interrogative *cil-* and Relative *i cil-*

From the stem *cil-* two sets of forms are made: (a) the question-asking set without attributive clitics, and (b) the RELATIVE ADJECTIVE set with attributive clitics. In form, both sets are like adjectives in that the choice among them depends on the gender, case, and number of the referent. Depending on that referent (see Analysis, Unit 10, Who in Albanian.) the *cil-* stem takes different definite case suffixes. For the relative adjective set, the appropriate attributive clitic precedes the stem, as indicated below in parentheses:

#### Singular

	<i>Masc</i>	<i>Fem</i>	<i>Masc</i>	<i>Fem</i>
<i>Nom</i>	(i) <i>cili</i>	(e) <i>cila</i>	(të) <i>cilit</i>	(të) <i>cilat</i>
<i>Acc</i>	(të) <i>cilin</i>	(të) <i>cilën</i>	(të) <i>cilët</i>	(të) <i>cilat</i>
<i>Marg</i>	(të) <i>cilit</i>	(së) <i>cilës</i>	(të) <i>cilëve</i>	(të) <i>cilave</i>

Examples from both sets are given below:

#### (a)

<b>Cili do të shkojë me ju?</b>	Who (masc.) will go with you?
<b>Dua të di cila është ajo?</b>	I want to know who she is?
<b>Cila pe në park?</b>	Whom (masc.) did you see in the park?
<b>Me cilën u llafose?</b>	With whom (fem.) did you speak?
<b>Banoni afër cilit?</b>	You live near which (masc.)?
<b>Cilës ia dha?</b>	to whom (fem.) did he give it?
<b>Cilët janë ata?</b>	Which are they (masc.)?
<b>Cilat janë ato?</b>	Who are they (fem.)?
<b>Cilëve duhet t'ua them?</b>	To whom (masc.) should I tell it?
<b>Mbas cilave vij unë?</b>	After which (fem.) do I come?

#### (b)

<b>Është burri</b>	He's the man
<b>i cili ka bërë</b>	who has done
<b>më shumë për Shqipëri.</b>	most for Albania.

E njoh vajzën të cilën ju patë.	I know the girl whom you saw.
Lexoi librat të cilët ishin atje.	He read the books that were there.
Unë e di mirë çupën e së cilës është.	I know well the girl whose it is.
Ku janë ata, emrat të cilëve?	Where are those whose names
Janë shkruar në libër?	have been written in the book?
Njerëzit të cilët mësojnë shqipen duhet të punojnë shumë.	People who study Albanian must work hard.

### 29.E. Word-order: Topic and Focus.

Since all Albanian verb forms except the participle indicate the person and number of the subject, so that when the subject of the verb is a pronoun — which reflects only the person, number, and gender of its referent — the context usually makes it unnecessary to explicitly include that pronoun in the phrase with the verb. Usually, the subject is also the TOPIC of the phrase: what the phrase is about.

**Jam nga jugu.** I'm from the South.

However, the word-order relationship between subject, verb, and complement (when one is present) affects the identification of what the TOPIC is and what the COMMENT on that topic is.

In phrases whose verb is a form of *është* 'is', if there is an explicit subject it will normally precede the verb, and the complement will follow the verb as the comment on that topic:

a) **Faiku është djalë i mirë.** Faik is a good boy.

However, the topic can be shifted to the complement by inverting the order, and placing the complement, which now serves as topic, before the subject, now serving as comment.

b) **Është djalë i mirë Faiku.** He's a good boy. Faik is.

Topic shift here is thus achieved by a change from normal word order. Notice that the placement of the phrase stress, as mentioned in Analysis 1A, directs attention to the FOCUS of the phrase—that part which contains presumably new information for the listener. In the first example

below, the topic is the location of the hotel but the focus is on the hotel. In the second example, the topic and focus are both the hotel, while the comment, not containing new information, is the location.

a) normal:	b) topic shifted:
Atje është hoteli.	Hoteli është atje.
Over there is the hotel.	The HOTEL is over there.

In phrases whose verbs have an explicit subject but no full object, the subject follows the verb to indicate that it is the focus of the phrase. Notice that this is also true when the verb has a pronominal object clitic, so long as no full object occurs which could become the focus in the phrase. Look at these examples carefully:

Më pret gruaja. My wife expects me.

With no full object present, the subject normally follows the verb.

Në mëngjes ra shi i madh. In the morning it rained a lot.  
("big rain fell")

Again no object of the verb is present, and the focussed subject shi i madh 'big rain' follows the verb ra 'fell'.

Nesër do të bëjë Tomorrow it will be ("will do")  
ditë e mirë. a nice day.

This is still another example with no full object present, and again the subject ditë e mirë 'good day' follows the verb. For emphasis, the focussed subject in such sentences precedes the verb and displaces the phrase stress from its normal final position:

Gruaja më pret. My WIFE is expecting me.

The normal position for a full object of a verb is following the verb. To indicate that it is the topic, this object precedes the verb; with phrase stress it also becomes the focus of the phrase:

normal:	E njeh dyqanxhën?	Do you know the shopkeeper?
inverted:	Dyqanxhën e njeh?	Do you really know the shopkeeper?
inverted:	Dyqanxhën njeh?	Is it the shopkeeper that you know?
normal:	E ke' atë?	Do you have it?
topic shift:	Atë e ke?	Do you really have that one?

topic and     Atë ke?  
focus shift:

Is it THAT the one  
that you have?

### Listening In 29.

1. *Two Albanian immigrants, Abazi, Dëshku and Xhevde/Shehu in Italy talk about their families in Albania.*

Abazi: Çfarë ke që je i shqetësuar?

Xhevde/Shehu: Sapo mora një letër nga shtëpia. Dhe nëna më thotë për lajmin e keq që kanë marrë kohët e fundit.

Abazi: Pse? Ç'u ka ngjarë?

Xhevde/Shehu: Pronari i shtëpisë ku banon familja ime do të shesë shtëpinë. Kështu që ata janë të detyruar të largohen prej andej.

Abazi: Dhe ku do të venë të banojnë.

Xhevde/Shehu: Me sa më shkruajnë, tek një kushëriri ynë deri në fund të muajit.

Abazi: Mirë, po ti pse mërzitesh?

Xhevde/Shehu: Se ndërimi i shtëpisë kushton shumë. Dhe është pak veshtirë të gjeësh një tjetër vend për të banuar.

Abazi: Kur duhet të ikin nga shtëpia?

Xhevde/Shehu: Më njëzet e tre shkurt.

2. *Ullmar and Qamil are talking about the situation in Albania which led many Albanians to leave their homeland.*

Ullmar: Kam dëgjuar se shumë shqiptarë janë larguar nga atdheu?

Qamil: Po është e vërtetë. Shumica banojnë në Amerikë, por ka shqiptarë edhe në vendet e tjera.

Ullmar: Përse të ketë ndodhur vallë, për shkaqe ekonomike apo edhe politike?

Qamil: Përpara shumë vjetëve shumë shqiptarë janë atdheun për të kërkuar një jetë më të lumtur. Disa të tjerë, dhe këta nuk janë pak, ikën tashti në kohët e fundit në mërgim me ardhjen e komunizmit.

Ullmar: A ka vuajtur shumë populli shqiptar në kohën e komunizmit?

Qamil: Po ka vuajtur. Populli nuk ishte i lirë të thoshte atë që mendonte.

Ullmar: Pse, çfarë ndodhte po të flisje kundër qeverisë?

Qamil: Të gjithë ata që flisnin kundër qeverisë i fusnin në burg, dhe shumë vdisnin nëpër burgje.

Ullmar: Sa keq! Po më vjen shumë keq për popullin tuaj.

3. *Ullmar and Qamil are talking about the controversial problem about the Albanian language and its dialects.*

Ullmari: Ç'e ke atë që po lexon?

Qamili: Është gazeta jonë lokale. Këtu i marrim lajmet për Shqipërinë.

Ullmari: Cili dialekt përdoret në këtë gazetë?

Qamili: Më parë i përdornin të dy dialektet, gogë dhe toskë. Por tani shkruajnë në gjuhën letrare kombëtare.

Ullmari: Pse, të gjithë shqiptarët flasin në gjuhën letrare?

Qamili: Në fillim flisnin në njërin ose në tjetrin dialekt.

Por tani brezi i ri në Shqipëri përdor gjuhën letrare kombëtare.

Ullmari: Po librat në ç'dialekt shkruhen?

Qamili: Të gjithë librat dhe gazetat në Shqipëri shkruhen në gjuhën letrare.

Ullmari: Nuk e dija që gjuha letrare paska një përhapje kaq të madhe. Po radio dhe televizioni?

Qamili: Edhe radio e televizioni në Shqipëri përdorin gjuhën letrare.

Ullmari: Kështu që është më mirë të mësosh gjuhën letrare që e marrin vesh shumica e shqiptarëve.

Qamili: Patjetër, ashtu mendoj unë.



## Unit 30

## Fifth Review

*Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.*

**Comprehension Test 30.**

*Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.*

*1. A month ago, twenty-year-old Qemal received his draft notice to serve in the Albanian armed services. He goes over to the apartment of his friend Qemal for the last time.*

Qemali: Ej, erdha kastile që të bëjmë ca fotografi. Eja të dalim përjashta.

Petriti: Ç'e do? Do që të më kujtosh mua?

Qemali: Po. Dua të kujtoj kur të jem në ushtri.

Petriti: Më parë bëjmë një këtu. Mund të marrim gjithë pamjen e fushës. Ku të qëndrojmë? Këtu apo atje?

Qemali: S'prish punë. Vetëm qëndro drejt dhe rregulloje pak këmbishën. Mbas kësaj, dua të bëj edhe një me

gjyzlykë. Hiqe dorën nga xhepi dhe shiko drejt këtu. Gati?

Petriti: Hajde të bëjmë një bashkë tashti. Sa film ke akoma?

Qemali: Sa për katër.

*Questions:*

1. Përse erdhi Qemali?

2. Ku do t'i bëjnë.

3. Pse e do?

4. Çfarë duhet të rregullojë Petriti?

5. Sa film ka akoma Qemali?

*2. Ali did not invite his co-workers Hasan and Faik to his wedding because too many people had already been invited, but he did invite them to visit him and his family before the wedding.*

Hasani: A mund të më shoqërosh sot?

Faiku: Pse? Ku ke ndër mend të shkosh?

Hasani: Dua t'i bëj vizitë Aliut në shtëpi.

Faiku: Pse? Do ta urosh për martesën e tij?

Hasani: Po. E kam për detyrë, se është shoku im.

Faiku: Atëherë, vemi bashkë, se edhe unë s'e kam uruar atoma.

Hasani: Mirë atëherë. Shkojmë tashti. Kështu mund të gjejmë edhe prindërit e tij në shtëpi.

Faiku: Përveç kësaj, duhet të mos harrojmë se unë në orën njëmbëdhjetë duhet të jem në bankë. Kam për të marrë ca para.

Hasani: Atëherë, le të mos vonohemi! C'rugë do të marrim?

Faiku: Besoj më mirë t'ia marrim nga e djathta drejt monumentit.

Hasani: Edhe mua më duket se ajo rrugë është më e shkurtër.

#### Questions:

1. Ku po shkon Hasani?
2. Pse do ta vizitojë?
3. Ku duhet të jetë Faiku në orën njëmbëdhjetë?
4. Pse?
5. Nga ç'udhë do të shkojnë?

3. Sadik and Ramiz are friends at high school. They are walking home together after school is over at 1:30.

Sadiku: E lexove librin që të dha im atë?

Ramizi: Jo të gjithë. Shpresoj ta mbaroj në fund të javës. Pse? Mos i duhet tani?

Sadiku: Jo, por unë kam një tjetër libër që dëshiroj ta lexosh ti.

Ramizi: Shpresoj të jetë interesant. Kur është botuar libri?

Sadiku: Është botuar dy tre muaj të shkruar nga Ministria e Arsimit.

Ramizi: Kush e ka shkruar?

Sadiku: Është shkruar nga një grup njerëzish. Një nga ata është dhe Kol Jakova.

Ramizi: Në kohët e fundit kam lexuar edhe gjëra të tjera të këtij autori dhe më kanë pëlqyer shumë.

Sadiku: Le të shpresojmë se dhe libri që po të jap unë do të pëlqejë.

#### Questions:

1. Kur do ta mbarojë librin Ramizi?
2. Pse e pyet Sadiku?
3. Kur u botua libri?
4. Kush e ka shkruar?

4. *Thimi's family owns a furniture store in Durrës. Arben meets him on the famous beach there.*

Arbeni: Çfarë punë bën babai yt?

Thimiu: Ai është tregtar për mallrat e huaja.

Arbeni: A blen shumë mallra importi Shqipëria nga vendet e tjera?

Thimiu: Tani në Shqipëria ka shumë mallra importi të cilat i blejmë nga vendet e huaja. Jemi akoma vend i varfër.

Arbeni: S'keni fabrika në Shqipëri?

Thimiu: Kemi, po si jo. Por makinat që përdoren atje janë të vjetra.

Arbeni: Po jashtë atdheut, a shisni ndonjë mall?

Thimiu: Lesh, lëkurë, perime, e të tjera.

Arbeni: Në ç'shtet i shitni?

Thimiu: Në Greqi, Itali, Francë, dhe gjetkë.

Arbeni: Besoj se ti punon bashkë me babanë?

Thimiu: Po. Të gjithë në familje punojmë për të përmirësuar jetën tonë.

*Questions:*

1. Çfarë bën babai i Thimiut?
2. A ka në Shqipëri mallra importi?
3. Çfarë mallra shet Shqipëria jashtë atdheut?

4. Ku e shet leshin dhe lëkurët?

5. *Agim is lying in his hotel bed reading a book. Arben is writing a postcard home.*

Agimi: Arben, e ke lexuar këtë libër?

Arbeni: Nuk kam patur rastin ta lexoja. Ç'thote?

Agimi: Flet mbi luftën që kanë bërë shqiptarët në luftën dytë botërore.

Arbeni: Në atë kohë në Shqipëri, më duket se ishin italianët?

Agimi: Po. Por në 1940, thotë libri, paskan qënë të bashkuar të gjitha grupet politike për të luftuar për lirinë e Shqipërisë.

Arbeni: A ka qënë në fuqi një qeveri e formuar me të gjitha partitë politike?

Agimi: Jo. Nuk mund të formohej një qeveri e tillë.

Arbeni: Pse? Cila ka qënë arsyeja?

Agimi: Partitë nacionaliste u detyruan të linin atdheun sepse erdhi në fuqi partia komuniste.

*Questions:*

1. Përmbi çfarë flet libri?
2. Në ç'kohë ishin të bashkuar grupet politike?

3. Përse nuk u formua një qeveri me të gjitha partitë politike?
4. Pse ikën grupet nacionaliste?

6. *Arben and Agim have just arrived back in America and are discussing their trip to Albania on the ride home from the airport.*

Arben: Me të vërtetë qeshë shumë i kënaqur nga kjo vizitë.

Dëshiroja që t'i vizitoja të gjitha ato vende që pamë gjatë rrugës, por s'patëm kohë.

Agim: S'është çudi që për së shpejti të shkojmë edhe një herë tjetër atje. Kështu që mund ta bëjmë të plotë vizitën tonë. Arben: Kështu do të dëshiroja edhe unë. Njerëzit atje më kanë pëlqyer shumë.

Agim: Të gjithë janë mikpritës (*hospitable*) në Shqipëri. Gjithmonë kam dashur të shkoja në Shqipëri por nuk ka qenë e lehtë.

Arben: Vite më parë ishte shumë e vështirë të merrje vizë për të hyrë në Shqipëri.

Agim: Ke të drejtë. Por tani çdo gjë ka ndryshuar. Tani mund të shkosh në Shqipëri sa herë të duash.

Arben: Kjo është një gjë shumë e mirë për shqiptarët dhe

të huajt.

#### Questions:

1. A është i kënaqur Arbeni nga vizita?
2. A duan ata të shkojnë prapë në Shqipëri?
3. Si janë njerëzit në Shqipëri?
4. A është kollaj tani të marrësh vizë për të hyrë në Shqipëri?

## Vocabulary

In the following list, words are listed in a comprehensive format. Non-predictable forms are spelled out in full. Grammatical information in *italics* appears at the end of the definition between parentheses.

Nouns are listed in their indefinite nominative form, followed by their definite suffix. For a singular noun the plural suffix follows.

Verbs are listed in their citation form, followed between parentheses by the 1st sg present tense form if it is non-predictable. If it is non-predictable, the participle is given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the 3rd sg past definite tense form, in turn followed by the 3rd pl past definite tense form if it is non-predictable. If all forms of the verb are predictable from the citation form, that is indicated by *(CF)* at the end of the definition. Reflexive verbs are all cited in their 3rd sg citation form, which ends in unstressed *-et* (but not *-y'et*), with *(CF)* at the end of the definition.

Adjectives are listed in their masculine singular form followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its masculine nominative form (l). If it is non-predictable, the feminine form is given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its feminine nominative form (e). If they are non-predictable, the masculine and feminine plural forms are given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its plural nominative form (të).

Prepositions are defined with the senses in which they appear in dialogues, and the case that they govern is indicated between parentheses.

Numbers to the right of the definition identify the Unit or Units in which the word appears in some form in a buildup to the Dialogue (indicated by after the number) or in the Supplementary Vocabulary (indicated by SV after the number) of the Unit.

2	whether ( <i>question particle</i> ); or	1.02D		environment	
a ka mundësi?	is it possible?	2D	Ameri'kë, -a	America	2D
a nuk	don't you think so?	3D	amerika'n, -i, -ë	American ( <i>masculine</i> )	2D
tri'dhjetë a	some thirty or thirty-	22D	amfitea'tër, -i, -a	amphitheater	26D
tri'dhjetë e pe'së	five		ande'j	in that direction	3D
s', -ja	A	26D	anemba'në	on all sides, all over	19D
eropo'rt, -i, -e	airport	26D	a'në, -a, -	side, direction	1.03D: 9D
s'fër	near, by; nearby,	2D: 3D	në anën e ma'jtë	on the left side	1.03D
	close ( <i>followed by marginal</i> )		në a'nën e dja'thtë	on the right side	20D
afro'	nearly, approximately	21D	në a'nën	on the side	1.03D
afro'het, afro'ar	comes near,	13D	angle'z, -i, -ë	Englishman	2.35V
	approaches ( <i>CF</i> )		Angli', -a	England	15D
afro'a	brings near ( <i>CF</i> )	13D	angli'sht	in English	2D
ah	ah!	16D	apara't fotografi'k	camera	28D
ai'	he, that one	2D: 7D	apo'	or	7D
	( <i>masculine</i> ), that; it		apo jo'	isn't that right ("or not")	27D
ajo'	she, that one	2D	aq	so much, such, so	1.01D
	( <i>feminine</i> ), that; it		aq...sa	so much...that, as	20D: 23D
ako'ma	still, yet	9D		much...as; such...that	
akto'r, -i, -ë	actor	27D	aq i fto'htë sa	so cold that	20D
skullo're, -ja	ice cream	16D	aq mi'rë sa	so well that	23D
All', -u	Ali	10D	ar, -i	gold	28D
ama'	and how! ( <i>expression of special appreciation</i> )	8D	arabi'sht	in Arabic	1.35V
			arança'të, -a	orangeade	1.35V
ambasa'dë, -a, -a	embassy	27D	a'rdhje, -ja, -	arrival, coming	29D
amble'mt, -i, -e	ambiance,	26D	e a'rdhme, -ja	[the] future	26D
			a'rdhur	come ( <i>participle, see vjen</i> )	13D

ke'ml a'rdhur	[we] have come. [we]	20		him, it ( <i>accusative</i> )	
a'rē, -a, -a	came		atēhe'rē	then; therefore, so	180, 8
arkeologij'k	field	220	ati'	to him, to that one; to	10, 30
armi'k, -u, armi'q	archeological	260		that ( <i>masculine</i>	
armi'ke, -ja, -	enemy ( <i>masculine</i> )	170		<i>marginal</i> )	
arrati's	enemy ( <i>feminine</i> )	170	atje'	there	100
	expels, drives out	290	ato'	they, those ( <i>feminine</i> )	150
	( <i>CF</i> )		ato glē'ra	that kind of thing	210
arrat'set	flees ( <i>CF</i> )	290		("those things")	
arni'm, -i	education	30	aty'	there nearby	80
arny'e, -ja, -	reason	170	aty' pēr aty'	right there	80
arti'kull, -i, arti'kuj	article	290	aty're	to them ( <i>dative</i> )	110
artisti'k	artistic	280	avlato'r, -i, -ē	aviator	40
as	not, nor	30	avoka't, -i, -ē	lawyer	40
asgjē'	not a thing, nothing	30	baba', -i, baballa'rē	father	20
ashtu'	in that way, so	30	baga'zh, -i, -e	baggage	210
ashtu' ē'shtē	so it is, that's how it	150	bakshi'sh, -i, -e	tip, charity	160
	is		ba'ltē, -a, -ēra	mud	220
asku'sh	no one, nobody	230	ba'llē, -i, -	front, forehead	290
asnjeri'	no one, nobody ("not	160	ba'njo	bathroom, toilet	100, 100
	a person")		ba'nkē, -a, -a	bank	90
asnjē'	none, not one	150	Balli'st, -i, -ē	Frontist	290
asnjēhe'rē	not once	270	bano'n	resides, lives ( <i>CF</i> )	40
aspe'k	not at all, none	280	bano'r, -i, -ē	resident, inhabitant	250
ata'	those; they	40, 100	bar, -i, -ēra	grass	200
	( <i>masculine</i> )		i ba'rdhē	white	80
atdhe', -u	fatherland	250	bark, -u, ba'rge	belly	190
at'ē, -i, e'tēr	father, sire	20	ba'shkē	together	90
		20-140	i ba'shbū'ra	joined, united	290

kshkëpunl'm, -l, -e	cooperation	29D	bë'bet mera'k	gets worried	15D, 16D
kshkëpunno'n	works together, cooperates (CF)	29D	bë'hu	("becomes worry") make yourself!	16D, 20D
kshki', -a, -	city hall; administrative authority of a town or district	3D, 26D	u bë' ko'bë	become! (sg reflexive command)	25D
kshko'n	joins together, unites (CF)	29D	bën, bë'rë (bë'ri, bë'në)	it's been a long time makes, does (CF)	3D, 4D, 5D, 13D, 28D
ksha'r, -l, -e	summer	5D, 22D	bëj	make! do! (sg command)	10D, 14D
ke'së, -a, -	pledge, faith	17D	e bë'n me she'një	makes a signalling motion, signals	27D
kel, -i, -e	waist, lower back	20D	bë'n të fa'la	gives one's regards	25D
kela', -ja, -ra	trouble	14D	bën fja'lë	argue ("make words")	30D
kexi'në, -a	gasoline	21D	bën shaka'	make jokes	14D
Bera'l, -i	Berat (a city in south-central Albania)	4D, 10D	bën muhabe't	chats ("makes conversation")	20D
berbe'r, -l, -ë	barber	9D	e bën proble'm	makes it a problem	10D
bereqe't, -l, -e	crop, harvest	22D	bën qe'jll	has a good time ("makes fun")	13D
Besni'k, -ia	Besnik	3D	bërry'l, -i, -a	elbow	19D
besni'k	faithful, loyal	17D	bibliote'kë, -a, -a	library	10D
beso'm	believes, supposes (CF)	5D, 7D	bi'e, pru'rë (pru'ri, pru'në)	brings (CF)	9D, 28D
bezdi's	bothers (CF)	11D	bi'e, rë'në (ra'shë)	falls (CF)	5D, 10D, 14D, 16D, 20D, 22D
bezdi'set	gets bothered (CF)	11D	bë dëho'rë	[it] snows	5D
bë', -ja	is	26D			
bë'bet, bë'rë (u bë' (u bë'ra))	gets done/made; become (CF)	4D, 5D, 10D, 13D, 17D, 23D, 28D			



ble shí'	[it] rains	3D	blu	blue	130
bí'ál	fall! (2nd pl)	7D	bo'jē, -a, -ra	paint, color	130
i bl'e	strikes it ("falls to it")	7D, 10D	bo'jē gēshte'nje	chestnut color, maroon	130
i bl'e muzl'kēs	plays music ("strikes the music")	14D	bojēka'fe	brown ("coffee color")	130
i bl'e zl'les	rings the bell ("strikes the bell")	7D	bolí	good enough, plenty good	27D
i bi'e pērqa'rk	takes a tour around it	10D	borxh, -i, -e	loan	16D
i bl'e shku'rt	makes a shortcut ("hits it short")	19D	bosta'n, -i, -e	melon	16D
mē bl'e	I drop it ("it falls to me")	16D	bosh	empty	7D
bi'jē, -a, -a	daughter	10D	botēro'r	worldwide, global	13D
e bl'ja	[his/her/their] daughter	10D	boto'het	is published (CF)	27D
blle'	in fact, indeed; even	9D	boto'n	publishes (CF)	29D
blle'tē, -a, -a	ticket	16D, 27D	brē'nda	inside (followed by marginal)	7D
bir, -i, bīj	son	13D	brē'nda nē	inside (followed by accusative)	7D
im bl'r	my son	13D	i bre'ndshēm	interior	26D
i bl'ri	[his/her/their] son	26D	brez, -i, -a	generation	17D
bl'rrē, -a, -a (or -)	beer	1, 6D, 8D	bre'z pas bre'zi	generation after generation	17D
bisedo'n	converses (CF)	14D	brisk, -u, bri'sqe	razor blade	9D
bize'le, -ja, -	pea	8D	brohori't	cheers (CF)	23D
bjer	bring! (sg command)	9D, 15D	(brohori's),		
tē bje'rē	that [it] fall (3rd sg subjunctive of bi'e)	5D	brohori'tur		
ble'tē, -a, -	bee	22D	buçe't (buça's),	booms (CF)	28D
		2D, 15D	buçl'tur		

həpəi', -a	agriculture	22D	co'pē, -a, -ē	piece	8D
h'kē, -a, -ē	bread, food	3D, 7D	njē co'pē rru'gē	a fair distance ("a piece of road")	26D
h'k'ur	beautiful, pretty	10D, 13D			
h'kuri', -a	beauty	10D	ç'	what	
h'k'ur', -i, -ē	Bulgarian	2.35V	ç'dēshiro'ni	what [you/pl] desire	1.04D
h'k'uri'	Bulgaria	2.35V	ç'e do'	what's the use ("what do you want it for?")	16D
h'k'uri'sht	Bulgarian	1.35V			
h'rg, -a, bu'rgje	prison, jail	25D	ç'do tē tho'tē	what does [it] mean	3D
h'e'm, -i, -e	spring, source	20D	ç'hē'nē	what a moon! ("what moon!")	11D
h'rrē, -i, -a	man, husband	2D, 14D;			
		4D	ç'ke	what's wrong with you	14D
me burrin e saj	with her husband	4D		("what do you have?")	
h'e'tē	soft, tender	20D	ç'ke'mi	what we have; what's new ("what do we have")	3D, 11D
h'k'k, -u, -ē	meat or cheese pie	11D			
a	some, a couple of (colloquial)	15D	ç' urdhëro'ni	what you command	8D
d', -ja	C	26D	ç'vend	what country	3D
ap, -i, -a	corner	26D	ça'dër, -a, -a	tent, umbrella	19D, 26D
armonit', -a, -	ceremony	25D	çaj, -i	tea	1.04D
o'la	who (feminine)	10D	çakma'k, -u, -ē	cigarette lighter	1.05D, 22D
o'let	who (masculine plural)	10D			
si ci'let	which, who, whom (masculine pl)	29D	çan, çarē	chops; cuts through (CF)	23D
d'li	who; which (masculine sg)	2D, 4D; 10D, 38D	ça'ntē, -a, -a	carrying case; handbag, briefcase	21D
çga're	cigarette, cigarettes	1.05D	çantē e shpinēs	backpack, knapsack	21D
çgaresh'tētē, -i, -	cigarette seller, tobaccoist	3D	çast	moment	8D
			çdo	every	7D
			çdo njeri	each person,	17D

çe'lës, -l, -a	everyone		dai	[I] go out ( <i>1st sg present, see del</i> )	100
çë', -ja	key	70			
çë'shtje, -ja, -	Ç	260	të da'lë	that [it] may emerge ( <i>3rd sg subjunctive present, see del</i> )	50
çek, -u, -çe'qe	issue, subject, problem	260			
çel	check	150	da'le	wait a while! just a moment!	260
	opens up; blossoms, blooms (CF)	220	e da'lë, -a	exit, exit area;	260
çere'k, -u, -ë	quarter, fourth	30		outskirt	
çfa'rë	what, what kind	30	të da'lë	( <i>3rd sg present subjunctive, see del</i> )	100
çfarë gjë	what thing, what specifically	290			
	double-barreled gun	220	zuri të da'lë	[it] began to emerge	50
çi'fte, -ja, -	bit, little piece	80, 190	dalëngada'lë	gradually	110
çi'kë, -a, -a	neither well nor badly, so-so	100	da'rdhë, -a, -a	pear	80
çka	gets rested (CF)	100	da'rkë, -a, -a	evening meal, supper; time of the evening meal: evening time, supper time	140
çlo'dhet	refreshes (CF)	100		wedding	270
çlodh	price, valuation	100	da'smë, -a, -a	[it] wants! ( <i>surprise form, see do</i> )	270
çmizm, -l, -e	conveys, leads; spends [a period of time], fares (CF)	30, 260; 230	da'shka	[it] is wanted! [it] is necessary! ( <i>surprise form, see du'het</i> )	130, 170
çon, çu'ar	stocking	150			
	girl	100	u da'shka	wanted; liked ( <i>participle, see do</i> )	170
ia çon	surprise, wonder	140			
çora'p, -l, -ë	gets surprised (CF)	160	i da'shur	dear, wanted	220, 280
çu'pë, -a, -a	in accord, in agreement	210	dau'lle, -ja, -	big drum	200
çudl', -a			de'gë, -a, -	branch	
çudl'tet					
dako'rd					

ai (dal), da'le (do'll)	emerges, comes out, goes out (CF)	5D, 10D, 13D, 16D			2D, 5D, 14D
é'le, -ja, -	cwe	20D	e di'elē	Sunday	9D
é'mbe'i	lazy	11D	tē di'elēn	on Sunday	16D
é'rdh	pours, spills (CF)	17D	di'elē, -l, di'ej	sun	5D, 19D
l é'rdbur	poured, spilled	17D	di'gjet, dje'gur (u do'gl)	gets burned, burns oneself	16D, 22D
é'rē, -a, dy'er	door	2D	di'bet, di'tur	is known (CF)	27D
é'ri	until, till, up till, by (followed by accusative)	5D, 16D, 26D	l di'bet	is known about it	27D
é'risa'	until when —	26D	di'ja	[I] knew (1st sg imperfect)	16D
é'sbi	[she] wanted (past def. see do)	13D, 17D, 26D	di'mēr, -l, -a	winter	5D
é't, -l, -e	sea	26D	di'tē, -a, -	day	1.01D, 5D
é'ta'r	of or pertaining to the sea: marine, naval	26D	di'tke	[you/sg] know (surprise form, see di)	28D
é'ty'rē, -a, -a	duty, obligation	23D	diale'kt, -l, -e	dialect	29D
é'tyro'n	compels, requires	29D	di'ka'	something	10D
é'j, -ja	D	26D	di'kē'	someone (accusative)	2D
é'bo'rē	snow	5D	diku'jt	someone (marginal)	15D
é'jo'bet	is heard (CF)	21D	diku'r	at some point in time	25D
é'jo'n	listens, hears (CF)	5D, 10D, 16D, 17D, 28D	diku'sh	someone	27D
		17D	dimro'r	of winter, wintry	13D
é'no'n	punishes (CF)	9D	dina'r, -l, -ē	dinar	1.35V
é'rjo'n	sends (CF)	1.04D, 22D	disa'	several	10D
é'shiro'n	desires, wishes, wants (CF)	1.02D	diskuto'n	disputes, argues (CF)	25D
é, di'tur	knows (CF)	1.02D	dja'liē, -l, djem	boy, son	2D, 13D
			dja'li lm i madh	my eldest son ("my big boy")	2D
			dja'thē, -l, -ru	cheese	8D

dja'thtas	rightwards, to the right	30	do tē kēna'qeshe	[you/sg] would enjoy yourself	110
i dja'thtē	right-hand, right, on the right	1.03D, 200	do tē ketē vje'dhur	must have stolen, will have stolen	160
e dja'thta	the right-hand one, the one on the right	1.03D	do tē pre's	[I] shall wait	70
dje	yesterday	30	do tē shi'hemi	[we]'ll see each other	30
djeg, dje'gur (do'gji)	burn (CF)	160	do tē shko'j	[I] shall go	40
djem	boys (see dja'lē)	40	do tē shko'jmē	[we] will go	30
do (du'a), da'shur (de'shi)	wants, likes; needs (CF)	1.05D, 30, 4D, 13D, 15D, 16D	do tē shko'nim	[we] would go	110
		15D	do tē shko'sh	[you/sg] will go	50
do'ja	[I] was wanting (imperfect)	15D	do tē tho'she	[you/sg] would say, [you/sg] would mean	170
do'ni	[you/pl] want	1.04D	do tē tho'tē	[it] will say, [it] means	50
do me thē'nē	[it] means ("wants by saying")	17D	do tē thu'ash	[you/sg] want to say, [you/sg] mean;	100
do rru'ar	needs shaving, needs to be shaved	90		[you/sg] will say	
do t'im bēja	[I] would manage, [I] would get by	25D	do tē ve'te	[I]'ll go	50
do tē bē'het	[he] wants to become	40	do tē vi'sh	[you] want to come	30
do tē bē'jē	[it] will do, will make	30	do' s'do'	[you/sg] want or don't want, whether you want to or not	140
do tē bje'rē	[it] will fall	50	i do'bēt	weak	170
do tē ha	[I] shall eat	30	i do'bētū	the weak one (masculine)	170
do tē habiteshe	[you/sg] would be surprised	27D	doemo's or do'emos	like it or not, certainly, of course	11D, 150
do tē jetē	[it] will be	14D	do'll	[it] emerged (past definite, see del)	13D

dokto'r, -i, -ë	doctor	40		(CF)	
dolla'rë	dollars	1.35V	dubet të je'të	[he] must be, [he]	17D
domëthë'në	that is, which means	13D		should be	
domethë'në	that is	17D	dubet l'kur	it is necessary to go	21D
domosdo'	certainly, of course	28D	dubet ma'rre	[it] must be taken	27D
i domosdo'shëm	necessary, essential	20D	du'bet	must get replaced	17D
do'rë, -a, du'ar	hand	20D			
du	utterly unable, just	2D, 11D	zëvendësu'ar		
	can't		du'ke	while	14D
dre'më, -a, -a	drama, play	27D	du'ke bë'rë	doing, making	14D
drejt	straight (followed by	1.03D	duke nde'njur	[while] staying,	20D
	marginal)			sitting	
i dre'jtë	straight, right	14D, 16D	du'ke pri'tur	[while]	14D
e dre'jtë, -a, -a	right, rights	17D		waiting/expecting	
ku të dre'jtë	is right ("has right")	15D	duke valvi'tur	[while] waving	25D
e dre'jta	the right one, that	14D	du'ket, du'kur (u	appears (CF)	5D, 8D,
	which is right		du'k)		11D, 16D
drejto'r, -i, -ë	director, boss	25D	duri'm, -i	patience	16D
dre'kë, -a, -a	lunch	8D	duzi'në, -a, -a	dozen	15D
drita're, -ja, -	window	7D	dý	two	1.05D
dri'të, -a, -a	light	27D	dý tre	two or three, several,	25D
dri'zë, -a, -a	bramblebush,	22D		a couple of	
	thornbush			(masculine)	
dro, -ri, -nj	tree; wood	22D	i dy'ië	second	40
du'a	[I] want, [I] like (see	1.04D	dymbëdhje'të	twelve	3D, 25D
	do)		dyqa'n	store	2D
doba'n, -i, -e	tobacco	3D	dyqanxhi', -u, -nj	storekeeper	1.05D, 3D
du'bet	is needed/necessary;	2D, 4D,	dýqi'nd	two hundred	1.35V
	must, should really	19D, 20D	dyshe'k, -u, -ë	mattress, bed	20D
			dýshi'm, -i, -e	doubt; doubting	27D, 28D

dysho'a	doubts ( <i>CF</i> )	28D	dhje'tē	ten	109D
i dy'tē	second	14D	dhjeto'r, -i	December	25D
dyze't	forty	1.35V	dho'mē, -a, -a	room	7D
dha	[he/she/it] gave ( <i>see</i> jep)	13D	dho'mē e pri'tjes	guest parlor	11D
			e	and	1.04D
u dha	[he/she/it] got/was given ( <i>see</i> je'pet)	13D	e	him, her, it (3rd sg object clitic)	1.04D
dha'shē	[I] gave ( <i>past def.</i> , <i>see</i> jep)	13D	ky e mbron	he protects him	17D
dhe	and; also, too; even; and finally	2D; 5D; 13D	e kam parē	I saw her	10D
dhe a'q	so much as that	8D	mos e humbasim	lest we lose it	2D
dhe mē pa'rē	even earlier, already	19D	kēpu'te	break it off!	20D
dhe pak	a little more	10D	pravo'je	try it out!	4D
dhe pasta'j	and afterwards, and in addition	20D	py'ete	ask him!	8D
			ru'aje	guard it!	22D
dhe u'nē	me too ("also I")	5D	u'le	lower it!	10D
dhe, -u, -ra	land, earth	22D	e', -ja	E	26D
dhemb	causes pain, hurts ( <i>CF</i> )	19D	ec	walk! ( <i>sg command</i> , <i>see</i> e'cēn)	2D
dhembje, -ja, -	pain	19D	e'eni	walk! ( <i>pl command</i> , <i>see</i> e'cēn)	2D
dhen	sheep ( <i>collective plural</i> )	20D	e'cēa (e'ci), e'cur	moves under internal power: goes, goes forward, moves, walks ( <i>CF</i> )	10D, 19D 26D
dhē', -ja	Dh	26D	e'cēn mē kē'mbē	[we] go on foot, [we] walk	26D
dhē'ndēr, -i,	bridegroom, son-in-law	14D	eduko'n	brings up, rears, educates ( <i>CF</i> )	23D
dhēndu'rē	given ( <i>participle</i> , <i>see</i> jep)	13D	a'dha or edha'	also too and, and	3D, 5D
dhē'nē					

	too; till, yet, even, still	17D; 20D	kam e'tje	is thirsty ("has thirst")	16D
edhe ... dhe	both ... and	28D	ë', -ja	Ë	26D
edhe ne've	WE, US ( <i>with emphasis</i> )	16D	l ë'mbël	sweet	11D
edhe një'	yet another, one more	26D	ëmbëlsirë, -a, -a	sweet thing, dessert	8D
edhe u'në	I too	13D	ëmë, -a, -a	mother, mom	10D
tj	hey!	3D	e ë'ma	his/her/their mother	10D
tj e'j	hey hey!	10D	ë'ndërr, -a, -a	dream	11D
e'ja	come! [you/sg]	2D	ë'shtë (jam), qe'në	is (CF)	1.03D.
e'jami	come! [you/pl]	2D	(qe (qe'shtë))		3D, 11D
ekonomi'k	economic	29D	është l shtëpisë	is right at home, is in one's backyard	25D
ekzisto'n	exists (CF)	29D	është mbaru'ar	has been finished, is all gone	8D
elb, -l, -ërn	barley	22D	është rru'ar	has shaved	9D
e'mër, -l, -a	name	4D	është bërë mera'k	has become worried	15D
e ka e'mrin	has the name, is called	4D	fabri'kë, -a, -a	factory	9D
e'nde	still	23D	fa'k, -u	Fa'k	2D
e e'nte	Thursday	9D	fa'j, -i, -e	guilt, crime, fault	17D, 21D
epo'	what can one do? that's how it is	21D	ka fa'j	have guilt, be guilty	17D
epo'kë, -a, -a	era, epoch	25D	fal	excuse, absolve (CF)	2D
e'rdh-	came ( <i>past def. see vjen</i> )	2D, 4D, 11D, 13D, 14D, 23D	fa'lem	[I] pray	1.05D
e'rë, -a, -ra	air, wind; scent, smell	5D, 9D	faleminde'rit	thanks	1.01D.
e'rë pa di'ell	dark atmosphere ("wind without sun")	5D	fami'lje, -a, -	family	2D, 11D
e'tje, -ja	thirst	16D	fa'qe, -ja, -	face, picture	4D
			fa're	very, absolutely; at all ( <i>with negative verbs</i> )	22D 11D, 16D





l fo'rtē	strong	17D	l flo'biē	cold	4D, 5D
l fo'rti	the strong one (masculine)	17D	floa	invites; invites over (CF)	14D
l'aba'jē, -a, -a	infant	15D	l flu'ar	invited (adjective)	14D
l'agrafi', -a, -	photograph	28D	l flu'ari	the guest ("the invited one")	14D
l'agrafi'k	photographic	28D	fukara', -i, fukare'nj	poor man	23D
l'agrafo'n	photographs (CF)	28D	fund, -i, -e	end, bottom	2D, 16D, 29D
l'aj, -i, -ē	neighbor (male)	10D	e fu'ndit	recent	29D
l'aj'njē, -a, -a	neighbor (female)	10D	fuql', -a, -	strength, force, power	26D
fra'ucē, -a	France	15D	fuql'shēm	powerful, strong	26D
fra'ucē'z, -i, -ē	Frenchman	2, 35V	fu'rrē, -a, -a	oven	18D
i fre'skēt	fresh, cool	4D	fusta'n, -i, -e	dress	27D
k'ingji'sht	in French	2D	fustane'llē, -a, -a	white pleated kilt	28D
hi'kē, -a	fear	8D	fu'shē, -a, -a	field	16D
ku frt'kē	is afraid ("has fear")	8D	fut (fus)	puts inside (CF)	23D
ket, -i, -a	fruit	8D	fut'ei	gets in, gets put in (CF)	26D
ky'het, fry'rē	gets blown up, swells up (CF)	22D	futbo'll, -i	soccer	16D
lyn, fry'rē	blows (CF)	5D, 19D	l fy'er	offended, insulted	17D
fryn e'ra	the wind blows	19D	fyt, -i, -e	throat	16D
fryn e'ra ngadalē	the wind blows gently	19D	gabim, -i, -e	mistake	20D
l'at, -i, -ra	village, rural area, country	10D, 19D	gabo'het	is mistaken, errs (CF)	13D
l'ata'r, -i, -ē	villager, farmer	22D	gabo'n	errs, makes a mistake (CF)	20D
l'ebē	hides [something] (CF)	22D	ga'jle, -ja, -	worry	10D
hbi'het, fshē'bur	hides [itself] (CF)	22D	galeri', -a, -	gallery; balcony	27D
fo'het, flo'hur	gets cold (CF)	21D	ga'ti	ready	5D, 9D
fo'hē	coldly, cold	5D			

gatu'an	cooks, prepares (CF)	8D	gur, -i, -ë	stone, rock	59D
gaz, -i, -ra	gas	21D	gusht, -i	August	25D
gazeta'r, -i, -ë	journalist	29D	gjah, -u	game, hunt	16D
gaze'të, -a, -a	newspaper	26D	gjak, -u, -ra	blood	17D
gdhi'het, gdhi'rë	dawns, reaches dawn (CF)	19D	gjakuna'rrje	blood revenge, vendetta	17D
u gdhi'	[it] dawned	19D	gja'lpë, -i	butter	8D
u gdhi've	[you/sg] reached dawn (past def.)	19D	gja'shtë	six	1.07D
ge'gë, -a, -	Gheg, Ghegs	3D	gjashtëdhje'të	sixty	1.35V
gë', -ja	☐	26D	gjashtëmbëdhje'të	sixteen	2.35V
gështe'një, -a, -a	chestnut	15D	gjashtëqind	six hundred	1.35V
gëzo'het	gets pleased, is glad	2D	gja'të	during (followed by marginal)	29D
gëzu'ar	gladdened, glad (participle)	11D	! gja'të	long, tall	9D, 14D, 15D
gisht, -i, gishtëri'nj	finger	19D	gje'llë, -a, -	cooked food	8D
gisht i kë'mhës	toe	19D	gjellëto're, -ja, -	small eatery with food served at a counter	8D
go'jë, -a, -ra	mouth	14D, 22D	gjen, gje'tur	finds (CF)	2D, 9D, 11D, 14D, 20D
goma'r, -i, -ë	donkey	19D	gjen bela'në	gets into trouble ("finds the trouble")	14D
go'të, -a, -a	glass	8D	gje'ndje, -ja, -	situation, position, condition	29D
gra'	women (see gru'a)	14D	gjer	up till	7D
gre'kë	Greeks	2.35V	gjer më	until (followed by	7D
Greql'	Greece	2.35V			
Greql', -a	Greece	20D			
greql'sht	Greck	1.35V			
gro'pë, -a, -a	hole, ditch	20D			
gru'a, -ja, gra	woman, wife	4D, 20D			

gera'u, -i, -ë	German	2.35V	gjysh, -i, -ër	grandfather	23D
germasi', -a	Germany	2.35V	gjyzy'kë, -t	glasses, spectacles (plural only)	23D
germasi'sht	in German	1.35V			
gera'	until; as long as	22D	ha, ngrë'në (hën'gri)	eats, bites (CF)	3D, 8D,
ger'e	elsewhere	25D			19D
gër'thë	elsewhere	27D	ha bu'kë	eats a meal ("eats bread")	8D
gër'thë, -ja, -	leaf	20D, 22D	habe'r, -i, -e	information	16D
gjerdi's	tripses/wanders around (CF)	10D, 19D	habl'tet	is surprised (CF)	27D
	Gj	26D	ha'het	gets eaten (CF)	3D
gë', -ja	thing; something,	3D, 21D	ha'jde	come along! come on! (sg command)	2D
gë', -ja, -ra	anything				
gë'ishë	something	2D	hajde të flia'sim	let's go speak	2D
gëmo'n	thunders (CF)	5D	ha'jdeni	come along! come on! (pl command)	2D
gëbe'nd, -i	something	7D			
gëroka'stër, -a	Gjiroka'stër (city in southern Albania)	5D	ha'k, -u, ha'qe	just deserts	17D
gëdashu'	likewise	11D	hakma'rreje, -ja	revenge	17D
gë'thë	all	7D	hall, -i, -e	troublesome problem	27D
i gj'i'thë	all, entire	13D	ai do t'i ve'jë ha'lli	how will its problem go away	27D
gëmo'më	on every occasion, always	29D	ha'llë, -a, -a	aunt (father's sister)	4D
gëhojë'	all the time, always	7D	huma'll, -i, hame'nj	porter	3D
gëks, -i, -e	chest	19D	hap	opens (CF)	7D, 10D, 19D, 25D
gë, -ri, -një	knee	19D	hap ve'shin	keep your ears open!, open your ears!	14D
gë'thë, -a	tongue, language	11D			
gë'më, -i	sleep	19D	ha'pet	gets opened; opens (itself) (CF)	7D
gë'smë	half	3D			
gjysmë o're	half (of) an hour	28D	i ha'pur	open; spread out	7D; 10D

harro'n	forgets (CF)	90	hi'pën (hi'pi), hi'pur	climbs on, climbs in (CF)	100
ha'sem, -i, -ë	enemy in a blood feud	170	hi'q	pull!; remove! (sg command, see heq)	210
hava' -a	weather, wind, climate (colloquial)	190	histori', -a, -	history	210
hedh	throws (CF)	80	i ho'lië	thin	150, 210
bedh fa'ra	broadcasts ("throws") seeds; sows	220	bote'l, -i, -e	hotel	1, 100, 210
bedh një sy'	casts an eye, has a look at	210	Hotel Da'jti	Dajti Hotel	70
he'kur, -a, -a	iron		hotelxhl', -u, -nj	hotel clerk	70
hekuro's	irons (CF)	90	i hu'aj	strange, foreign; foreigner, alien	15, 250
hekurudhë, -a, -a	railway	260	humb	loses (CF)	160
heq	pulls, removes (CF)	220	humbe't (humba's),	gets lost (CF)	190
he'rë, -a, -	time, occasion, instance	100, 140	humba'sur		
he'rët	early	80	i hu'mbur	lost	170
heroi'k	heroic	250	hyn, hy'rë (hy'u)	enters (CF)	110, 140
hesht	stops talking; is quiet (CF)	270	byr	enter! (sg command)	140
hë', -ja	H	260	hy'rje, -ja, -	entering; entrance	260
hë'në, -a	moon	110	i	to/for/from him/her/it (indirect object clitic)	140
e hë'në	Monday	90	i tho'në	[they] say for it	150
hë'ngr-	ate (past definite, see ha)	80	si i tho'në	how do they say	150
biç	nothing	30		"", what do they call	
bi'dh	throw (sg command, see hedh)	80, 220	i tho'të	"",	
hi'je, -ja, -	shade, shadow	200	i	[it] says to it, calls it them (object clitic)	200
			si i urdhëro'n	as you command them	150
			si'limi	bring me them! (sg	80

	command)		institu't, -t, -e	institute	28D
l	I	26D	interes'anl	interesting	25D, 27D
	(3rd sg complex object clitic)		intereso'n	interests (CF)	29D
l'érp'o'n	sends it to him/her	15D	itali', -a	Italy	15D
l'm'r'm	[we] take it from him	22D	itali'sht	in Italian	1.35V
l'm'r'r kē'ngēs	starts singing ("takes it to the song")	14D	italia'n, -i, ē	Italian	27D
l'shotē pēr	has a knack for, is especially good at	21D	ja	look there! look here!	13D
l', ja, -	idea	28D	ja ku	right here	25D
l'ā (f'kl), l'kur	leaves, departs, goes away (CF)	4D, 7D, 10D, 21D, 29D	ja posto'ja	(complex object clitic) mail it to him/her/it!	27D
l', ja, -	leaving, departure	29D	jam	(command)	
l'	my	2D	jam bē'rē	[I] am	2D
l'u	[I] was (1st sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	3D	jana'r, -i	[I] have become	9D
l'ūe	[you/sg] were (2nd sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	10D	ja'nē	January	25D
l'shl'm	[we] were (1st pl imperfect, see ē'shtē)	9D	jap	[they] are	4D
l'sh't	[you/pl] were (2nd pl imperfect, see ē'shtē)	17D	japone'z, -i, -ē	[I] give (see jep)	3D
l'sh't	[he] was, [she] was (3rd sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	3D, 4D	japoni', -a	Japanese	2.35V
l'sh't	medicine	29D	ja'shtē	Japan	2.35V
l'sh't, -i, -e	importation	15D	java'sh	out, outside (followed by marginal)	9D
l'sh't, -i			ja'vē, -a, -	slowly	21D
			je	week	8D
			jele'k, -u, -ē	[thou] art, [you] are (2nd sg present, see ē'shtē)	1.01D
			tē je'm	vest	28D
				that [I] may be (1st sg present subjunctive, see ē'shtē)	15D

je'mi	[we] are (1st pl present, see ē'shtë)	2D		ē'shtë)	
tē je'nē	that [they] may be (3rd pl present subjunctive, see ē'shtë)	15D	jē', -ja jo jo aq shu'mē jo'nē	J no, not not so much our (feminine nominative)	29 112 7 20
je'ni	[you all] are (2nd pl present, see ē'shtë)	1.01D	jot jo'te	your/sg your/sg (feminine),	170 20
jep (jap), dhē'nē (dha)	gives (CF)	7D, 10D, 13D, 23D	e jo'tja	thy yours/sg (feminine)	140 140
jep bo'rxh	give loan, lend	16D	ju	you/pl, you all	190 160
jep fja'lën	gives one's word, makes a promise	13D			110
jep shēnde't	gives health, is invigorating	20D	ju tē dy'	the two of you, you two, both of you	100
je'pet, dhē'nē (u dha')	gets given (CF)	13D	ju	to you/pl (object clitic)	11D
jepet fī'imi	the film is run ("the film gets given")	13D	jua trego')	[I] show it to you/pl	70
tē je'sh	that [you/sg] may be (2nd sg present subjunctive, see ē'shtë)	27D	ju'aj jug. -u Jugoslavi', -a juri', -a, - ka (kam), pa'sur (pa'ti)	your (plural) south Yugoslavia jury has; there is, there are (CF)	13D 50 2.35V 280 30; 182
jeshi'i, -e	green	15D	ka dī'tē	since days ("it has days")	30
jete'sē, -a	living, life	29D	e ka' pēr	considers it ("has it for")	20D
je'tē, -a	life	11D	e ka' pēr mī'rē	considers it lucky	20D
tē je'tē	that [he] may be (3rd sg present subjunctive, see	10D, 17D			

la pte	has reason ("I has why")	11D	i kalu'ar	past	13D, 29D
la qe'nē	has been	13D	kam	[I] have (1st sg)	1.05D
ku qe'nē ke'q	has been ill	20D		present, see ka)	
la rē'nē	[it] has fallen	16D	kam dy' di'tē qē	it's been two days	9D
la d'	has a way ("has how")	11D		since I ("I have two days since")	
la tē ngjarē	probably, it looks like	27D	kamerle'ri	the waiter	1.04D
la	there isn't any	10D	kana'i, -i, -e	channel	26D
la gjē	it doesn't matter	11D	ka'nē	[they] have (3rd sg)	8D
	("there isn't anything")			present, see)	
la ku tē ve'jē	there's nothing better	23D	kape'le, -ja, -	hat	26D
	("it doesn't have where to go")		kape'le republi'ke	felt hat	26D
la rēndēsi'	it's not important	15D	kaq	this much, so much	8D
	("there's not importance")		kaq shu'mē	this much, this many	26D
a-u, qe	ox, steer	8D	kara'fi', -i, -a	carnation	20D
uē', -ja, -	coffee	1.04D	karshi'	opposite, facing	14D
ku le sa'de	strong coffee without sugar	1.04D		(followed by marginal)	
uēne', -ja, -	coffee house	1.04D	karri'ge, -la, -	chair	27D
u'šhē, -a, -a	animal	20D	karro'qe, -ja, -	measure of grain with 8-10 kilogram capacity	22D
u'b	rots (CF)	23D			
ika'bur	rotted, rotten	23D	kasti'le	on purpose, especially	28D
la'ē, -i, ku'a'j	horse	19D	kat, -i, -e	storey, floor	15D
ble'n	passes; passes over; crosses over (CF)	26D	ka'tēr	four	1.05D, 29D
			katērmbedhje'tē	fourteen	2.35V
			katērqī'nd	four hundred	1.35V
			ke	[you/sg] have (2nd sg)	1.04D



	<i>present, see ka)</i>		i kēna'qur	delighted; satisfied	140
ke tē fu'la	[you/sg] have regards	23D	kēndo'n	sings (CF)	138, 140
ku e ke djalīn	where do you/sg have	2D	kē'ngē, -a, -	song	140
	the boy: where is		kēpu'cē, -a, -	shoe	140
	your/sg son		kēpu't (kēpu's),	breaks off, snaps off	200
tē ke'm	that [I] may have (1st	23D	kēpu'tur	(CF)	
	sg present		kērcē'bet, kērcy'er	[it] gets danced, [one]	140
	subjunctive, see ka)			dances (CF)	
ke'mi	[we] have (1st pl	1.04D, 7D	kēree'n, kērcy'er	jumps, dances (CF)	130, 138
	present, see ka)		(kērcē'u)		
ke'ni	[you/pl] have (2nd pl	1.04D, 7D	kērcy'en	[they] danced (3rd pl	130
	present, see ka)			past def.)	
keq	badly, bad	1.01D	kērke'sē, -a, -a	request, application,	270, 280
e ke'qe	bad (fem.)	5D		inquiry	
jam ke'q	[I] am ill	20D	kērko'm	asks for, seeks (CF)	20, 130
tē kesh	that [you/sg] may	20D, 29D	kērko'alm	[we] sought, we	160
	have (2nd sg present			looked for (1st pl	
	subjunctive, see ka)			imperfect.)	
kē	whom, what	100, 13D,	kēsa'j	to this (marginal	140
	(accusative)	15D		feminine)	
kē', -ja	K	26D	kēsa'j i the'm	I call this	140
kē'mbē, -a, -	foot, leg	11D	kēshī'lē, -a, -a	counsel, advice;	250
kēml'shē, -a	shirt	5D		council	
kēna'q	gives pleasure,	13D	kēshlita'r, -i, -ē	counselor, adviser	260
	delights (CF)		kēshtu'	in this way, like this,	50, 130
				so	
mē kēna'q	delights me ("gives	28D	kēshtu' qē	[it is] in this way that	17D
shol'rtin	my spirit pleasure")	130	kēta'	these, they	2D

lūw ra'dhē	at this turn, this time	16D		see ka)	
lūw'	this ( <i>accusative</i> )	9D	kjo	this, she ( <i>feminine</i> )	17D
lūw']	in this direction,	5D, 7D	kli'mē, -a	climate	19D
	around here		ko'd, -i, -e	legal code	17D
lūw']	to this ( <i>masculine</i>	16D, 20D	ko'dēr, -a, -a	hill	20D, 25D
	<i>marginal</i> )		ko'hē, -a, -	time; weather	5D; 17D
lūw'] i tho'nē	they call this	16D	ka ko'hē	has [free] time	5D, 9D
lūw'	these, they ( <i>feminine</i> )	15D, 16D,	ko'hēt e fu'ndit	recent times	17D
		19D	ko'hē tē vje'tra	former times ("old times")	17D
lūw'	here	1.03D	si bēn ko'ha	how is the weather	5D
i kēn'sbēm	local, hereabout	20D	ko'kē, -a, -	head	19D
lūw're	to these ( <i>marginal</i>	20D	kolo'njē, -a	perfume, cologne	9D
	<i>plural</i> )		kolla'j	easy	27D
lū	have! ( <i>sg command</i> ,	14D	komb, -i, -e	nation, country	23D
	<i>see ka</i> )		kombēta'r	national ( <i>masculine</i> )	13D
li me'ndjen	be aware! ("have the	14D	kombēta're	national ( <i>feminine</i> )	13D
	mind")		komedī', -a, -	comedy	27D
liema', -ja, -	cinema, movie	1.03D,	kompju'ter, -i, -a	computer	28.4Liste
	theater	13D			ning
li'e's, -i, -ē	Chinese	2.35V	komshi', -u, -n]	neighbor	27D
li'nē	China	2.35V	komunī'st, -i, -ē	communist	29D
liakalerī', -a, -	booth where sundries	3D	komuni'xēm, -i	communism	29D
	are sold: kiosk		konsulla'tē, -a, -a	consulate	27D
li'sha	[I] had ( <i>1st sg</i>	16D	kontrollō'n	checks (CF)	21D
	<i>imperfect, see ka</i> )		konvi'kt, -i, -e	dormitory, boarding	10D
li'sha a'rdhur	[I] had come	16D		school	
li'shē, -a, -a	church	5D	kopsht, -i, -e	garden; kindergarten	8D, 25D
li'shte	[he, she, it] had, there	3D, 4D,	Ko'rçē, -a	Korçë	11D
	was ( <i>3rd sg imperfect</i> ,	17D; 23D			

korr	mows, reaps; harvests (CF)	22D		see kthe'het)	
korri'k, -u	July	25D	u kthy'et	[you/pl] returned,	2D
ko'rrje, -ja, -	mowing, reaping; harvesting	22D	kthe'së, -a, -a	turned	21D
kos, -l	yogurt	8D	kthen, kthy'er	turn, curve	21D, 1B
kostu'm, -l, -e	costume	28D	(kthe'u)	returns; turns (CF)	21D, 1B
kot	without purpose, of no use, in vain, vain	7D, 11D	kthy'et	[you/pl] turned (2nd pl past definite, see kthen)	2D
krah, -u, -ë	arm; wing	26D	l kthje'llët	clear, bright	19D
krahasi'm, -l, -e	comparison	29D	ku	where	1, 10D
krahaso'n	compares (CF)	29D	kufi', -ri, -j	border, boundary	20D
krejt	entirely, completely, quite	27D	kuinta'l, -i, -ë	quintal (measure of 100 kilograms)	22D
kreno'het	takes pride, boasts (CF)	25D	kujde's, -i, -e	care, attention;	23D, 2D
kri'het, kre'hur	combs oneself (CF)	19D	kujde'set	caution	
krushk, -u, krushq	bride-fetcher, relative by marriage	14D; 23D	kujt	takes care (CF)	7D
kryeminl'stër, -i, -a	prime minister	28D		to whom	4D
kryeso'r	chief, main, principal	25D	të ku'jt	(marginal, see kush)	
kryeta'r, -l, -ë	chief	26D	kujto'het	whose, of whom	4D
kryeta'ri l bashkl'së	mayor	26D	më kujto'het	is remembered (CF)	10D
kthe	return!, turn! (sg command)	21D		I remember ("it is remembered to me")	28D
kthe'het, kthy'er (u kthy'e)	turns oneself, returns (CF)	23D	kujto'n	thinks of; reminds (CF)	20D, 25D
u kthe'et			kujto'	remind (see command)	20D

kollo's),	grazes (CF)	20D	kusht, -i, -e	condition	29D
tar			kushto'het	is dedicated (CF)	25D
je, -ja	pasturing, grazing;	20D	kushto'n	costs (CF)	1.05D
	pasture		kuti', -a, -	box, case	15D
lar	clear, transparent	20D	ky	this one, he, this the	1.03D,
l, -i, kune'tër	brother-in-law	4D		latter (masculine	4D, 17D
lë, -a, -a	sister-in-law	4D		nominative)	
adër	against (followed by	29D	lab, -i, -ë	inhabitant of Labëri	28D
	marginal)			district	
q'm, -i, -e	meaning,	17D	la'get	gets wet (CF)	26D
	understanding		la'het, la'rë	gets washed (CF)	9D
qto'n	[you/sg] understand	1.02D	lajm, -i, -e	message, news	15D
qto'ar	understood	17D	lan, la'rë	washes (CF)	9D, 19D
	(participle)		laj	wash! (sg command)	19D
iq, e lou'qe	red	8D	larg	far, far away, away	2D, 23D
ar	when	5D, 11D	larg	far from (followed by	5D
tar ë i'kni	whenever you/pl go	7D		marginal)	
	away		larg shtëpi'së	far from the house	5D
ardo'	whenever	11D	i la'rgët	distant, far off	15D
ardohe'rë	any time whatever	11D	largo'het	gets distant (CF)	11D
	("whenever time")		largo'n	makes distant;	11D, 20D
aro'rë, -a, -a	crown; garland,	20D		removes (CF)	
	wreath		largo'	remove! (sg command)	20D
arë'	whereas, on the other	5D	largo'je	remove it!	20D
	hand		lart	up, upstairs	15D
ar'rë	never	21D	i la'rtë	high, tall	16D, 28D
arri'x, -i	back, back area	19D	lartësi', -a, -a	height	20D
ish	who	2D	la'shë	[I] left (1st sg past)	15D
shërti', -ri, -nj	cousin (masculine)	4D			

	<i>definite, see lë</i>		lidh	ties (CF)	190
i la'sbtë	ancient	25D	ligj, -i, -e	law	170
latin'sht	in Latin	1.35V	li'gj nde'ri	law of honor	170
i lavd'shëm	praiseworthy,	25D	li'ndje, -ja	cast	70, 200
	laudable		li'nin	[they] would let/leave (3rd pl imperfect, see lë)	170
lë	let	10D			
le të shko'jmë	let's go ("let that we may go")	10D	li'pset	is lacking, is needed (CF)	160
le	[you/sg] let/left (2nd sg past def., see lë)	25D	lind	gives birth (CF)	230
i le'htë	light, easy	22D, 23D	ka li'ndur	has given birth, has been born	25D
lehtëso'n	makes easier,	22D	liqe'n, -i, -e	lake	190
	lightens, eases (CF)		i li'rë	cheap; free, unoccupied	70
le'je, -a, -	permission, permit;	28D, 25D		fatigues (CF)	100
	leave, furlough		lodh	gets tired (CF)	100
lek, -u, -ë	lek (unit of Albanian money)	1.05D	lo'dhet	play, game	160
le'pur, -i, le'puj	rabbit, hare	22D	lo'jë, -a, -ra	player	160
le'tër, -a	paper; letter	15D	lojta'r, -i, -ë	local	29D
letra'r	literary; standardized	29D	loka'l	plays; is loose; goes crazy (CF)	160, 270
lexo'n	reads (CF)	11D, 25D	lu'an, lu'ajtur	go crazy	160
lë', -ja	L	26D		is crazy about	160
lë, lë'në (la)	lets, allows; leaves, leaves behind (CF)	13D, 15D, 17D, 19D	lu'an me'ndsh	lion	27D
	makes an	13D	lu'an me'ndsh pas	battle, fight; war	30, 130
	appointment		lu'an, -i, -ë	battles, fights (CF)	200
lëku'rë, -a, -	skin	22D	lu'htë, -a, -ra		
lësho'n	lets go, rents out (CF)	7D	lufto'n		
li'bër, -i, -a					

le de'le	daisy ("ewe-flower")	20D	mal, -i, -e	mountain	5D, 20D
le, -i, lume'nj	river	10D	mall, -i	nostalgia	11D
mo, Lu'mun	Lumo ( <i>man's name</i> )	13D	ka ma'li pēr	misses ("has nostalgia for")	11D
vatur	happy	25D		article of	15D
vari', -a	happiness, joy	14D	mall, -i, -ra	merchandise, property	20D
at	implores, prays ( <i>CF</i> )	1.02D.		violet	20D
		22D	manusha'qe, -ja, -	March	25D
le'tem	[I] implore you/pl:	2D	mars, -i	marriage	14D
	please		mar'te'sē, -a, -a	Tuesday	9D
abē, -a, -a	lamp ( <i>electric or gas light</i> )	22D	e ma'rtē	gets married ( <i>CF</i> )	14D
ē, -ja	LL	26D	mar'to'het	marries off ( <i>CF</i> )	14D
pr'i't (llogari's)	calculates ( <i>CF</i> )	20D	mar'to'n	married	4D
ē, -i, -e	kind, sort, type	8D, 15D	i mar'tu'ar	[I] take/get ( <i>1st pl presente, see merr</i> )	
ē do llo'ji	( <i>some</i> ) of every kind	15D	marr	[we] take/get ( <i>1st pl present</i> )	8D, 10D
adh	big	2D		that [you/sg] may	26D
ma'dhe	big ( <i>fem. sg</i> )	5D	ma'rriim	take ( <i>2nd sg subjunctive</i> )	
abēsh'to'r	majestic	25D	tē ma'r'rēsh	taken, received	
ajk'pēs	enchanting, charming	28D		( <i>participle, see merr</i> )	
aboh'tshēm	amazing	27D	ma'r'rē	taking, getting	17D
ē, -i	May	25D	ma'r'rje, -ja, -	measure ( <i>CF</i> )	15D
ā'ē	on the tip, atop	25D	mat	yonder, beyond	20D
	( <i>followed by marginal</i> )		ma'ta'nē	( <i>followed by marginal</i> )	
ā'ē, -a, -a	summit, top	20D	ma'tet	gets measured ( <i>CF</i> )	28D
ā'jās	leftwards, to the left	2D	māb'het, māb'jtur	gets held, holds/keeps oneself ( <i>CF</i> )	13D, 19D
ā'jē	left-hand, on the left,	1.03D.			
	left	20D			
ma'jta	the left-hand one	1.03D			
ā'ē, -a, -a	machine, automobile	21D, 22D			

<b>mha'hu</b>	hold yourself! ( <i>sg command</i> )	19D	<b>mbe't</b>	stays, remains ( <i>CF</i> )	40
<b>mha'het fjali'm</b>	a speech is given ("speech is held")	13D	<b>mbe'tet</b>	remains ( <i>CF</i> )	140, 150
<b>u mha'jtën fjali'm</b>	speeches were given	13D	<b>mbetish</b>	may you/ <i>sg</i> stay/remain!	40
<b>mban, mba'jtur</b>	holds, keeps ( <i>CF</i> )	5D, 13D, 26D	<b>mbe'tshi</b>	may you/ <i>pl</i> stay/remain! ( <i>optative</i> )	17D
<b>mban fjali'm</b>	give a speech ("hold speech")	13D	<b>më mbelet mera'k</b>	I worry ("worry remains to me")	24D
<b>mban me'od</b>	remembers ( <i>keeps in mind</i> )	8D	<b>mbërri'n</b>	arrives ( <i>CF</i> )	21D
<b>të mba'jë</b>	that [it] may keep ( <i>3rd sg subjunctive</i> )	5D	<b>të mbërri'sh</b>	that [you/ <i>sg</i> ] may arrive ( <i>2nd sg subjunctive</i> )	21D
<b>mba'rë</b>	favorably, successfully	21D, 22D	<b>mbi</b>	on, concerning, ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	17D
<b>më vete mba'rë</b>	[it] goes successfully for me, I am successful	22D	<b>mbjell, mbje'llur</b>	sows, plants ( <i>CF</i> )	20D
<b>mbarl'm, -e, -i</b>	ending	20D	<b>(mbo'lli)</b>		
<b>mbaro'bet</b>	gets finished ( <i>CF</i> )	8D	<b>mbje'llje, -ja, -</b>	sowing	22D
<b>mbaro'n</b>	finishes ( <i>CF</i> )	9D	<b>mbledh, mbie'dhur</b>	gathers in, gathers, collects ( <i>CF</i> )	13D, 20D
<b>mbas or pas</b>	after, behind ( <i>followed by marginal</i> )	20D	<b>(mblo'dbi)</b>		
<b>mbasanda'j</b>	afterwards	13D	<b>mbie'dhje, -ja, -</b>	gathering, meeting	34D
<b>mba'se</b>	maybe, perhaps	2D, 10D	<b>mbil'dhet,</b>	congregates ( <i>CF</i> )	13D
<b>mbasi'</b>	after	23D	<b>mbie'dhur (u</b>		
<b>mba'thje, -t</b>	underwear ( <i>plural only</i> )	15D	<b>mblo'dh)</b>		
<b>mbe'së, -a, -a</b>	niece, granddaughter	27D	<b>mbra'pa or pra'pa</b>	behind ( <i>followed by marginal</i> )	1.03D, 9D, 20D
			<b>mbret, -i, -ër</b>	king	29D

shetëri', -a, -	kingdom	29D			any case	
shë'më	last night, yesterday evening	4D	megjithatë'		in spite of that, even	29D
shen	protects, defends (CF)	17D	megjithëse		so, anyway	
shesh	fills (CF)	11D	me'je		although, even though	26D
shë'shur	filled, filled up, full	28D	mend, -të		me (marginal)	14D
shyjl	closes (CF)	7D			mind, mental abilities (plural only)	8D, 16D
shy'llet	gets closed, closes (CF)	8D	ka ndër mend		has in mind,	16D
shy'llur	closed	7D	me'ndje, -ja, -		considers; intends	
sh	with, by, by means of (followed by accusative)	1.04D	ka me'ndjen		mind	14D
			mendo'n		is alert	20D
me ç'kupto'j	as I understand ("with what I understand")	19D	i mendu'ar		considers, thinks (CF)	5D, 15D
me die'll	sunny	19D			preoccupied, lost in thought	15D
me fa't	lucky	19D	menjëhe'rë		at once	19D
me gjithë zemër	sincerely, honestly, gladly	17D	me'që		inasmuch as	11D
me sa	as far as, inasmuch	29D	mera'k		worry	7D
me shëndet	with regard to health; healthy; congratulations	13D; 4D; 8D	ka mera'k		is worried ("has worry")	7D
me të vërtetë	truthfully ("with truth"), really	8D	me mera'k		diligently, painstakingly	25D
zemëro'hem me	[I] get angry with you	11D	merr (marr), ma'rrë (mo'ri, mo'rën)		takes, gets, receives (CF)	4D, 8D, 9D, 15D, 21D
nedo'emos	no matter what, in	11D	ma'rrim		[we] take/get (1st pl present)	8D, 10D
			të ma'rrësh		that [you/sg] may take (2nd sg subjunctive)	26D



merr mē qa'fē	abuse, mistreat ("gets on neck")	22D		me ( <i>past definite</i> )	
merr ve'sh	understands	4D	mē ha'het	I feel like eating ("for me it gets eaten")	3D
e mōra ve'sh	[I] understood it	3D	mē je'pni	[you/pl] give to me	7D
i merr kē'ngēs	sings	14D	m'i jepni	give them me! ( <i>pl command</i> )	15D
i me'rr nē telefo'n	gets them on the telephone	27D	ma mēso'n	[he] teaches it to me	11D
la merr kē'ngēs	starts singing ("takes it to the song")	14D	mē pre't	[she] waits for me	4D
ia me'rr	heads ( <i>in a direction</i> )	19D	ma qe'pai	[you/pl] sew it for me	9D
mē merr mali	a feeling of longing affects me ("longing takes me")	25D	mē kupto'ni	[you/pl] understand me	101D
me'rrja	take it to it!	14D	mē si'li	bring to me! ( <i>command</i> )	104D
i me'sēm, e me'sme	middle	3D	si'llmē	bring me! ( <i>command</i> )	104D
shko'lla e me'sme	the high school	3D	si'llmi	bring me them! ( <i>sg command</i> )	3D
me'tēr, -a, -a	meter	20D	rrēfe'mē	tell me! show me!	20D
meze', -ja, -	appetizer	11D	shkurto'mē	shorten for me!	9D
mezl'	with great difficulty; barely, hardly	23D	ujdl'smē	fix up for me! ( <i>sg command</i> )	9D
mē	me, to me, from me, for me ( <i>object clitic</i> )		mē'	more, any more	16D
mē dhe'mb	[it] hurts me ("it hurts to me")	19D	mē i li'rē	cheaper	7D
mē du'het	I need ("it is needed for me")	4D, 27D	mē i njo'hur	better known	7D
mē du'ket	[it] appears/seems to me	4D	mē i njo'huri	the best known one	7D
m'u du'ke	[you/sg] appeared to	15D	mē me rëndësi'	more important, most important	16D
			mē vo'nē	later	3D
			mē	at, on ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	2D, 16D

mē kē'mbē	on legs, on foot	20D	me mī'jēra	by the thousands	28D
mē nē fu'nd	finally	2D	mik, -u, mīq	friend, reliable friend	11D
m', -ja	M	26D	mlk l da'shur	dear friend	17D
ē mēdha'	big ( <i>feminine pl. see e</i>	5D	mlkpri'tēs	hospitable	11D
	ma'dhe)		minare' -ja, -e	minaret	7D
me shira tē	rainy ("with big	5D	minera'l, -l, -e	mineral	20D
mēdha'	rains")		minie'rē, -a, -a	mine, well ( <i>for</i>	26D
mīagje's, -l, -e	morning	2D		<i>mineral resources</i> )	
mēja'nē	aside	19D	mini'stēr, -l, -a	minister	26D
mīrgi'm, -l, -e	emigration, exile	29D	ministri', -a, -	ministry	26D
mērgo'n	emigrates; exiles	29D	minu'tē, -a, -a	minute	2D
	(CF)		mirato'n	gives official	26D
mērku'rē, -a	Wednesday	9D		approval, approves	
mērzi't (merzi's),	bored (CF)	11D		(CF)	
mērzi'tur			mī'rē	well; okay; good	1.01D:
mērzi'tet, mērzi'tur	gets bored (CF)	11D			9D: 20D
mēi'm, -l, -e	lesson	28D	mī'rē se na e'rdhe	welcome ("well that	11D
mēso'het	is taught, gets	21D		you came to us")	
	accustomed (CF)		mīrē thu'a	that's a good	10D
mēso'n	learns; teaches (CF)	11D		suggestion ("you say	
mēsu'es, -l, -	teacher ( <i>masculine</i> )	3D, 10D		well")	
mēsu'ese, -ja, -	teacher ( <i>feminine</i> )	10D	l mī'rē	good	1.03D, 4D
tē mī'	my, mine, of mine	9D, 29D	tē mī'ra	good ones ( <i>feminine</i>	11D
	( <i>masculine plural</i> )			<i>plural</i> )	
vēlle'xērit e mī	the brothers of mine	4D	mē mī'rē	better ("more well")	2D
tē mī'a	my, mine, of mine	9D, 29D	mē mī'rē tē ve'mī	we'd better go	4D
	( <i>feminine plural</i> )			("better that we go")	
rro'bat e mī'a	my clothes	9D	mirēdi'ta	good day ( <i>greeting</i> )	2D
mī'jē, -a, -ra	thousand	10D	mirēmbrē'ma	good evening	1.04D

mi'rēpo	however ("fine, but ...")	7D	ī mosbu'ar	aged, very old	25D
mirēpre't	welcomes (CF)	29D	mot, -l	year; weather	16D, 1D
(mirēpre's),			mo'tēr, -a, -a	sister	4D
mirēpri'tur			moto'r, -i, -ē	motor	21D
ī mlrēpri'tur	welcome	29D	mozal'k, -u, -ē	mosaic	29D
mi'sēr, -i, -a	corn, ear of corn	22D	mu'a	me	3D
mi'sh, -i, -ra	meat	1.04D & D	mu'aj, -i, -	month	16D
mi'zē, -a, -a	winged bug; fly	22D	muhabe't, -i, -e	chat, conversation	26D
mi'zē dhe'u	ant ("insect of earth")	22D	mund	can, may	3D
			mund tē vi'jē	[he] may/can come	3D
mjaft	enough	3D	ka mu'ndur	has been able	22D
mjafto'n	suffices (CF)	11D	mund	conquer, beat (CF)	16D
mje'kēr, -a, -a	beard; chin	9D	mu'ndet, mu'ndur	is possible, is able (CF)	17D
mode'rn	modern	10D	mundēsi', -a, -	possibility, ability	2D, 22D
mo'llē, -a, -	apple	8D	ka mundēsi'	there is a possibility	3D
monume'nt, -i, -e	monument	25D	mundi'm, -i, -e	effort, trouble	22D
mor	hey you! (call to a familiar male)	28D	ī mu'ndur	possible	10D
more'	hey you! (call to a familiar male)	10D	munge'sē, -a, -a	lack, absence	19D
mo'ri	took (past def. see merr)	28D	mungo'n	is lacking, is absent (CF)	21D
mos	don't; not? (with doubt); lest, might it not	7D: 11D: 1D 16D, 20D	musta'qe, -ja, -	mustache	9D
			muze', -u, -	museum	25D
mos u bezdi'sni	don't get bothered!	11D	muzi'kē, -a	music	14D
tē mo's ke'sh	lest [you/sg] have	20D	muzikolo'g, -u, -ē	musicologist	28D
tē mos shly'pē	so as not to oppress	17D	mysafi'r, -i, -ē	guest (masculine)	11D
			na'	take it! (said when offering something by hand)	7D

aa	us, to us, from us, for us ( <i>object clitic</i> )	11D	nda'j	separate! ( <i>sg command</i> )	14D
na du'ben	[they] are needed/necessary for us	19D	nde'nja	[I] stayed ( <i>past def.</i> )	19D
na fa'iai!	excuse us!	2D	nde'nji	[he] stayed ( <i>past def.</i> )	13D
tē na tako'ni	that [you/pl] meet us	2D	nde'njur	stayed, remained; seated ( <i>participle, see rri</i> )	19D; 20D
nacionali'st	nationalist	29D	nder, -l	honor	1.05D, 17D
najlo'n, -l	nylon	15D	ndero'n	honors ( <i>CF</i> )	17D
na'tē, -a, ne'tē	night	1.05D, 29D	nde'shje, -ja, -ndez	match, game ignites, kindles, lights ( <i>CF</i> )	16D, 22D
na'tēn	in the night time, at night; per night	5D; 7D	tē nde'zēsh	that [you/sg] may light ( <i>2nd sg subjunctive</i> )	22D
natyri'sht	naturally, of course	28D	ndēr	among, between ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	16D
nda'bet, nda'rē	gets divided/separated ( <i>CF</i> )	14D, 29D	ndērro'n	changes ( <i>CF</i> )	9D
nda'ju	get separated! ( <i>reflexive sg command</i> )	14D	ndērro'n rru'gē	changes the route, takes a different path	19D
mos u nda'j	don't get separated	14D	ndērsa'	while, whereas	26D
mos m'u nda'j	don't get separated from me!	14D	ndērtē'sē, -a, -n	large building	26D
u nda'nē	[they] got divided/separated ( <i>reflexive past def.</i> )	29D	ndērti'm, -l, -e	construction, building	23D
ndalo'n	stops, prohibits ( <i>CF</i> )	19D	ndērtō'n	constructs, builds ( <i>CF</i> )	23D
ndan	divides, separates ( <i>CF</i> )	14D	ndi'en	senses ( <i>CF</i> )	9D
			ndihmo'n	helps, assists ( <i>CF</i> )	2D, 3D,

ndjek	follows (CF)	22D		prepositions)	
ndodh	takes place, happens (CF)	25D	nevo'jë, -a, -a	need	7D
		23D	ka nevo'jë për	has need of, needs	2D
ndo'dhet	is present, is located (CF)	1.03D, 28D	l nevo'jshëm	useful	20D
ndo'fta	maybe	10D	në	if	5D
ndonjë' or ndo'një	some, any; any, anyone, some, someone	1.03D, 7D; 8D	në mos	if not, unless	11D, 12D
ndo'një tje'tër	some other, another	7D	në qo'ftë se	provided that, if	10D
ndonjëhe'rë	sometime, at some time, sometimes; at any time, ever	3D, 27D	në shkollë	if you do go	27D
ndo'shta	perhaps	3D	në	in, at, on, to	2D
ndo'tje, -ja, -	pollution	26D	në Amerikë	in America	2D
ndreq	fixes (CF)	9D	në dy'zet e ka'trën	in forty-four	29D
ndrit	shines brightly (CF)	20D	në mëngje's	in the morning	3D
ndry'she	otherwise, differently	11D, 14D	në shkollën	in the school	3D
l ndryshëm , e ndry'shme	different, various (masculine and feminine)	13D, 19D	në shtëpi'	at home	5D
ndryshi'm, -i, -e	change, difference	16D	në ç'o'rë	at what time	5D
ndrysho'u, ndryshu'ar	changes (CF)	22D	në të ma'jtën	on the left one	20D
ne	we, us	7D, 14D	në shtëpinë tonë	to our house	2D
ne'ica	even so	16D	në', -ja	N	26D
			nëu	under (followed by accusative)	17D
			në'në, -a, -a	mother	2D
			nënshet'as	citizen	2D
			në'ntë	nine	1.05D
			nëntëdhjetë	ninety	1.35V
			nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen	2.35V
			nëntëqind	nine hundred	10D
			nënto'r, -i	November	25D
					27D

qa	in the region of: toward where?, from where?: toward, from, by; (followed by nominative)	1.03D; 15D, 17D, 23D	ngo'pet	gorges oneself; feels full-	8D
nga e dja'thta	toward the right	1.03D	ngre, ngri'tur, (ngri'ti)	raises (CF)	14D, 25D
nga e ma'jta	toward the left	1.03D	ngre'jñe	[they] offer the toast ("they raise the health")	14D
nga e'tja	from thirst	16D	shēnde'tin		
nga nje	one for each, one apiece, apiece	8D, 20D	ngreh, ngre'hur	raise, lift (CF)	16D
nga ora gja'shtē	from six o'clock	7D	ngri'het, ngre'hur	gets erected, gets established; rises, arises (CF)	26D; 16D, 22D
nga pa'k	slightly	11D	ngri'tje, -ja, -	raising, lifting	25D
nga ve'ra	towards summer	23D	ngri'tur	raised (participle, see ngre)	25D
qada'lē	slowly; gradually	1.02D; 11D	i ngro'htē	warm	7D
mē ngada'lē	more slowly	1.02D	ngrys	darkens; frowns (CF)	21D
qadonjēhe'rē	from time to time	3D	ngry'set	gets dark in the evening (CF)	21D
qarko'n	loads (CF)	19D	ngui	implants (CF)	11D
i ngurku'ar	loaded	19D	ngul kē'mbē	insists ("puts foot down")	11D
qasim	[we] drive, [we] ride (1st pl present, see nge't)	19D	ngurro'n	hesitates (CF)	29D
qatērro'n	confuses (CF)	20D	i ngu'shtē	narrow	23D
qel	gets stuck, gets jammed (CF)	21D	ngjan, ngja'rē (ngja'u)	happens (CF)	29D
qet (ngas), nga'rē	drives, rides [an animal] (CF)	19D	ngjan, ngja'rē (ngja'u)	resembles, looks like (CF)	27D
qisja	[I] drove (imperfect, see nge't)	23D	ngja'rje	happening, event	25D
			ngjit (ngjis), ngjit'tur	joins (CF)	9D

ngji'tur me	right next to ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	80	një', -ja	Nj	260
ngjit (ngjis), ngji'tur	climbs ( <i>CF</i> )	19D	një	one, a; same	154D, 105B
ngjy'rë, -a, -a	color	15D			11D
nip, -i, -ër	nephew, grandson	40	një mi'jë	one thousand	190
nis	start something out ( <i>CF</i> )	15D	një' nga	one from, one of	17D
ni'set	gets started, sets off, departs, begins ( <i>CF</i> )	5D, 15D, 21D	një, -ra	one ( <i>feminine</i> )	20
nuk	not ( <i>followed by verb</i> )	2D	një, -ri	one ( <i>masculine</i> )	160
nu'mër, -i, -a	number, figure	15D	i një'rit	of the one ( <i>masculine</i> )	17D
nu'se, -ja, -	bride, new wife	14D	njëhe'rë	one time, once	8D, 12D
nxe'htë	hotly	5D	njëmbëdhjetë	eleven	20
i nxe'htë	hot	5D	njëqind	a hundred	135V
nxi'bet, nxi'rë (n xxi')	gets black ( <i>CF</i> )	22D	njëri tje'trin	one another	17D
nxi'to'bet	hurries ( <i>CF</i> )	3D, 8D, 15D	njëri me tje'trin	one another ("one with the other")	17D
nxjerr, nxje'rre (nxo'ri)	takes out, extracts	19D	e një'ri tje'trit	of one another, each other's	17D
nja	approximately	2D	njësoj	alike ("same kind")	11D
njeh (njoh), njo'hur	is acquainted with, knows, recognizes ( <i>CF</i> )	3D, 16D, 21D	njëzet	twenty	25D
nje'rëz	people ( <i>plural, see njeri'</i> )	10D, 17D, 21D, 28D	njëzet e tetë	twenty-eight	25D
njerëzit e tu	your family ("your people")	25D	nji'bet, njo'hur, (u njo'h)	becomes acquainted	2D
			njoh	[I] know ( <i>see njeh</i> )	3D
			i njo'hur	known; well-known, famous	7D, 26D
			i njo'më	moist, fresh; tender	8D
			o	either, or	104D

i, ja	O	26D	pagu'het, pagu'ar	gets paid (CF)	3D, 23D
in	the hour, the clock	3D	pagu'hej	[it] got paid (3rd sg imperfect)	3D
itë, -a, -	hour, clock	3D			
kur, -i, -e	yard, garden	19D	pak	little, slightly; a little, some; awhile; few, little	1.02D; 1.04D; 20D; 22D
kur, -i, -ë	officer	4D			
kur, -i	Opar (name of town)	28D	pak nga pak	little by little	11D
kur, -a, -a	moccasin	28D	pa'k si	somewhat	15D
kur, -i	rice	3D	pake'të, -a, -a	packet, pack	1.05D
kur	or	17D	pakëso'n	lessens, decreases, reduces (CF)	27D
kur	without, minus (followed by accusative)	1.04D, 5D, 11D	pa'këz	a tiny bit, a little bit	20D, 29D
pa dyshim	without doubt	28D	të pa'ktën	at least	14D
pa u fi'kur	before ("without") getting dim	27D	pa'lë	pair	9D
pa pagu'ar	without paying	23D	një pa'lë	a pair of	9D
pa i pagu'ar	without paying them	23D	një palë rroba	a suit (a pair of clothes)	9D
atë tetë pa dhjetë	at ten minutes to eight	3D			
pa	[he] saw (past definite, see sheh)	23D	pallat, -i	multistoried building, palace	1.03D
pa'cin	may they have! (3rd pl optative, see ka)	14D	pallati i kultu'rës	palace of culture	1.03D
pa'fshim	may we see! (1st pl optative, see sheh)	1.05D	pa'lito, -ja	coat	3D
u pa'fshim	may we see one another (1st pl optative, see shi'het)	1.05D	pallto e ma'dhe	overcoat (big coat)	9D
pagu'au	pays (CF)	7D	pambu'k, -u	cotton	15D
			pa'mje, -ja, -	view, scene, sight, visual image	20D, 28D
			pantallo'na, -i	pants (plural only)	9D
			i papërshkrueshëm	indescribable	28D
			para or përpa'ra	before, in front of (followed by marginal)	9D, 19D



pa'ra lu'fētš	before the war	3D	parlame'nt, -i, e	parliament	24D
para	(after a negative particle) hardly, not	17D	parti', -a, -	political party	24D
	very much		pas	after	14D
s'para vi'het	[it] hardly gets noticed	17D	pas .	after (followed by marginal)	9D, 10D
para', -t	money	3D	pasapo'rtē, -a, -a	passport	27D
para'dē, -a, -a	parade	24D	pasdre'ke	in the afternoon ("after lunch")	9D
i paralu'fētš	pre-war	22D		[it] actually has (3rd sg surprise form, see ka)	15D
paraqe't (paraqe's),	presents (CF)	27D	pa'ska		
paraqi'tur					
paraqi't	presents (CF)	17D	pa'skam	[I] surely have (3rd sg surprise form, see ka)	16D
paraqi'tet	gets presented, presents itself/oneself (CF)	17D, 27D	pa'skan	[they] actually have (3rd pl surprise form, see ka)	13D
pardesy', -ja, -	raincoat	26D			
'pardje'	day before yesterday	13D	pa'skan bēre	[they] actually have made	13D
pa'rē	first	10D			
i pa'rē	first	4D	pa'ske	[you/sg] have! (2nd sg surprise form, see ka)	27D
mē pa'rē	earlier ("more first")	10D			
e pa'ra	the first one(feminine)	14D, 17D	pasqy'rē, -a, -a	mirror	19D
i pa'ri	the first one(masc)	4D	pasqyro'n	mirrors, reflects	29D
pikē sē pa'ri	the first	16D	pasta'j	afterwards; then;	2D, 25D
pa'rē	seen (participle, see sheb)	3D, 13D		therefore; furthermore	
			pastērti', -a	cleanliness; cleaner's,	19D, 9D
ka pa'rē	has seen	3D		laundry	
and' .	leading citizenry	26D	pastleat' .	confectionery	104D

pa'sur	had ( <i>participle, see ka</i> )	13D	pesë mi'jë	five thousand	1.05D
pa'shë	[I] saw ( <i>1st sg past definite, see sheh</i> )	10D, 13D	pesëdhje'të	fifty	1.35V
pa'shte, -ja, -	potato	1.04D	pesëmbëdhje'të	fifteen	2D
pa'tur	had ( <i>participle, see ka</i> )	19D	pe'sëqi'ad	five hundred	1.05D
pa'ti	[it] had ( <i>3rd sg past definite, see ka</i> )	21D	peshk	fish	5D
pa'te	[you/sg] had ( <i>2nd sg past definite, see ka</i> )	19D	pë', -ja	P	26D
pa'je'tër	unquestionably, undoubtedly, absolutely ("without other")	16D	pëlqe'n, pëlqy'er	pleases, likes ( <i>CF</i> )	7D, 13D
patrio't, -i, -ë	patriot	25D	(pëlqe'u)		
pavarësi', -a	independence	25D	më pëlqe'n	[it] pleases me, I like	7D
pava'rur	independent	25D	më pëlqen më	I prefer, I am pleased	15D
paza'r, -i, -e	market, marketplace	2D	mirë	better	
pe	[you/sg] saw ( <i>2nd sg past definite, see sheh</i> )	13D	pëlqe'nte	[it] pleased, would please ( <i>3rd sg imperfect</i> )	13D
pe'më, -a, -	fruit; fruit tree; tree	26D	më pëlqe'nte	[it] would please me, I would like	13D
pensio'n, -i, -e	pension	26D	të pëlqe'a	it pleases you/sg, you like	7D
perëndi'm, -i	west	20D	të pëlqejë	that [it] may please you/sg	27D
peri'me, -i	vegetables	8D	për	for; about, concerning; by, in ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	3D; 17D; 7D, 9D, 28D
perso'n, -i, -a	person	17D	për ci'lin	for which	28D
pe'së	five	1.05D	për dy vje't	in two years, by two years' time	23D
			për ku	where to? whither?	21D
			për kur	for when, by when	9D

për më te'për	furthermore, what's more	29D	përgjigje, -ja, -	answer	3D
për në	headed for ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	23D	përgjigjet,	answers ( <i>CF</i> )	17D
për sa ko'hë që	during the time ("for as much time as")	23D	përgjigjur		
për së shpejti	in a little while, very soon	26D	përha'p	spreads, disperses ( <i>CF</i> )	29D
për shkak të	because of, due to	17D	përha'pje, -ja, -	spreading, spread	29D
për të hënë	for Monday, by Monday	9D	përhe'rë	constantly, always	25D
për të verb	for __ing, to __		përke't (përka's),	belong	26D
për të bëre	for doing, to do	15D	përkitur		
për të la'rë	for washing, to wash	9D	përkohës'sht	for the time being, temporarily	21D
për të	in order to finish	23D	pëkra'h	supports ( <i>CF</i> )	26D
përfundu'ar	to drink	8D	përkthe'n,	translates ( <i>CF</i> )	28D
për të pi'rë	for getting a haircut	9D	përkthyer		
për t'u qe'thur	unfortunately	21D	(përkthe'u)		
per ters	for myself	15D	përmbi'	concerning ( <i>followed by accusative</i> )	17D
për ve'ten ti'me	accompanies ( <i>CF</i> )	7D	përmirëso'n	improves ( <i>CF</i> )	29D
përce'lli	uses, employs ( <i>CF</i> )	22D	përndry'she	otherwise, if not	22D
përdo'r	gets used ( <i>CF</i> )	29D	përpa'ra	in front of; before, earlier ( <i>followed by marginal</i> )	2D; 29D
përdo'ret	representative	26D			
përfaqësu'es, -i, -	brings to completion, finishes; comes to an end, results ( <i>CF</i> )	23D	përpa'ra	before, earlier	8D
përfundo'n			përpa'ra se	before ("before that")	19D
			më përpa'ra	earlier ("more before")	17D
përzat't (përzat'i's).	prepares ( <i>CF</i> )	19D	përpl'qet,	tries, strives ( <i>CF</i> )	23D
			përpje'kur		

i përpejtë të përpejtën	uphill the uphill slope (accusative)	19D 19D	pi'rë	drinking, drunk (participle, see pl)	8D
përpo'sh përqa'rk	down, downstairs all around (followed by marginal)	7D 16D	i pi'rë i pl'sët pikco'n pikn'l'k, -u, -e pila'f, -i, -ë pjek, pje'kur (po'qi)	drunk dirty stings (CF) outing; picnic steamed rice touches, runs into (CF)	14D 9D 22D 20D 8D 25D
përse'	for what, what for, why	1.05D, 20D	pjek, pje'kur (po'qi)	bakes, roasts (CF)	8D
përsëri' përshënde't i përshënde'tshëm përve'ç	again, another time grets (CF) appropriate, suitable except, besides (followed by marginal)	2D 28D 25D 19D, 20D	i pje'kur pje'për, -i, -a pjesëma'rrës, -i, -	baked, roasted melon partaker ("part- taker"), participant member	8D 8D 28D 17D
përru'a, përru'i, përre'nj pëso'n	creek suffers, undergoes (CF)	20D 22D	pjesëta'r, -i, -ë pla'çkë, -a, -a	personal effects, belongings	19D
pl, pi'rë pi duha'n	drinks (CF) smokes ("drinks tobacco")	3D, 11D 3D	plak, -u, pleq pla'kë, -a, -a plot-	old man old woman full, many	25D 2.35V 15D
pi'je pi'më pi'je, -ja, - pi'kë, -a, -a pi'kë së pa'ri pi'qet, pje'kur (u po'q) pi'qet, pje'kur (u po'q)	drink it! [we] drink beverage point in the first place is baked/roasted (CF) meets up (CF)	11D 14D 8D 16D 16D 8D 25D	plot me i plo'të plotësi'sht plu'hur, -i, -a po po ashtu' po po të mba'jë po të mbajë	full of full, complete fully, completely dust yes exactly like that if if it keeps if it keeps like this	20D 11D 21D 23D 1.02D 21D 3D 3D 3D

kështu'				downstairs	
po të mo's vë'sh	if you/sg don't put	23D	po'shtë në sa'llë	downstairs in the	27D
po	(aspectual clitic)			theater	
po bë	[you/sg] are doing	3D	pothu'aj	almost	10D
po blë'	[I] am buying	3D	pra	then, now, well	10D
po (jalo'se)	he was conversing	10D		(unstressed particle)	
po kërko'nim	[we] were seeking	10D	pra'në	beside, near (followed	3D, 14D
po puno'jnë	[they] are working	23D		by marginal)	
po qëndro'n	[he] is standing	2D	pra'pa	behind, in the rear	4D
po shko'nte	[he] was going	10D	pra'pa	in back of, behind	14D
po ujd'i'snim	[they] were fixing	23D		(followed by marginal)	
po zbduken	[they] are	3D	pra'pë	again	11D
	disappearing		pranda'j	therefore	14D
po or por	but	1 01D	i pran'i'shëm	present	27D
poll'e	policeman	1 03D	prano'n	accepts (CF)	27D
poll'e', -a	police force, police	26D	pranve'rë, -a	spring	22D
politi'k	political	26D	prej	from (followed by	13D, 20D
po'pull, -i, po'puj	populace, people (in a	13D		marginal)	
	collective sense)		prej Tirane	from Tirana	13D
popullo'r	of/by/for the people:	26D, 28D	prej këtej	from here	21D
	popular; ethnic, folk		prej u'jqve	from the wolves	19D
por	but	1 03D, 3D	prej	from, (caused) by, by	20D
porosi't	orders (CF)	8D		(followed by marginal)	
port, -i, -e	port	26D	i kënaqur prej	pleased by the	19D
po'rtë, -a, -a	gate, main door	9D	havasë	weather	
po'stë, -a, -a	mail, post office	1 03D, 15D	prishur prej	ruined by the carts	23D
			qerrevet		
posto'n	send by post, post,	27D	prej	from, made of, of	23D
	mail				

janē prej druri	they are made of wood	23D		done	
prek	touches (CF)	26D	prit	wait!: receive! (sg command, see pret)	9D; 22D
e pre'mte, -ja	Friday	9D	pri'tje, -ja	receiving, waiting	11D
pre't (pres), pre'rē	cuts (CF)	26D	pri'tur	awaited, expected (participle, see pret)	14D
pre't (pres), pri'tur	waits, awaits; expects; accepts; receives (CF)	4D; 10D; 17D; 22D	priva't	private	26D
pre'sim	[we] await (1st pl present)	9D	priva't, -i, -ē	private business	26D
pre'sin	[they] await (3rd pl present)	19D	privatizo'n	privatizes (CF)	26D
pri'tni	[you/pl] await/expect (2nd pl present)	10D	proble'm, -i, -e	problem	10D
mē pri'ti	[he] received mc. [he] gave me a reception	23D	progra'm, -i, -e	program	26D
prezanto'a	to present, introduce (CF)	2D; 14D	prona'r, -i, -ē	owner	26D
pri	lead! (sg command, see prin)	25D	pro'nē, -a, -u	property	26D
prill, -i	April	25D	provo'n	tries out (CF)	8D
prin	leads (CF)	25D	pse	why	21D; 3D
prind, -i, -ēr	parent	14D	pse	because (short for se'pse)	9D
prish	breaks, ruins, destroys (CF)	26D	pu'lē, -a	hen, chicken	8D
pri'shur	broken, ruined, destroyed (participle)	23D	pullē, -a, -u	stamp, button	15D
s'prish punē	it doesn't hurt anything, no harm	27D	pu'nē, -a, -u	work, job; something to do; thing, matter, affair	3D; 11D; 21D
			kam pu'nē	I have something I am to do	3D
			punēto'r, -i, -ē	laborer	23D
			puno'n	works; plows, cultivates (CF)	3D; 22D
			puno'njēs, -i, -e	worker	23D
			pushi'm, -i, -e	vacation, workbreak	13D

pushto'n	ceases, stops (CF)	10D, 21D, 26D	qe'nke	[you/sg] really are! (2nd sg surprise, see ē'shtē)	40
pushto'n	conquers, occupies (CF)	29D			
py'et (py'es), py'etur	asks (CF)	3D, 8D, 9D, 17D	qengj, -l, -a	lamb	8D
py'esim	[we] ask (1st pl present, see py'et)	27D	qep	sews (CF)	9D
py'etje, -ja, -pyll, -l, -py'je	question	17D	qe'pē	onion, onions	184D
qa'fē, -a, -a	forest	20D	qersho'r, -l	June	25D
qa'het, qa'rē	neck, nape	22D	qe'rre, -ja, -qesh	cart, wagon	23D
qau, qa'rē	complains (CF)	11D	qe'sbē	laughs (CF)	14D
qe	cries (CF)	11D		[I] was (1st sg past def. see ē'shtē)	13D
qe	[he] was (3rd sg past def, see ē'shtē)	13D	qetēsl', -a	quietness	19D
qe'f, -l, -e	pleasure, enjoyment; eager desire/wish	7D; 8D	qeth	cuts hair, shears (CF)	9D
ka qe'jf	likes/enjoys, really likes; has a yen, would really like	8D; 22D	qe'thet	gets sheared, has a haircut (CF)	9D
pa qe'jf	not feeling well	15D	qeveri', -a, -qeverita'r, -i, -ē	government	17D
qele'sbe, -ja, -	brimless cap made of white felt	28D	qē	governmental official	29D
qen, -l, -	dog	19D	qē tē	which, that; since; so	3D, 13D, 9D; 11D
qe'ndēr, -a, -a	center	26D	qē so't e tu'kje	that	13D; 15D
qe'nē	been (participle, see ē'shtē)	13D	qē ta dī'sh	in order that, so that, to	
qe'nka	[it] is! (3rd sg)	21D		from today on	25D
			qē, -ja	so that you will know	14D
			i qēndi'sur	it	
			qēndro'n	Q	26D
				embroidered	25D
				stands, stays, stops (CF)	2D, 4D, 20D

qipa'rē	a little while ago.	10D	radio televizio'n, -l	radio-television	26D
q'el, -l, q'l'ej	recently	19D	ra'dhē, -a, -	turn; row	16D, 27D
qind, -l, -ra	sky	10D	na vjen radha	our turn comes ("the	15D
qo'isha	hundred	11D		turn comes to us")	
	may I be (1st sg		raki', -a	raki (anise-flavored	1,04D
	optative, see ë'shtë)			brandy)	
qo'htë	may it be (3rd sg	5D, 15D,	rast, -l, -e	chance, opportunity;	19D; 27D
	optative, see ë'shtë)	23D		case; occasion;	
qo'htë...qo'htë	whether...or	23D	rastl's	circumstance	
qorro'het	gets blinded, goes	23D		happens be chance	26D
	blind (CF)		ra'shē	(CF)	
qorro'n	makes blind (CF)	23D		[T] fell (1st sg past	20D
qo'she, -ja, -e	corner	7D	re, -ja, -	definite, see bl'e)	
nē qo'she	in/at/around the	7D	e re'	cloud, clouds	5D
	corner		e re'ja	new (feminine)	23D
qo'she mē qo'she	in every corner, from	10D	tē re'ja	the new one	23D
	one end to the other			new (feminine plural)	16D
qu'am, qu'ajtur	calls, considers (CF)	2D	refo'rmē, -a, -a	reform	29D
qu'ajonē	[they] call/consider	2D	rekla'mē, -a, -a	advertisement	13D
	(3rd pl present)		respekto'u	respects (CF)	17D
mē qu'ajonē	[they] consider/call	2D	restora'nt, l -e	restaurant	5D
	me		reze'rvē, -a, -a	reserve; spare	21D
qu'het, qu'ajtur	gets called, is	5D, 17D	rezisto'n	resists (CF)	29D
	deemed		rē', -ja	R	26D
qu'mēsht, -l	milk	1,04D	rē'-tē'-shē', -ja	RTSh = Radio	26D
qyte't, -l, -e	city	7D, 19D		Televizioni Shqiptar	
ra	[it] fell (3rd sg past	5D, 20D	i rē'ndē	heavy, difficult	3D
	definite, see bl'e)		rēndēsl', -a	importance	16D
ra'dio, -ja, -	radio	26D	me rēndēsi'	important ("with	16D



i rëndësi'shëm	importance")		i rre'gullt	takes care of	
rëndo'a	important	25D		regular, standard;	100
rë'në	weighs down (CF)	21D	rreth	proper	
më ka rë'në	fallen (participle, see b1'e)	26D	rreth, -i, -e	around, about	200
i ri, e re	I dropped it ("it has fallen from me")	10D	rrë', -ja	district	23D
ru'an, ru'ajtur	new	19D	rrëfe'n, rrëfy'er	Rr	26D
ru'aj	guards, protects, preserves, maintains (CF)	22D	rrëfe'	tells, shows (CF)	26D
rus, -i, -ë	guard! (sg command)	235V	rrl, nde'njur	tell! show! (sg command)	20D
Rumani', -a	Russian	235V	rrip	stays, remains; sits (CF)	10D, 13D, 19D, 20D
Rumani'sht	Romania	135V	rrip transmisio'ni	strip, belt	21D
Rusi', -a	in Romanian	235V	rrobaze'pës, -i, -	drivebelt	21D
Rusi'sht	Russia	135V	rrobë, -a, -a	tailor	9D
rra'llë	in Russian	10D, 29D	rrro'ba, -t	cloth	9D
i rra'llë	far apart; rarely, seldom	17D	rrro'sh	clothes (plural only)	9D
rrallëhe'rë	rare, infrequent,	16D	rrro'flë	may [you/sg] live! (2nd sg optative, see rron)	21D
rrallo'het	sparse	26D	rrro'gë, -a, -a	may (he/she/it) live (3rd sg optative, see rron)	25D
rre'gull, -i	seldom, rarely	21D	rrron	wage, salary	23D
në rre'gull	becomes less	21D	rrro'tull	is alive, lives (CF)	21D
rre'gull, -a	frequent/dense (CF)	27D	rrru'an, rru'ar	around (followed by marginal)	30D
rregullo'n	proper condition, rule in proper condition/order	21D	i rru'ar	shave (CF)	9D
	rule, regulation	21D	rrru'ë, -a, -a	shaved	9D
	puts in order, fixes,			road, street, route	7D, 10D

rru'ga e paza'rit	the street of the market	2D		more")	
rru'bet, rru'ar	gets shaved (CF)	9D	sa ... qē	as much/many ... as	23D
i rumbulla'kēt	round, spherical	16D	sado'	however much/many	15D
rush, -i	grape	8D	saha't, -i, -e	clock, watch, hour	7D, 9D
s'or nuk	(negative proclitic)		saha't me zi'le	alarm clock ("clock with bell")	7D
s'di	[I] don't know	1.02D	i saj	her	4D
s'ka pērse'	don't mention it ("there isn't for what")	1.05D	sajo'n	arranges for, manages to find (CF)	21D
s'tē kam pa'rē	[I] haven't seen you	2D	sallia'tē, -a, -a	lettuce; salad	1.35V
s'tē kupto'j	[I] don't understand you/sg	1.02D	sa'liē, -a, -a	hall; theater hall	27D
sa	how much, how many; as much; as many; how!	1.05D, 9D, 10D, 11D, 19D	sa'po	just as, just now, just small group of musicians (plural only)	8D, 19D, 14D
sa mo'tra	how many sisters	4D	sa'ze, -t		
sa mban	how much does it take	21D	se	that	2D, 7D
sa he'rē	as often as, as many times	23D	se jo'	not, that no	22D
sa mē shkū'rt	as short as possible	23D	se ku	where (as object of a verb)	16D
sa mē shpe'jt	as soon as possible	21D	se mos	that not, lest	19D
sa pēr	as much for, enough for	16D	se	than	8D
sa tē du'ash	a lot ("as many as you want")	11D	se	'cause (short for because)	8D
sa' mē...a'q mē	the more...the ("as much more...as	11D	seci'li	each one (nominative masculine)	27D
			sekreta'r, -i, -ē	secretary	26D
			sektō'r, -i, -ē	department; sector	26D
			sepse'	for the reason that, because	8D, 15D

serbi'sht	in Serbian	1.35V		(command)	
seriozi'sht	seriously	14D	si'llmi	bring me them! (sg command)	8D
sesi'or si	how, in what way	16D			
së', -ja	S	26D	si'llna	bring to us! (sg command)	11D
sëmu'ndje, -ja, -	disease, illness	29D			
sëmo'rë	sick	4D	sipa's	according to (followed by marginal)	20D
si	how, like, as	1.01D. 3D, 10D. 11D	si'për	over, above (followed by marginal)	20D
		29D			
si edhe	as well as	2D	situa'të, -a, -a	situation	29D
si jo	of course ("how no?")		sivje't	this year	22D
		10D	sjell, sje'llur (so'lli)	brings (CF)	8D, 22D
si shu'më	too much ("like much")		ske'lë, -a, -a	dock, wharf; port area	25D
si thu'a	what do you say ("how do you say")	8D	ske'në, -a, -a	stage: stage setting: scene	27D
si ve'te	how are you?	13D	Skënde'r, -i	Skënder ("Alexander")	13D
si zhu'rmë	like a noise, sort of a noise	21D	Skënderbe', -u	Skanderbeg	13D
		25D	i sku'qur	reddened, fried	8D
siç	as	15D	so'fër, -a, -a	low round table	14D
sido'	in any way whatever	25D	soj, -i, -e	kind, sort	11D
sido'mo's	especially	15D	so'në	our (marginal feminine)	9D
sidoqo'fite	however it may be	15D			
siguri'sht	certainly	16D, 22D	përpara shtëpi'së	before our house	3D
i sign'rtë	certain, sure	15D; 21D	so'në		
siku'r	as if ("as when"); seemingly		so'nte	this evening, tonight	7D
		1.04D	sot	today	3D
si!!!	bring! (sg command)		ent dy lu'së	two weeks from	27D

iso'tëm	of today, today's	27D	sheb (shob), pa'rë	sees (CF)	4D, 10D,
pani'sht	in Spanish	1.35V	(pa'sbë)		23D
qila'l, -l, -e	hospital	1.03D	she'mbull, -l,	example	17D
sport, -l, -e	sport, sports	16D	she'mbuj		
sporte'l, -l, -e	ticket window,	27D	she'një, -a, -a	signal, sign	27D
	counter window		sheqe'r, -l	sugar	11D
sportell'ste, -ja -	woman attendant at a	27D	shesh, -l, -e	plaza, courtyard	13D
	ticket/counter window		she't (shes), shi'tur	sells (CF)	15D
sportl'v	of or pertaining to	28D	shë', -ja	Sh	26D
	sports: sport		shënde't, -l	health	4D, 13D
stacio'n, -l, -e	station	8D, 26D	me shënde't	with regard to health;	13D; 4D;
stacio'n l	bus station	8D		healthy;	9D
autobu'sëve			shëndo'sh	congratulations	
stadlu'm, -l, -e	stadium	28D	shëndosh e mirë	healthy, chubby	25D
stof, -l	material, textile	15D	i shënu'ar	perfectly well	25D
stof Itali'e	Italian material	15D	shëti't (shëti's),	significant, marked	25D
	("material from		shëti'tur	strolls around, tours	10D
	Italy")		shë'uqje, -ja, -	(CF)	
su'pë, -a, -a	soup	1.04D		showing, show,	27D
suede'z, -e	Swedish	13D	sh, -u, -ra	presentation	
Suedi', -a	Sweden	23D	shl i madh	rain	3D
sundl'm, -l	domination, rule	25D		heavy rain ("big	3D
sup, -l, -e	shoulder	19D		rain")	
sy, -ri, -	eye	19D	shl'bet, pa'rë (u pa)	gets seen (CF)	3D
sy'të	the eyes	19D	shl'hemi	[we] see each other	3D
la'j sy'të	wash your face!	19D	i shi'jshëm	tasty	8D
	("wash the eyes")		shiko'n	sees, looks, looks at	2D, 7D,
shaka', -ja, -	joke	14D		(CF)	9D, 22D
shami' -a -	kerchief	15D	shl'e,	(see she't)	7D

shl'sbe, -ja, - shlshqeba'p, -i, -e	bottle charcoal-broiled pieces of meat	16D 8D		shkon)	past	
shl'tës, -i, -	salesperson	2.35V	i shku'ar	past	in short, shortly, short	19D
shka'bë, -a, -a	eagle	25D	shkurt	February		25D
shkak, -u, shka'qe	cause, reason	17D	shkurt, -i	short		15D
shkatërro'het	gets demolished (CF)	26D	i shku'rtër	shortens (CF)		9D
shkatërro'n	demolishes (CF)	26D	shkurto'n	driver, chauffeur		21D
shkel	tramples, steps on (CF)	20D	shof'e'r, -i, -ë	[i] see	that [you/sg] may see (2nd sg subjunctive)	25D
i shkëlqy'er	shiny; brilliant	27D	shoh	të sho'hësh	[we] see (1st pl present)	10D
shkëmb, -i,	rock formation, crag	20D	sho'hlm			3D, 5D
shkëmb'e'nj			shok, -u, shoq	friend, companion, comrade		2D
Shko'dër, -a	Shkodra (previously called Scutari)	4D	shoku i'm	my friend		26D
shko'llë, -a, -a	school	10D	shoq'a'të, -a, -	association, society		13D
shko'lla e me'sme	the high school	3D	sho'qe, -ja, -	friend, companion, comrade (feminine)		11D
shkon, shku'ar	goes, goes away, . passes (CF)	1.03D, 3D, 4D, 10D, 13D, 23D	i'me sho'qe	my girl-friend, my wife		25D
si shkon	how are you? ("how are you going?")	13D	shoqëro'n	announces (CF)		28D
vi'tin që shko'i	last year ("in the year that went")	27D	shpall	announcement, declaration,		20D
shkre'pëse, -ja, -	box of matches	1.05D	shpa'llje, -ja, -	proclamation		19D
i shkre'të	wretched	21D	shpat, -i, -e	steep slope		
shkru'an	writes (CF)	11D	shpa'tull, -a, -a	shoulder blade; back of the shoulder		
shku'ar	gone, passed	13D				

shpe'jt e shpe'jt	right away	19D	shqyr'ti'm, -i, -e	scrutiny, investigation	26D
më shpe'jt	sooner, faster, earlier	11D	shta'të	seven	1.05D
shpesh	at close intervals,	17D	shtatëdhjetë	seventy	1.35V
	frequently		shtatëmbëdhjetë	seventeen	2.35V
shpeshhe'rë	many times, often	17D	shtatëqind	seven hundred	15D
shpërble'n	repays (CF)	25D	shtato'r, -i	September	25D
shp'l'e, shpë'në,	takes [somewhere],	9D, 10D.	shtet, -i, -e	state, government	2D, 17D
(shpu'r'i, shpu'në)	conveys (CF)	23D	shtetëro'r	of or pertaining to the state	26D
in shp'l'e	fares, gets along	23D		house, home	2D
shpi'em	[we] take, convey (1st pl present)	9D	shtëpi', -u, -në shtëpi'	at home	2D
	back	19D, 21D	shtëpia'ke	female relative who stays at home,	4D
shpi'në, -a, -a	spirit, soul	28D		homebody	
shpirt, -i, -ra	explains (CF)	17D		crooked, twisted	23D
shpjego'n	that [he] take (third person subjunctive,	10D		expensive	7D
të shpjeg'rë	see shpi'e)			stretches oneself, lies down (CF)	19D
	hopes (CF)	13D		[we] stretch out, lie down (1st pl present)	20D
shpreso'n	disquiets, disturbs (CF)	26D	shtrif'hemi	[I] stretched out (1st pl past def.)	19D
shqetëso'n	disquieted, upset	21D	u shtri'va	stretch	19D
i shqetësu'ar	in Albanian; Albanian	1.02D, 11D		gets laid out (CF)	14D
shqip	Albanian (feminine)	11D	shtrin, shtri'rë	lays, lays out (CF)	14D
shqip'e	Albanian language	11D	shtron	lays the table, serves the food	14D
Shqipëri', -a	Albania	5D, 7D	shtron so'fër	Saturday	9D
shqipta'r, -i, -ë	Albanian (masculine)	2D, 5D, 17D		presses, oppresses,	17D; 22D
shqipta're, -ja, -	Albanian (feminine)	8D	e shtu'në		
			shty'p		

	crushes; prints (CF)		ta them	[I] tell it to you/sg	14D
të shty'pë	that [he] may oppress (3rd sg subjunctive present)	17D	takl'm, -i, -e	meeting	11D
			tako'hei	gets met, meet each other (CF)	5D, 11D
shu'am, shu'ar	extinguishes (CF)	16D	tako'hemi	[we] meet each other	3D
shu'më	very, much, many; too much	1.02D, 10D	tako'heshim	[we] were meeting each other	11D
më shu'më	more, most	22D, 29D	tako'n	meets (CF)	10D
shumë l shtre'ajtë	very expensive	7D	tako'va	[I] met (1st sg past def.)	14D
shumë pa'k	very little	22D			
shuml'cë, -a, -a	majority, multitude	29D	u tako've	[you/sg] were met (2nd sg past def reflexive)	21D
ta	them (short form of ata' after prepositions)		taksi', -a, -	taxi	10D
për ta'	for them	2D	taku'ar	met (participle, see tako'n)	10D
ta	that...him/her/it (subjunctive clitic + 3rd sg object clitic)		ta'lliet	makes fun, kids (CF)	14D
ta di'ja	if I knew, had I known	16D	tama'm	exactly	17D, 19D
ta gjezdi'sim	that [we] traipse around it	10D	ta'në	our (masculine plural)	17D
ta rru'anl	that [you/pl] shave it	9D	tani'	now	2D
ta	him/her/it to/for/from you (2nd sg object clitic + 3rd sg object clitic)		tani' dhe pak	in a little while ("now plus a little")	14D
ta prish	[I] refuse it from wishes	21D	tani' për tani'	at the moment, for now	26D
			i tani'shëm	present, of now	29D
			tas, -i, -e	bowl	8D
			tash	now	11D
			tashu'	now	1D, 7D

ia	now			(2nd sg subjunctive present)	
tes'tër, -i, -a	at (followed by nominative)	30	të tako'jmë	that [we] meet (1st pl subjunctive present)	30
te'j	theater	26D			
te'je	yonder, beyond	10D	të tako'ni	that [you/pl] meet (2nd pl subjunctive present)	20
tek Vlorë/P te	you (sg marginal)	14D			
	at the place, to the place of: at, by (followed by nominative)	5D, 9D	të tako'hemi	that [we] meet one another (1st pl subjunctive present reflexive)	20
tek u'në	at/to my place	11D			
telefo'n, -i, -a	telephone		të the'm	if I tell ("that I tell")	14D
televizio'n, -i	television	26D	të them të	if I tell the truth, to tell the truth	27D
televizl'v	of or pertaining to television	26D	vërtetën	that [I] eat	30
televizo'r	television set	26D	të ha	that [you/sg] eat	30
te'më, -a, -a	television set	26D	të hash	that [you/sg] may know	14D
te'për	theme, subject	27D	të di'sh	that [you/sg] want	30
	extremely, too much, too	15D		that [you/sg] give	16D
te'shë, -a, -a	garment, thing	15D	të du'ash	that [you/sg] show	20
te'të	eight	1.05D	të ja'pësh	that [you/sg] may put (subjunctive)	23D
më te'të	at eight	5D	të trego'sh		
tetëdhje'të	eighty	1.35V	të vë'sh	that [he] may win	26D
tetëmbëdhje'të	eighty	2.35V	të fito'jë	that [I] speak	20
tetëqind	eighteen	10D	të flia	that [we] speak	20
tetëqind	eight hundred	10D	të flia'sim	that [I] introduce	30
teto'r, -i	October	25D	të të prezanto'j	you/sg	
të	that, to (subjunctive clitic)			that you/sg be	22D
të tako'sh	that [you/sg] meet	20	të të vejë mba'rë		



	successful ("that it may come successfully to you/sg")		tē	him/her/it ( <i>short form of atē' after prepositions</i> )	
tē	of ( <i>attributive clitic</i> )		me tē'	with him, with her	2D
tē ku'jt	whose, of whom	40	tē', -ja	T	26D
tē dy'	the two, both ( <i>masculine</i> )	10D, 27D	tēnd	thy, your/sg ( <i>masculine</i> )	17D
tē dy'ja	the two, both ( <i>feminine</i> )	27D	tē'ndē	your/sg ( <i>feminine</i> )	14D
tē fa'la	regards, greetings	23D	tē'rē	whole, entire	9D
tē gja'ta	long; the long ones ( <i>feminine plural</i> )	9D, 15D	tērē dī'tēn	during the whole day	9D
tē gjī'thē	all ( <i>masculine</i> )	40	tērhe'q, tērhe'qur	attracts, draws ( <i>CF</i> )	25D
tē ju'gut	those of the south	30	(tērhe'qi)		
tē ho'lla	coins, cash ("the thin ones")	16D	tērshē'rē, -a, -a	oats	22D
tē	you/sg ( <i>2nd sg object clitic</i> )	11D	t'i	that ... to/for/from him/her/it ( <i>subjunctive clitic + 3r sg indirect object clitic</i> )	
tē ɕoj	[I] take you/sg	3D	t'i bē'sh	that [you/sg] may do for it	23D
tē du'ket	[it] appears to you/sg	11D	t'i	that ... them ( <i>subjunctive clitic + 3r pl object clitic</i> )	
tē ha'het	you/sg feel like eating	8D	t'i mbare'ni	that [you/pl] finish them	9D
tē jap	[I] give you/sg	3D		thou, you	1.01D
tē kam pa'rē	[I] have seen you	3D		that ... it to/for/from him/her/it	
tē kupto'j	[I] understand you/sg	1.02D			
tē lu'tem	[I] implore you/sg, please	1.02D			

	<i>3rd sg indirect object clitic)</i>				<i>(masculine)</i>	
t'la ma'rrim	that we take it from	22D	t'ju	that ... you/p		
	him			<i>(subjunctive clitic + 2nd pl object clitic)</i>		
tij	him/her/it <i>(short form of ati'j after prepositions)</i>		t'ju ndihmo'j	that [I] help you/pl	2D	
	beside/near him	14D, 26D	to'kë, -a, -a	ground, soil, land	22D	
i ti'j	his	2D, 3D, 4D	to'në	our <i>(accusative/ marginal masculine)</i>	RD, 27D	
i ti'lië	such	ND	to'në, -a, -a	our, ours <i>(feminine)</i>	27D	
tím	my <i>(masculine marginal/accusative)</i>	10D, 23D	top, -i, -e	ball	16D	
ti'me	my <i>(feminine accusative)</i>	11D	to'rbë, -a, -a	bag, sack	19D	
Tira'në, -a	Tirana	2D, 13D	to'skë	Tosk, Tosks	5D	
të tje'ra	other, others	ND	trajto'n	deals with, treats <i>(CF)</i>	27D	
tje'la	hi!, 'bye! <i>(short for tungjatjeta)</i>	21D	trakto'r, -i, -ë	tractor	23D	
tje'tër	another, next	16D	transmisio'n, -i, -	transmission	21D	
tje'tër, -a, të tje'ra	other, other one <i>(feminine)</i>	7D	i tru'shë	thick, fat	15D	
	the other <i>(accusative feminine)</i>	15D	trashëgl'm, -i, -e	inheritance	17D	
tje'tër, -i, të tje'rë	other, other one <i>(masculine)</i>	7D	trashëgu'n,	inherits <i>(CF)</i>	17D	
	the other one <i>(masculine)</i>	9D	trashëgu'ar	inherited <i>(adjective)</i>	17D	
tje'trit	of the other	17D	i trashëgu'ar	stirs, stirs up; disturbs <i>(CF)</i>	22D	
			trazo'n	three <i>(masculine)</i>	4D	
			tre	shows oneself, is shown <i>(CF)</i>	29D	
			trego'het	shows, points out,	2D, 7D,	
			trego'n	tells <i>(CF)</i>	13D	
			trego'i	[he] told <i>(3rd sg past)</i>	13D	

	<i>def.)</i>		tu'tje	away	20D
tregla'r, -i, -ë	merchant, tradesman	13D	më tu'tje	further away, further	20D
tremb	frighten (CF)	19D		("more away")	
tre'mbet	gets frightened (CF)	19D	ty	you/sg, to you/sg	RD, 11D
trembëdhje'të	thirteen	2.35V	me ty'	with you	4D
treql'nd	three hundred	1.35V	ty're	them (short form of	19D
i tre'të	third	4D		aty're after	
e tre'ta	the third (feminine)	14D		prepositions)	
i tre'ti	the third (masculine)	4D	i ty're	their	22D
trëndaf'i, -i, -a	rose	20D	tha	[he] said, [he] told	4D, 13D
iri	three (feminine)	4D		(3rd sg past def, see	
tridhje'të	thirty	1.35V	më tha'	tho'të)	
trim, -i, -a	brave man, hero	19D	thu'në	[he] told me	4D
trup, -i, -a	body	19D		[they] said, told (3rd	13D
t'u	to/for/from you/sg			pl past def, see	
	(2nd sg + reflexive			tho'të)	
	object clitic)		tha'shë	[I] told, said (1st sg	13D
t'u du'k	[it] appeared to	16D		past def, see tho'të)	
	you/sg		i tha'të	dry	19D
i tu	your/pl	25D	them	[I] say, [I] tell (1st sg	10D
tu'aja	your/pl (feminine	17D		present, see tho'të)	
	plural)		them më mirë	[I] think it's better ("I	10D
tungjatje'ta	hello or goodbye	1.01D		say better")	
turk, -u, turq	Turk	25D	thë', -ja	Th	26D
turp, -i	shame, shyness	14D	thë'në	said, told (participle,	13D
ka turp	is bashful ("has	14D		see tho'të)	
	shyness")		thërre't (thërre's)	calls (CF)	10D
Turqi', -a	Turkey	17D			

tho'nē	they say (3rd pl present, see tho'tē)	15D		thu'het	comb yourself! (sg reflexive command)	19D
tho'ni	[you/pl] say, tell (2nd pl present, see tho'tē)	29D	kri'hu		guard yourself! be careful! (sg reflexive command, see ru'an)	20D
tho'she	[you/sg] said (2nd sg imperfect, see tho'tē)	17D	ru'hu			
tho'tē (them), thē'nē (tha)	says, tells (CF)	4D, 5D, 10D	tre'mbu		be frightened! (sg command)	19D
si i tho'nē	how do they say ""what do they call ""	15D	kthe'hu		turn! (sg reflexive command, see kthe'het)	2D
ia tho'tē pēr	has a knack for, is especially good at	21D	kthe'huni		turn! (pl reflexive command, see kthe'het)	2D
thu'a	[you/sg] say (2nd sg present, see tho'tē)	5D	u'luni		lower yourself!, sit! (pl reflexive command, see u'let)	9D
thu'aj	say! tell! (sg command, see tho'tē)	16D, 20D	u		them (3rd pl indirect object clitic)	1.04D
thu'amē	tell me!	16D	u thashē atyre		[I] told them ("to them I said to them")	13D
thu'het	is said (CF)	25D	u', -ja		U	26D
thy'en, thy'er (the'u)	breaks (CF)	15D	u'dhē, -a, -		road, way, street; trip	5D, 23D, 19D
u	myself, yourself, himself, herself, itself, ourselves, themselves (reflexive object clitic)	1.04D	udhēhe'qēs, -l, -		leader	28D
u ngopm mirē	I stuffed myself	8D	udhēkry'q, -l, -e		crossroad	5D
u tha	[it] was said (3rd sg reflexive past def., see	25D	u'dhēs		along the road	23D
			udhēd'm, -l, -e		travelling, journey, trip	19D

udhēto'n	travels, journeys (CF)	27D	u'rē, -a, -a	bridge	SD, 21D
uh	oh! (exclamation of sudden pleasure or displeasure)	16D, 20D	uri', -a	hunger	8D
			uro'a	wishes, wishes well (CF)	22D
ujdi's	arranges, fixes up (CF)	9D	ushqe'n, ushqy'er	nourishes, feeds (CF)	29D
u'jē, -i, -ra	water; watering place	1.04D: 20D	ushql'm, -i, -e	foodstuff, nourishment, food	19D, 29D
ujk, -u, -ujq	wolf	19D	ushqimo're, -ja, -	grocery, grocery store	3D
ul	lowers (CF)	9D, 10D	ushta'r, -i, -ē	soldier	4D
u'le	lower it!	10D	ushtri', -a, -	military force, army	26D
u'let	lowers oneself, sits (CF)	9D	va'jtur	gone (participle, see ve'te)	13D
u'lemi	we lower ourselves, we sit	16D	va'jte	[you/sg] went (2nd sg past def. see ve'te)	13D
u'luni	lower yourself!, sit! (pl reflexive)	9D	va'jti	[it] went (3rd sg past def. see ve'te)	3D
	command, see u'let		va'jzē, -a, -a	girl	4D
u'lur	lowered, seated, sitting (participle)	19D	valvi'tur	waved (participle)	25D
ulli', -ri, -nj	olive; olive tree	8D; 21D	va'lle, -ja, -	folk-dance	13D
u'nē	l	1.04D	va'llē	I wonder (particle expressing one's curiosity)	16D
university't, -i, -e	university	10D	va'pē, -a	uncomfortable heat	19D
u'rdhēr, -i, -a	command	17D	vapo'r, -i, -ē	(steam)ship	26D
urdhēro'a	command, order (CF)	1.04D	l va'rfer	poor	23D
urdhēro'	command! [you/sg]; please	1.04D	vazbdimi'sbt	continually	25D
			vde'kje, -ja, -	death (of a person)	17D
urdhēro'ni	command! [you/pl]; please, if you please	1.04D, 7D	vdes, vde'kur (vdl'q)	dies (CF)	17D

re'ç e...ve'ç	separately	14D		subjunctive, see	
re'göl, -a, -a	tool, instrument	22D		ve'te)	
re'jē	that [it] may go (3rd sg present)	22D	ve'shje, -ja, -	clothing, clothes;	27D
	subjunctive, see		i ve'shur	costume	
	ve'te)		i ve't	dressed	14D
ve'ml	[we] go, let's go (1st pl present, see ve'te)	8D, 10D	ve'te, va'jtur	(one's) own	27D
vend, -i, -e	place, space; country	5D, 16D 22D, 28D		goes (CF)	5D, 10D, 11D, 13D
ve'nd i бага'zhit	baggage compartment	21D	ve'te	[I] go (1st sg present)	5D
vendl'm, -i, -e	decision	28D	ve'te	[you/sg] go (2nd sg present)	11D
vendl'ndje, -ja, -	birthplace	25D	na ve'te mba'rē	we are lucky ("it goes favorably for us")	21D
vendo's	decides (CF)	26D			
ve'nē	[they] go (1st pl present, see ve'te)	11D	ve'te për pe'shk	[I] go fishing	5D
ve'ni	[you/pl] go (2nd pl present, see ve'te)	13D	ve'te, -ja	self, individual	9D, 15D
			me ve'te	by oneself, with oneself	15D
veprimtari', -a, -	activity	28D	mē ve'te	on one's own, apart, separate	25D
ve'rē, -a	wine	1.04D, 8D	nē ve'te	in one's right mind ("in oneself")	26D
ve'rē, -a, -a	summer	23D			
veri', -u	north	5D	ve'tja i'me	myself	15D
vero'r, vero're	summery (masculine and feminine)	15D	vetera'n, -i, -ē	veteran	26D
vesh	puts on (clothes), wears, dresses (CF)	14D, 21D	ve'tē	oneself	ND
			ve'tē, -a, -a	person	17D
vesh, -i, -ē	ear	5D, 8D	ve'tēm	only; alone	1.02D; 7D
tē ve'sh	that [you] may go (2nd pl present)	7D	vetēti'n	flashes lightning (CF)	5D
			vetveti'u	by itself	20D

ve'zë, -a, -ë	independently	8D		present subjunctive, see vjen)	
vë, vë'në (vu'ri, vu'në)	egg	13D, 16D	të vl'jë	that [he] come (3rd sg present subjunctive, see vjen)	5D
vë me'nd	puts (CF)				
	learns a lesson ("puts in mind")	16D			
vë në ve'nd	restores ("puts in place")	17D	vi'jë, -a, -a vi'ni	line; stripe [you/pl] come (2nd pl present, see vjen)	27D 21D
vë re'	pays attention, observes ("puts attention")	17D	vi'nim	[we] came (1st pl imperfect, see vjen)	19D
vë', -ja	V	26D	vi'sh	wear it! (sg command, see vesh)	21D
vëlla', -i, vëlle'zër	brother	2D, 4D	vi'she	wear it!	21D
vë'në	put (participle, see vë)	13D	të vi'sh	that [you/sg] come (2nd sg present subjunctive, see vjen)	2D
vërte't	truly	23D			
i vërte'të	true	8D	vi'shet, ve'shur	gets dressed (CF)	19D
me të vërte'të	truthfully ("with truth"), really	8D	vit, -i, vjet	year	13D
			në vl't	per year ("in year")	22D
e ka me të vërtetë	is in earnest ("has it truthfully")	14D	vi'tin që shko'i	last year ("in the year that went")	27D
vështl'rë	difficult	19D	vi'tin që vje'n	next year ("in the year that comes")	13D
i vështl'rë	difficult	23D			
viç, -i, -a	calf	8D	vi'zë, -a, -a	visa	27D
vi'het, vë'në (u vu', u vu'në)	gets put (CF)	17D	vizi'të, -a, -a	visit	29D
vlj	[I] come (1st sg	7D	vjec	name of age	"

vjen (vĭj), a'dbur (e'rdhl)	comes	1.04D. 5D, 13D. 14D	vre't (vras), vra'rē (vra'u, vra'nē)	kill, injure	17D
mē vjen ke'q	I'm sorry ("it comes badly to me.")	1.04D	vri'tet, vra'rē (u vra', u vra'nē)	gets killed (CF)	17D
vi'tin qē vje'n	next year ("in the year that comes")	13D	vri'ten	[they] kill each other, are killed, get killed (CF)	17D
vje'shtē, -a	autumn	22D			
vjet	years (see vit)	5D	vu'an, vu'ajtur	suffers (CF)	22D, 29D
vje'tēve	years (marginal)	17D	vua'jtje, -ja, -	suffering	22D
vjet	last year	7D	xē', -ja	X	26D
l vje'tēr	old	10D	xha	uncle (friendly and respectful term of address to an older man)	4D
l vje'tri	the old one (masculine)	17D			
tē vje'tērve	of the old ones (marginal)	17D	xhade', -ja, -	highway	21D
vle'rē, -a, -a	value	28D	xhami', -a, -	mosque	2D
l vo'gēl	little	4D, 5D	xhaxha', -i,	uncle (father's brother)	4D
vone'sē, -a, -a	lateness, delay	15D	xhaxhalla'rē		
vo'nē	late	3D	xhep, -i, -e	pocket	5D
mē vo'nē	later	3D	xhē', -ja	Xh	26D
vono'het	is late, delays (CF)	25D	xhu'fkē, -a, -a	tassel	28D
vrapo'n	goes fast, runs (CF)	16D	y', -ja	Y	26D
l vra'rē	killed, injured	17D	y'nē	our (nominative masculine)	25D
vre'ajtet	becomes overcast, clouds over	21D	l y'ni	(the) our, ours (masculine)	16D
u vre'ajti	became overcast, clouded over (past def.)	21D	yt	your/sg, thy (masculine)	12D





zu'ri	<i>past def. see zē)</i> [it] caught/grabbed (3rd sg <i>past def. see</i> <i>zē)</i>	3D, 19D
zuri tē da'lē	[it] began to emerge	5D
zy'rē, -a, -a	office	15D
zyria'r, -l, -ē	office worker	23D
zhu'ket, zhu'kur (u zhu'k)	disappears (CF)	5D
zhē', -ja	Zh	26D
zhu'rmē, -a, -a	noise	21D